النفط من خلال الثورة

دراسة للتجربة العراقية



عادل حسين

النفط من خلال الثورة

(دراسة للتجربة العراقية)

تأليف

عادل حسين

فهرس

d’

!ĭđŧ

'ƧTLĵĵĂ K'Ţĵ̆ƒƧƥDŽ+ǒƕƨ!ƒ +ǃ̃ǃ̃ ǒdǰ' K'LĢ̆ Ǥdž

K'ǤĂǮƨǒǰĂ ƻ ƧǤdǰĞǚǑƕƨ!ƒ ƏƧǤƒ ƥǒĂƨk Ĭ ĐŽ+Ţ ǒƧơ

ƥƥƨkdǰ NǦ' LĵĂ NǥǵĂǹ+DŢŽƒ KƒR K'Ţĵ̆ƒƧƥƒĂ ł ǤhǕƒĂ

ƻ ǒĐǨǕK'dǤǰ ƥ5 ǕĵƧǒŢ dǯ NǰŽdǯ ǕƥǤhǕƒĂ K'ǤĂŖ dǰ

ýƥǤź ĸŖ Ǖƒ ƻ ĂƧƨdǰ Ǒdǰkƒ ɣKǤ!ƒĂ ǐ ƥǤ kƥǕƒ ł ơǤƥ

LƥdǒǤƥĐŽǕłdǯĵ+ǒ Ǥ – +ǒƥǤ kƒ lƧNǤ ƥŢ ƧhǕLǰ ơ

Ǒƕƨ!ƒ ƧƧơkƒ +ǂƧơ Ǥǰu' Ǥ' Ǒkƒ || ƧǤdǰ ǑɳLĵĂ ƧǓPD

+ǒĐǰĂ +ǒP!ƒ ǤǰĂɳ ǤǤ |Ŗ ƒ ƥŢ |hǕƧŢ ǤdǰơǒƧǤƒ Ǒ5

LĵĐŽǤǰĂ ǤƧ|!ƒ ýĂǤkdǒ5 LĂǂk ǤǰǤLĵɣ ǤǕDǒǰkĂ

Ư ĂP Ǒ5 Σ ƧǂĂ ǑPǒƧǤ ł ƥơǂ ǤǰdǒǤŖ ǒ Ǖɣ Ƨƨ!ƒ

.ǤĂŢ ƥơ Ĭ ĐŽǎ Ƨǂ!ƒ || ƧǤdǰ

ĐǤƥ ƧǒP +dǒĵĞǚLĵ ơ ýƥǤź ĸŖ Ǖƒ ĐǤź ƥ!Ă

ýư Ǥdǰ ĐǰkĂ ǑƼơŢ !ƒ ǤǤ |Ŗ ƒĂ ł ơǤƥ +ƥƥ ǤPĂdž

ɣƧƥ LǮ ƥǒơǒ LĐLĂƥĂ +|ǒơ!ƒ ƱǒP yǒư ǒ LĐLĂƥ

.lƥơƒĂ+Ʊơ! +ǒƨĂư Ădǰ

ɣƨT!ƒ Ǥǰư Ǥ' Ǒkƒ lƥǒɳdǰ LĵǒǕƒ +ǂƧƨdžLĵ

ɣƨơ lƥǤhɔ- +5Ǥ +ǒƕƨ!ƒ ƧǒNǤǰ!ƒ LĵdǰƥǕdž- Ǒǰƨ!ƒ

Ĭ !ǥ ƥĂǌk Ƅǫ ÜĞŭĵĂǆŏ K'LħjuK٦ ǒ ÜŎǂƒƧƘƮŬƒ Ǒƌƨǌ!ƒ ƚ ǌŀ!ǉƥ

ƚǒĞƌ Lĵƒ NĸƦǒ̃ ĚǍ ƚǒƧƧoƘƒ ƚǒĚǍ!ƒ Ɣƨơ!ƒ ƻ ƒƥNĴƚǌǒƘƱ

ǑƘƒ NĸƧĞƮ Ĭ !ǥĂ Ğŋ!Ƈ ĚǍ ƧǒNĵĚǌ!ƒ ǑLĜĵĎyĚǍƕĂĞƙĚǌ

ýƮ ƘĞŋĴĜĚǍ. 'ƔƧǌĎǍƧǌ!ƒ ƱƼ'' ĵlƧǂƕǒǍĎƵĚǑƼĜĵƧƧ

Ɣƨơ! LĵĚǍƒ ĭ ƧƱ|!ƒ ƧĚǍĚĎǍǑƮ Ğ !ƒ Ƨǒ|Ƙƒ lĵǂĎĜǌǒ

LĴ'' ƧƧƥ ĜĚǍ ÜƼƒƧǌ!ƒ ǑƼ ǑǂƒƧƘƮŬƒ ĭ Ƨǌ!ƒ ƚ ǌŀ!ǉƥ

lƧĂǍƒ ƻ ƒƥNĴ LĵĚǍĭ ƨǂƧĚǍƻ ƥNj ĭ ƥĞ ƘƥŬƒ ýŭ|Ʀ Ŭƒ

ǑƮ Ğ !ƒ ýŭ|Ʀ ŭ! NĵƥĚǍĴ ǑƼ ĞǍƒĂĚǍƧƕǌǒĂ ÜǒƧƧoƘƒ

ýŭ|Ʀ Ŭƒ ƥƼǒ Ǒ|ǒơ ĭ ƥĞ Ƙƒ ýŭ|Ʀ ƒ LĂƥƼ .NĴǍĚǂǍĂ

yƕĞŏ LĵĚǍĴƼ||!ƕ .'ĞĵƥƒƥNjĚǍĂƕǒĂ lƨƑĞƧ ĎNĵĎǑƮ Ğ !ƒ

lƥĞ!ƒ ƧƮ LĵĎǍÜƧǂƕǉ LĴ ơ ƥĚǍĎýư ĞĵǌƩ ǒƧ!ƒ ƔƱP

||Ʈ ĚǍ || Ƨƥǒ ÜLĵĚǍĎǍ|Ğ!ƒ ƽƒƧǌ!ƒ ǑƼ ƔƨơĎǍǒƧƱ|!ƒ

ƽǒƥoƘ ĂơLĵĞNĵƘƒĂ ĎǍĞĵƒĂ ƻ ƒƥNĴƒ lĵƦƕĵuNĵƥĞĂ Ɣƨơ!ƒ

ƥǌƕƨƧǂƕǉ Ʃ ǒƧ!ƒ ƔƱP yƕĞŏ LĵĚǍLĴĞǍ Üƻ ƒƥNĴƒ lĵƦNj

:lĂƱP!ƒ lĵƦƕĵ lƧǒǂƒ NĵƘLĵĂ Ďĵƒ Ĭ LƨĵĚǍ || Ƨƥǒ ĎǍǍƒ

LĴ ƳĞƦƮ ƒ :Ƈ Ƨƞ!ƒ ǑPǒƧĞƒ ĎǍǍƒ ƧƒƧƥ Lĵ''

ýư ƼĎýĵƦ ĚǍ ĞƥƧ ĞĂ ƒƥNĵƞ ǎ ƧƞĚǍǑƘǒ LĴĂ Ǒƞlǒ

Ǵǭ̈ŽƗǒƨƶ!ƒ ǴǶǭǉ̈Ž ǚհɔ..Ɣ1 σƼ ǯƒƧƶ!ƒ ǑƼ ǴƶǉƬ! Ǚ
."ƊǴǻ!ƒ ǑƼlƧǒǂ ƔǍƶƬ!Ă

Ɨ ƒƒσǗƒ Lǥ ýĂ|LjǴǻƶǮ Ɨǭǒǭσ!ƒ ǑƼǴLjǗ ǴǶǭƵ̈Ă
yưƙ LƊKƵǴƦƦ ƒ Ɣƨσ!ƒ lƥǴǭ LƊK'hǸ ƊǒǶǂƒ KƊƦŽǑƦƒ
ƱǶ!ƒ ƧǴƬ ǗƳǴƬ ǐ ƥǴƧ ýǂƬhǍ ǕǑƊƶ̈ƒ ǯǒƙƦƒ yưĂdž
čĕēdʹ ƊǴǻ LǰƧƬƙ ƔƧơ LǰǴǥ||!ƦĂ Ǘǂƨƶdǯ Ɨǭǻƥ ǑƼ
.ǴǶƶhǍ

NǰĂǴdžǑƼ Ǵǻ ƧƼĂǒ ƊĂ ƒƒNǹ ǴǰǴ ǷǴǒ Ɗž
ƗǑƱ!ƒ Ɨ1 Ǵǻ !ƒĂ ƊǒǶǂƒ ƗƬ ƿ ƔlƒĂɳ Ƶ ƊƦǑdǎ !ǥ Ƶ ƧƶƦƒ
ýưǴǰǯ ƧƱ|!ƒ ǑƼƗƊǑƵ!ƒ Ɨǭǻǚƒ LǰdžǴǻǚƱƒj ǯƒƧƶ!ƒ ǑƼ
ƧǴǯƦ ǗƒĂ ƗǯƊƦǑdǎKǴĂƦ dǎ ƊƵLǰĂƒ dǯ ƗƊǴǑdžǰƦĂƧdĂ
YǚƱǗƒĂ ƱǶ!ƒ ýĂ|σ lƧǴƶhɔǴǶƒĂ ǗƴǒƬ ǴƦƒ ǯƥƊLǯ
ƏƧǴƒ ƲσǚǑ Ƶ Ă1 !Ă .ƥƬ !ƒ ƒƦNjǑƼƗƊǴǻ!ƒ ǯƑǴĂƒ Ï ƊƵŽ
ɑǻƧǴĂ ǑdǴǻ!ƒ ǑƱ!ƒ yưĂdǯ Ï ƊƵƵ !ɑdǯ YǚƱƒ Ɨƶ
NǰǭǑǥ ǴǶƒƧǴƶdĂ ǴǶǚƶƦ ƒĂ ǴǶǚǴƬĂ ƗǒƧǴƙσǗƒ KǴǻƬ!ƒ
ýƥǴǻ ƦǴ Ǘƒ lƧƥdžƥǑƬLjLƊǑǥ ƒƦNjǴǶǭƙ ǑƼ Ǵǻ ǒ Ǘ
Lǰ σ ƊƥƬ ǯǒƶ!ƒ Nǰǥ Ǵƥ ǴǶǯǭσƙ ǑƼ NǰƵĂƙĂ Lǰ σ
ǑƧƶ!ƒ Ɨ ƶhƥ Ɣƨσ! ƗǒƱ|!ƒ lƥǴ!ƒ Ƨ LǰƥƊ ƔƑǴj

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

كلمة في البداية

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

تمهيد

[illegible]

Yþŋ!ƒ :ǑŋƱĐǆ ǂ ýǍǀķǍ Ǘþǒƒ ycr ǍƕýǍƧķþ Ĭ ĐŽ

.ĿǂƒďŽƒƦǋĿďŽǑĿŋƧPǒ

Üǒǎþ ǂķǤ ǆ!ƒ ǀƦǋ ĿƉĐĐŽǤǅƕǑ5 ǤǋĿþĿǍ

ĿþĐĿǍ ýƕǗǤǒĐĐŽǤƉƧǒ Ü Ǎþ Σ þǤ!ƒ ǤǍƱŢǍ

ǤǂŽǤǂƕǗþƧķ ǍĐ|| T Ǌþ ƽƧƱǒ ĿƉĿǂďž Ǘ ǤǤǆǒ

ĿþƕĿďŽƨķĿǍ ǗǤǅƕĿďŽĐǆƧPĿĿƉǤǅ ǍƕĿŢǍ ǗĿǤþŋ

..ǤǍƧķƕĐǆþǒĐ

þǆ!ƒ Ǎþ!ƒ ƒƦǋƧŋĿĿƉǤǅ ǍƕǗǑƕǆ!ƒ ƏƧǤƒ ǤþĐ

KþTơ ǤǆǍ ǗĿŢ Ƨ|!ƒ Ŀďž þǆǒ ĐžĿďžǤ5 ǗǂƧǒĐŽ

ƧŋþĿďŽǤǍǆT ĿǂďžǤǆŋƧǤƒǍ ƧǍƱķƒ ƽĐŽþĐ5Žǅ Ǎŋ!ƒ

.ǤƒƒþǆĐ

ƽ|ơķ ĿĴ ǑǋǍ Ǘƽ|ơķ ǤƒþǆĐ ǂďžǋ Ŀþ

ƨŋŋǅǍ ǗǤǍ5Ţ þơǍ!ǅ .ǀþơǍƒ Ǎǋ ..þơƒǍ ƟŰŢ ƕǑþ

.Ǎþ!ƒ Ĭ ĐŽǤǆǤ

ǀƦǋ ƧŋǅĿǍ ǗǑƕǆ þĐŽý ǂ Ǒ5 ǤǍ5Ţ þơǍ!ǅ

Ƶ Ǎ5Ţ þơǍ!ǅ .ƧǤǆķ Ǘƒ ǤǗďžǍ ǂĿǍP!ƒ ĿďžƵ Ǎ5Ţ !ƒ

ǂǒĴǍ ǂŋþ Ǒ5 ĐŋþƕƱƕǅĿǍ ƧǤǆķ Ǘƒ ǤþǆĐĿþĴǍƒ

[illegible]
[illegible]

***

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

Σ ǂzk ǤǆǲžȤǂDDǄǶƒ Ăɳ!ƒ Σ ǂzk K'LǦ ɣǤǂ!ƒ ǤƒǰuK'dǷP

.ɣǤǂ ŎǤǶƒj

ɣǤǂ!ƒ ƒRNjK'ɦɸ ŎLJJƥɸɳ ƧǂRDŎLǥǜɣǤ ï 'Dǐ ǄŽ

ǕNjǨǥDǂǒk ŎRƒ K'ǷǘzƒƒǂzǒǨǓĂ ǕɣĂƧRƥ lƧĂƱP ýĂơ

ï ǄŽŎLǯ K'LǦĂ ..Ŏ!Ăƥƒ ýRƧǂ!ƒ Lǳǘ ýǤ'Lƒ ƧĂƱǨĂ

Ŏ5 yRdǷDK'Lǂj ŎLJJƥƮ ƥDǕĂ .ƽƒƧz!ƒ Ŏ5 lƧĂɁƒ ýǤǒƒ

ɣǤǤƒ Lǰɔ ǤǨǤ LǦ ýdǲƒ ƒRɳƥ ǕƮ Ǥ ǂƮ ƒƧɳɔ|| !R

ƝJƧǤǩ K'LǦ ï Rƒ ƫ ƱRƥ ýǂ DǲǶĂ ǕƧƮ dǆŎ5 ï ƧĂɁƒ

ǂ ƥơǒ LƮDƥɦǕ ƒRǤǶƒj LƮDyƥĂRLjǤj ǕǄǒǶƒ ǂǂDǮǂƱƮǮ

.ýĂƧRƥ DǄǨǂǂƧzdǷƥR ƥƥƶɦLǳĂ.ƥƥƶɦŎ5

ĂǒĂǒ – sĂdǩlƧĂɁĂ ǒǥ ƧĂɳƮ Ư dǩDž.ýzǤĂ

.ɣTLǰčĕdĔ

K'ƧƥƮ ǤǓǕK'ƥLjƥɸ ŎɦǤ LǳǏ !ĂǕƒ ǂzɦƱ!ƒ K'LǦ

ƽƒƧZ ï !ǥ ƧƥƮ ǤǰǷŽLƮDƧǂRDǕǄǨ ǂzɦƱ (ƧǂƒƧƥ)

.lƧĂɁƒ

ǕĂƧRƒ ï !ǥ Ǥƥ5 Σ Ǥǆ!ƒ ýƮ Ă ǂDǲǮ ǤǷǤDK'LǦĂ

ƧǤǆǷƮ Ǖƒ ǤƥZDLǰǨǰĂƒ ƨ ĂƼƮ ƥơĂLjLƮ'Ǥ Lj..LǂĂ

lRNj LƮDǤ Lj..'ǂƮ Ǥǩdžǂǒǰ Ă ǂɳǰɸ Ŏ5 DɳǰɔƱɦƧLĂ

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

***

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

ýĂŰƒ [illegible] ČƼ ĂNj– ǂ[illegible] ǂ[illegible] – [illegible] dž[illegible]

Č[illegible]ƒĂ Ü[illegible]ƒ ǂǂƧơ! ǂ[illegible]ƒ ǂ[illegible]ƒ K[illegible] Ǘƒ ǂ[illegible]dž

ɣŋƒĂĂ .ă Ƨ[illegible]ƒ ǂ[illegible]ƒ ý[illegible] K[illegible]k

ǂ[illegible] K[illegible] Ǘƒ [illegible] LĴ[illegible]ƒ ǂ[illegible]

ǂ[illegible] Kƒ[illegible] ydž[illegible] Ƨ [illegible] Ƨ ƧƶkĂ Ü[illegible] dž[illegible]

.lƧĂ[illegible]

ý[illegible]ƒ LĴ ČN[illegible] Ü[illegible]ƒ ǂ|[illegible]ƒ Ĭ !ǫ ƒ[illegible]Ă

L[illegible] ǂ[illegible]ƒ Kƒ[illegible]ƒ ǂ[illegible]ƒ ƨĂ[illegible]k Č[illegible]ƒ Č[illegible]ƒ

[illegible]dž – ǂ[illegible] ǂ[illegible] Ü[illegible]Ăƒ lƧ[illegible] !ƒĂ L[illegible]ƒ

yƲ Ă Lǂ[illegible] ŰĂ .[illegible]Ă [illegible]K|[illegible] – K[illegible]ƒ

l[illegible] [illegible] ǂ[illegible] ǂ[illegible] ǂ[illegible] ƒ

.ǂ[illegible]Kƒ[illegible]ƒĂ

LĴ Ü[illegible] ý[illegible]ƒ ɣ[illegible]Ă Ü[illegible]ƒ ǂ[illegible] Ǘƒ Lǥ

3[illegible] k LĴLǂ[illegible]Ű ČN[illegible] Ü[illegible]ƒ ýĂ|ƶ!ƒ Ʋ ƶ[illegible]ƒ L[illegible]k

Ü[illegible] [illegible]Ǘƒ ýƒĂƲ ƧT[illegible] Yƒ[illegible] !ƒ lƧ[illegible] L[illegible] ƒ[illegible]

– ƨĂ[illegible]dČ – čē lƧĂ[illegible] Lǥ.ǂ[illegible]ƒ lƧĂ[illegible]ƒ lƧ[illegible] ǂ[illegible]Ă

Č[illegible]Ă ƫƒƧƶ!ƒ ČƼ ɣ Ƨ[illegible]k L[illegible] [illegible] čēĒĔ Ă[illegible]

ƨĂ[illegible]k [illegible] || !Ʀ L[illegible] [illegible]ƒĂ Ü[illegible]ƒ [illegible]ƒ

ýǘP ŒǂǰŬLJǆžŎ5 ǂǒǭǬǨƙǰ ɣ ƨǤǵƙǰ KǤǵŊŽ Lǆǆžƨǒǂ!ƒ
ŬŎǫ!ǰ ǂǒɾ ƿ lƨǍǩǰ lǒǥǿ Kɳ!Ǥź ǊǸǰǆǯ Σ ǫǰǍ ÜKǤǵǬǩ !ƒ
ǐ ƨƲLǰ ƨǤǵǗǰ KǒǿơǍ Üǂ ǸǤ !ƒ ýǤɾ Lǰ ɣ ƨǤǵk KǸžǍǨ ƒ
ǤǵǮž ǂ˥ ƨǤǵǆǮǤǵɷ KǮǤɾ D DǮž ǗǤǵǆǯ ƒƦǋ Ŏ5 ǤǂƨơƦ
|| ƨǤǵǆž ƒǯǿƵƦ ƒ ǗǸƦǨǰ lƨǍDžŽǆǆžLǗǰ ǿǸǗǍ ǗǤǵǒơ˥ ƙǍ
.ǿz!ƒǍ DǍǰ
ǂǫǂ Ŏ5 ǂǒǯƨz!ƒ lƨǍǩǰ Ǹǩɳ|DǤǵǆžǂzǸǤǵǆž Lǥ
LǍǤǵƙǤǵǍ ǗǮǂƒƨǨ˥Ǘǰ Ŏǹƨz!ƒ ǂ z!ǿ ɣ ƨơ lǒǤǵɦ ɷ ǗKǗǤǵǆǯ
ƨ˥ ƙk Ǘ ƨǮDžǍǋ ǗǒǍǿơǍǰ ǂǒǭǬǨƙǰ ǂǒǮǫǍǰ ǎ Ǎ|!ƒ yǆž
ƒǭ˥ DǤǵǰǍǹǫ ǗǮǰƨz!ƒ ƨǮ|!ƒ ǐ DžŽǂǒǮDžǯǍ ǂǒƨƲLǰ ǸǒǆǮD
.ǤǵǐŎDŎǹƨz!ƒ DǤǵz!ƒ ǗƨǤ Ŏ5Ǎ Ǘǒǹƨz!ƒ ǂǒƨǍǩǰ ǎ Ǎ|!ƒ ýǂ!
ɵǤǵ!ǂɦǤǵǮŽž ǂǸǤƙǆǯ Ʊǫ!ǰ ǂǒɾ |! ǿơǆǯ DǸǰ LǤǵǂ ƒƦǍ
ŎƦǰ ǂǮ ǤǗǰ ǂ˥ ƨǿǆǯ Ǎǋǯ ƒƨz!ƒ LǂǮ Ǘ|ŬLJǆǯ lǰǋ Ŏ5
ǂ!Ǎǿǰ Ǎǋǯ ƒƨz!Ǥ Ǘǒɾ |!ƒ lǰǋ ýǍ˥ DǤǵǿ5 DǮžǰLJDLǂǆž
ǗǤǵǫLJ DžŽ DǮǰ Ǥǰǿǯ Σ ƨǤǵžLJDKŽǤǵǨ ƒ ŎƦǰ lǒǒǍǰ
ǂDƦžǆžŎǫLJǂǒǸǒǯƨǨ ƒ Σ ƨǤǵǍ DǮǯ k LJD|| DǮž!Ǎǿ ǍǋǍ
ǤǵǐŎD Σ ǂzƙǍ ǗǒǮǍǰ!ƒǍ ǂǿǿơ!ƒ ǂǒǮǫǍǰ ƠǤ ǆǯ Σ ǂzɷ
ǐ Ʀǰ ýǆǮz!ƒ ǍǋǰƦǋLǤǵ ǿǍ .ƱǫDŽɳƙǆǯ ýǍǿǰ ƠǤ ǆž

[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

***

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

***

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

L�董 ÝỸ Ǥ!ƒ ƚǒŽǍư ǍdžŽĻƥǮĎǑĻĵ̧ƚDǴǮdž Ųƒƒϛ ƚlƧɳǂ

.ƚɳǒǨĵ Lǥ́ ǤǕǯǍƚ͐ ƒϨǷƒ ǑƼƇƥǡƒƚƲLĴǂǒDŽǷǯ!ƒ ƒȐǋ

ǍdƳ

الفصل الأول

القرار الصعب

(١)

***

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

***

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible] (*) [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

(*) [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] … [illegible] (*) [illegible]

(*) [illegible]

[illegible]

ýĂƒ dž ƨdĐĐŽlƨƦ5 ƨƼơ!ƒ ƨdƦƹ ƒ ÜýƓ ì ĎĬ ĐŽ

ŢþħĂ .KƙƼdž ƨPŢ !ƒ LþdžƨƑƕ ƻ ďULƙĂ ƚdžƨ!ƕ ɣơƪ hυ

.ƨdžƒ ƦǒȘĵŎ5ýƓƞƨ!ƒ

:ƚ ƥơ!ƒ LĢ ƓŇĳL‡!Ă

K!ĂơƙDŽŬ ƨŰƒ LŰƓŭŎ5ƚƦƓƤ ƓƓ Ăɾ KŢþhυ

ýĂơƙDŽŬŬ!ƒĂ LƅŬƒ ƠŰ ŢþħĂ .ƨƥƓŇĳƨǧƨ Ĭ !ƍ ƓƦŢ5ƓƦŢ

.ƨƼơ!ƒ ŬƚhǏ Ŭƺ ýƑŇĳYƓĵŁĵĬ !ƍ

KƓƓƓơŰƒ ý‡ L‡ƙ DŽ ŰdƓ lƒƞƓdžƨdžƒ LĢ

lƨƞŢ‡ ŬŲƒ ƥĂdž LĢ Ŏ!Ɠƒ DŽƒ ƟƓƪ ŎĂ .lƦPƙdž

ýƪ Ă ƥþ ƥĂdžƒ YƓƨƒ LĢ .Ŏƨ!ƒ ydžýƓƙƚƥǔdž Ăƨƪ

LĢĂ ŬþĂƶƪ !ƒ LþdžƥƨdžLƷ ƻ ƥĂŏ DŽ ŬĐž ĎČČČ Ĭ !ƍ

čČ ƓŇPŬþ lƨƑƥ Ŏ5 ƨŬdƓ Σ Ɠƒ Ĭ ĐŽŬþƓƙŏ ƦƦƨ!ƒ

Ŏ5 ƨƙdžƻ ƪ LĵƽdžĬ !ƍ ƓƨƓ ƠhƪDƨƒƪ ƶdĵĂ ŬýƓĐ

Ŭ ƥĂƒ ĂơLýƓƦƒ Ŏ5ƥƨƙŏ DĵƨĂƥhŬŬĵ!ĵĂ ŬŬĵƒ LƓƓ Ŏ5

.ƚĐƞĬ ƙơĂ

Ŏ5ƥƥơƙƓĂ – ƨhĂƙƚDĎd' Ŏ5– ĐƓƚƻƪ ƙƥƶhŬ5

[1] lƨŬƪ !ƒ Kơƙ lƒƞƓdž KLĢ ŅƓdž+ƛƓƒ ƚƵƓ!ƒ

ơƥƨƓŎ5ăĂƨƙƚ5ĂƨŬDƨ‡ƨ‡ ƓƓƻ Ɠƙƒ ƚƪ þKơƞƪŢĂ

Ďě

Lǰdžƒŀǐƥ ƒŖNjLǤǵ ƚ ǅƒƧƱ!ƒ ɣLǤǹ Ĭ !ǫLǂ!Ă Üƚǒ ƱǤ!ƒ KՙǤǒdžƒ
ǑƼ ýhՆÜƚ ǭƥơ!ƒ ƽƒƧƶ!ƒ ơǫǎƧǨ ǑƼ ƚ ďǵǻƒ ýǍơǨƒ KՙǤǘžƵ
ƽƒƧƶ!ƒ K!Ăơk ƥ! ÜƱ[ĂǕƒ ƽ ƧƬ!ƒĂ ƚ ǒƧƶ!ƒ ƚ |ƱLdǯ ơǫǎƧǨ
ýǤ́ LĿǰdžĂǯǰdž ƒŖNjNǰdžǤdž ǂhÜƱǤ!ƒ ƲǨǗ ƨǂƧdž !ǫ
.ɣĂƧơĂ ýhÜƱĂƺư Ă KƒƧǫdžǖ

***

ĿŖNjý ǂ ĿƧƼơ ǑƼ LǂK DŽLǰǤ́ ǨƒĂ DŽǯ ƧŀՆ
DŽ ÜΣ ǂƶ!ǤƲ .ƧĂǥՆƧƒƧ|!ƒ ƧƥƬ ǒ DŽ ɣǤ!ǕƒĂ KƉǤdž
LǤǵ Σ ǂƶ!ǤÜƚ ƒƧǂƒ Dǯ ĂDΣ ǭՆƧƼơ!ƒ ƧĂƱK Σ Ǥƒ yǶǒ
ǑƼ ýƬ ƒĂK – NǰơǤĿǰdž– Ƨƽơ!ƒĂ .Ƶ nǰŽ ƚ|ʎՆyǶǒ ý ǂ!ƒ
KՙLǤǵ ÜKǤƧǤdž ǡĂ ƧǤĂ ǑƼ Lǂ!Ă ÜƚǒƧǤǨƒ ǰĂ ǰ ǡĂ ɣ ʎĂK
ƚ ǰơDƨ ǰĂƧơ!ƒ ƽ |ơKĂ ÜǯǤƒ ƧǂD ǭǒǰǨƒ KՙǤƒƧƥƒ
ǨǯdžĿƧƱǭ !ƒ KơK LǤǵ ƽ ǵK Lǰơ ƱǤ!ƒĂ Ü DŽĿƧŀĂ
čƉ ƽ ƧƺǨ ƒ Ƨƽơ!ƒ LƊǑƼ ĿǤdž LĂǂK ǰ .Ĭ !ĂǕƒ ƚ ՍơƉŽ
DŽLƊ– Ǒ!Ǥ!ƒ Ʊ[Ăďǯ ɣ[ơ – yǰĂďǯ LǤĂ ÜƱ|Ƽ Ǥǒ
ǓǫÜýǤǵ Ƨnƪ ýǚP ÜƱ ƧǕƒ ĿŖNjǑƼ ƽ ďǯƒ ƒŖNjĬ !ǫƧƼơ
ĿǤdž LǂK DŽ– ɣǑNj!ƒ ƨĂďŽƧơ ǑƼ – ĿǤdž ĿŖNjLƊ
ƨǤǰ ƽĂƼ ýǤƧ!ƒ ĿƒƧǫ Σ ǂƶK ǤǰÜŖNjLǰdžǂDǤǰÜƚǒǅ

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

***

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

(٢)

K'ƒhǔŎRƒ K'Gƒoʀƒ lƧĂŢ ƓĿĴŇƒDŎƼ Ƨuƭ oŖ Lj Lǰoƭ Lǂ!Ă

Dŗƭ LǰǗƒ ƧǂŖL Ljoƭ ǗĿĎǮŖ dž K'pĂƒ || !Ŗ ŎƼ– ƓŔĶƓƒoƭ

Lǂƒ ƨ č || Ƨǂǂ Lj .ƧǕǮ k K'Lǂƒ ŎRƒ ƧǒŖƓdǰĂ ƨ ĂƓPdǰ

.lƧƓƒ ηĂ ɫǂǒǕǮǰ K'ƓǰoĂ ƓƧĂ ǮǕƓP ǕƓoǒ ƧƒƧ|!ƒ ŖƓPǰƒ

lƧĂŢ !ƒ Ƨuƭ oŖ Lj Ŏǂ K'Ɠǂ|DƒŽǕ zhuǰǒzŖ Lj LĎ Ŏǂǒ

:ɫdƶ!ƒ

.ǰǰzhŭŎƼ ŎLǰĂƒ Σ Dŗǯǰ Ƨ|dž Lǰ dž !ĂǕƒ ɫǕ|DƒŽ

ǕLǰ ơ Dǰǯ[ƽǒƶ!ƒ ɣǂdž lƧĂƓdǰ ɫƼʒ!ƒ Lǰ dž K'ƒŖƓĂ

.ɫǒǕǰ!ƒ ɫǂƧzdǰ ŎƼ LǂƧǕƒ ɫǰǒ Lj ƒŖ dǯ ɣǂdǰ ƒŖNj Lǂƒ ǰpĂ

ɫǒǰƒ ɫƵƓ!ƒ K'LǂĂ Ǖčē Ď ĂǒƓž– ƧƓĎdč DĂǮƒ Lǂƒ

ŎƵĂǒT!ƒ ɣƨoD ŽǰǰǮǰĂǂƼ LĂƧuƭ Ɠ!ƒ ƓĎ ƓƒdžƧTƵ

Lǰdž ƒǰƵĂ ǕŎLǰ ǰƧǂ!ƒ ŎǕƒƧ|dǰƒ ɣƨoDǮ Ǖǰƒƶ!ƒ

Lǂƒ ɵĂƧǕdǰ ýƒƓ !ƒĂ ǕƨƧƓǰ ɫǒǰĂƒ K'Ɠ[PT!ƒ

ÞýdǮƒ Ɠžɫ ǕƓ|hƜ

KƒƧĂǕk ƧPć Lǰzdǰdǰ Ĭ DƵŽLǰ ơ Dǰǯ[Ư ƧƵ

K'ƓDŽƧPć K'Lǂƒ DĂǮƒ Σ Ǆ LjƓƒ dŽŎƼ ǗǒǕǄ!ƒ ɫǂƧzdǰ

ɫ[Dǰǰ ljŖNj ŎƼĂ ǕǕǄ!ƒ K'ǂƧT ǰƼĂ ydǩ K'ǰzǄj ǰƥ K'ƓǒƓǰ

:Ŏǰƶ!ƒ ǰƼĂƒ Σ ǰƧ ýƓɫƶ[Ɠƒ

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

Nĵĵ Ă ƥ ĺƧĂĂĵ ĺƥƍĕ Σ Dƞďž ĵĝ ĭ Ƙĵ ƧĵƦŰĵĵ ĺƥdž ďĕĺ ĵĂŇĵ

ƁKĕƧT!ĵ Ĭ !ǫ

DǒĵƧĂŢ Ƙʋ ĵĂďƥƙŏ LŢD Lǯzďƙƞďž Ĭ DžŽ Lĵĝ

ƱĘĵ DŏďžŽ LĴĂƥzƦƥ ŏ Ů LĵdžŽĕďžĵ ĵĂĺĝĂ ŬDƙĕŢ ĂƙĂ

ŬDƥdž ƚ ŏơ Lĵdžďĸ ơdžŏƣ |!ĜŬžčz Ŏƞďƙ ƧƦ ĵ Ƶ ƥnƚ

Lĵdžƥƥz Lĵĝ ŬčĕĒĒ Dĕž Ƶ ĂƧƲ ŎƼ Ĭ ƙơĂ ŬLĵdž Ƙďž

ĈĵƧƨĂĵ Σ ǫƧ Ĭ !ǫ ĺƧƚƦďž Dƥƙŏ ƚďŬĵĂĵ KĕŢ PT!ĵ

DŊDĂŇĵ ŎƱĘĵ YĕĺĵĵʺLŢDƥƚďk ĺƧƚƦdž KĺĝĂ ŬŎĵƧz!ĵ

ƚŏƞďƙƧƦ Ůĵ ŎƼ ýhŬɣ ơƼ ŎŁŬĂĵ ƥĕ ƙƥŮĵ ŎƼ Ů ŬYĕƥ

ydžýďžƙĵ Ŏƣ Ƙŏ ĕďžŬýŏĂƱ!ĵ ă ƥdž Ĭ DžŽ ƚďĕ !ĵ

ƥdžĵ ýŏĂƱ ƱƱPdžƽ ƼĂ ƽ ĵƧz!ĵ ŎƼ ƚDďžĵ ƱĘĵ KĝƧT

ŬŎ!Ăƥ – ŎƨƵz – ŎDĵƥ – ĭ Ƨƚ z – ĭ ƥĕ Ƙĵ – ŎŢ ĕ

.[d] ƚďĵĂdž Ƶ ĂƧƲ!ĵ ŎƼƱĘĵ DŏďžŽ

ŬýĕĵĵƚzďƙƱʋ..ŎĵƧz!ĵ ŎŹĂďT!ĵ ɣƨơ!ĵ LĝĂ

ĵƥzŰĵ ýƞDLĵdž ƘŬŢ ʜýƣ ĕƙĂ ĂzƥƘ ŎƦĵ ă Ă!ĵ Lĵdž

ŎŁĵĵ Ƨďƙďž ĺĵƧƥDĭ Ƙĵ ĵNďžĵ!ĵ ŎƼ ƚ LĵƥĂ ŬDďžDŽ

ƥƣ ƧƼĕ!ĵ ĕĝ!ĵ LŢD Ĭ DžŽ(čĕĒČ ƧƙďŽʋ – Σ ŬŢ ƸD

Ĭ !ǫ Ƶ ƥnƙ ƚďƱĘĵ!Ţ ĕ yƣ Ă ɣ DďžŏNƙƱŏ Ă ƧĕďžƦ Ůĵ

ǂǒƇƍ́ ƙǒǓƒ ǂƪ Ƈő !ƒ Ĭ ƉƵŽKħƙ Ŏƙƒ ǂǒƊǏƵ́ ƝƑƙƒ ǂ!ƒƨƍ

ǕŎƪ Ƈő !ƒĂ ĭ ƥƇ́ ƙǒǓƒ ƇƝƨoƙ ýƇǂƙ ƒĂ ǕǂǒƨƇǂƙ Ǔƒ

ǂǒƱ!ƒ ƇƙĂƧλ Ĭ ƉƵŽǂǒƨƇǂƙ Ǔƒ ƖƧƱǒ !ƒ ǂǒƪ ƙ Ŏ!ƇƙƇĂ

ŎƑƇ!ƒ ƻ ƥn!ƒ ƺǒoƙ Ư Ƨƺ! ƇƍƬT ƻ ƧƪƙKoƙ Ƈƒu Ă

Ʊ!ƒ KƒƧƇƙoƒ ǂƼƇ́ ƊǒƙĂ ĂƝĂ ǕýƇdƵ́ ƒƦǊ Ŏƽ ƇƍƬT!

.'ǂǒƇƨhdƵ́ƒ

KƒƥƇ́!ƒ ƖƇƝƊƖƵ́ ƖƝƍ ƖƥƵhƲǂƙ Ɗ!ŽƊǒƙƒ ƖƧǂƼ

ǂTƥƇdžƥƵhĂ ǕƳƇƙǓƒ ƒƦǊ Ŏƽ Ɩǂ!Ă ǕǂǒƥƒĂ ǂǒƙƖĂƒ

ƧƒƧƿ ƖdŽƊǒƍoƙ ƖƵ́ yǒdž!ƒ ɣƧƵƊǕKǓƇƙǒǓƒ ƻ ƊƦdž

ƋƗƊŽƖƉ ydžƒĂƇ́ .ƺƒƧƺ!ƒ ƱƖj ǂǂƧT! ýdƇ!ƒ ƊǒƙƇƥ

yǒƧTƙƒ ƺǒƧƱ ƖƵ́ Ƈjơ Ư ƺhƳƒƨƙƒjĬ !ƍǂǒƒƨƺ!ƒ ǂdĂǂo!ƒ

Ĭ !ƍýƪ ǒƖƉŎƺhǒǓ yǒƧTƙƒ ăƥdŽǂ!Ă ǕƥoƒĂ ɣƖƇ́ Ɩdž

ĂǊǕƇƧƱƙ ƖƥƧuƇ́!ƒ ƧǂƊƟƒƧƙƒ ƖƇ́ .ýdƇ!ƒ Ɗǒƙƒ ƥơ

.KƇƧT!ƒ ƊŸƊƖdž%đč Ɗǒƙ

Ɗdždž ǔPƍĂ ǂǒƙĂ Ɩdž |ƙjǓ ǂƱ|ƊƒŽƦǊƖƍ

ƦPƙŎƙƒ ǂƲơƊƒŽhƝ Σ ǂƺƙ ƇƥǂĂ ǕƳƇƙǓƒ Ƨuơ Ɩdž

Ư ƧƵ ƥƵhƝƼ Ɩǒ ơ Ɗƥƪ ! ǂƥƲƇĂ .Ƨǒǂ ƧƒƧƿ Ƈǒƽ

Ŏƽ Ǔƍ ýPƥǒ ƊĂ ǕKƿĂƒ Ɗdždžydƙ ǒ ƖƇ́ ǕƻƿĂdƵ́

***

K'Ğ ƒƨþƒĂ ƨŏƨǾƘƒ K'þǂDǁ !Ħǂ .ƚŏħŋŰƒ K'ǤƨT!ƒ Ůϱ NǂDŽ

ýþD5 ŏĂ ƦƒýǤdžŎ5ƚŏŲĂƒ lƨħ!ƒ LŢDĬ DŽŽƚþǤ ƙþŰƒ

þơ!ƒ 5 ŏĂ ƙŎ5ƚŏƒƨz!ƒ lƨƒþŰƒ ýT5Ʀ ŎƘǤĂ ŰþĂþơdžLþdž

K'ǤƨT!ƒ NǂþƙǤdž DŽŽŎƘǤĂ 5 ƒƨz!ƒ ýŢ oŏ LJĂ Ű LþŰƒ

ƚŏǤƨħŏǅƒ ăĂ!ƒ ǤDŽƙ ƚŏǤdžƚǀǤ Ŏ5 yŏ5 ŰLŲƒ

.DǤLƒ ƱǤ Ű ƚŏƺŋƨ!ƒĂ

ýǂŏNj LŢDƚǀþơ Ĭ !ϱ ƨŏTƙ LŢD ƨŏƨǾƘƒ Σ Lƙj DĂ

ŎLƒƨŏŰƒ þǤ ƙþŰƒ ýǂŏNj LþdžǤĂTƙ ƨĂǂDŎƒƨz!ƒ þǤ ƙþŰƒ

þƨƒĂdžLþdž‰čĎ ýƛdžK'LǤ Ʊ5!ƒ þƒĂz5Ü5 þŢ džLþdž Ĭ DŽŽ

ýƛdžƱ5!ƒ þƒĂz LJ5 5 ƒƨz!ƒ ƚ!Ǥ Ŏ5Ă ŰŏƒƨŏŰƒ ƚŏƒƨŏdž

Ű(čĕēĎ – čĕēč) ƚþǤzŰƒ ƚŏƒƨŏdž K'ƒƒƨŏϱ Lþdž‰dĎ

ýǂTħŎNĂ Ű(čĕēč) ƚ5ŋƦ dž K'ƒƨǤ Űƒ Lþdž‰ĔĚ Ă

Ŏ!ǤǂŰƒ ŎDŏdž NƘǤƒ Lþdž%ĐĒ Ĭ ĂǤƙ K'LǤ Dǥ

lƨƱǷdž ýþzdžLŢDŎLƺƙ DǤŰƒ ljƦNjLŢDǁ T ŰĂ .(čĕēč)

ýT5Ă! ƚoƒþ5ƒ ƚǯ!ǤLJĂǂƙƚþǤ ƙþŰƒ ƚƛƨǤ!ƒĂ Űþ ySƨdž

.DŏdžƱ5!ƒ 5 ŏĂ ƙŎ5 5 ƒƨz!ƒ

Ŏ5 LþƦ ƙ ŎǂƒƨƘTŰƒ Ŏħƨz!ƒ ƚ zħþ ɣ ƨơ lþǤþ Lϱ

ŰDŏdžýǂTħĂ ŰLþ5ƒ ǤƨĐǤƒƨƒƨþ ƘǷƒ ýħĂ ǤƙƺǤƺƒ

dĚ

***

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]

***

[illegible]

[illegible]

ČƠ ƧƓ[illegible] Ǔſ Đƿơ LƉLƵ ǻư 5 ÜĐǴ!ſ ČƠ Ʊʒ!ʃ ƯƘǥ

yǒƱƦ ƙ ƥƿĂ ÜƘƿĂ ƦǥǆžýƇǴ ƙ ƥƿ ƘǤƧT!ſ ǉƦǉ ƽſƧz!ſ

ʃƦǫ Lǂ!Ă ÜƘǤƧT!ſ ǉƦNj Ƙ[illegible] ƚǒǥƧz!ſ ƚǆǍǂơ!ſ

ČƠ ƧſƧǆƦ Ǔſ Ĭ ƉƵ ƖƧƥǴ – ýǆƦơǆžĂNj ƓƵ – ƘǇǤ

ƖƧƗ Ĭ !ǫ ǺƞĐ[illegible] Đž ʃƦǫĂĐ[illegible] ƯſƧƤƦ ſ

LJ ƘǤƧT!ſ ǉƦNjƚ[illegible] LǉLǂƂ ǕýǴǆƵ ʃƦNjČƠ Ƙ[illegible] !ſ

– ƚǒǥƧz!ſ ƚǆǍǂơ!ſ Lǂ!Ă ÜƱʒ!ʃ ýǒƲƚ!ƪ ǆž[illegible] žýơǒ

ƧƦƵǬ – ƘǤƧT!ſ ǉƦǉƚ[illegible] ýǒĂƦſ ƚǂƗƠ Lǆ[illegible] ƠƗƲ

Lǆž[illegible] LƱ Lǻ[illegible] Ă ǆČ Lǉ[illegible] ǒƧƮ ƙ Ǵ[illegible]Ž

ƧƓ ü! Ǵǉr ǒƤƙƚ!Ǵ ČƠ Ǖǥƚǒ[illegible]!ſ ƻ ĂƧƯ!ſ ČƠ ýĂƧƦ[illegible]

.[illegible] Ĭ ƉƵ

ƢƧT ýƚǆž[illegible] Ĭ !ǫ ǺƞĐ[illegible] ƘǤƧT!ſ Ǵ[illegible]

ƥƿĂ ÜNJ[illegible] ǆžĂơLʃ ʃƦNjĬ ƉƵƥƧĂƦ ǆƵ ýĂƧƦ[illegible]

Lǆǻ .Ǒư ƓƵ ČƠ ƘſƧǆžƥƵ ƢƧƞǗſ ʃƦNjƚ[illegible] Ƙ[illegible]

ýĂƥſ Ĭ !ǫ NJ[illegible] LǉžʃƝƞ ƽſƧz!ſ ƧƤƮ ǒ LƉ ýǆƦơǆƵ

Ü[illegible] ǆž Ƣ ƙǆǄſ Ĭ ƉƵýĂƥſ ǉƦNjƖƧƥ Lǂ!Ă .ƚǒƵĂǒT!ſ

ƚǒǥƧz!ſ ƚǒǇĂſ Ʊʒ!ʃ ƚǂƧT Ưƙǥýz[illegible] ƧƘTƙ [illegible] Ǖ

NJ Ǵƒǰǂ ĐdžǍǂ ǫǥŜz!ƒ Ʊǥ!ƒ ǂǂST Ɣ!ǴK ýǍŜKĐ Žɣ|ơ Lǰdž

."(ǂ ĐdžǍ!ƒ ýǴŽ ý|ơ ǷΤ |ǒ

Ĭ ĐŽ LǰǫǴƒǴƒơ yư K K'Lǥ ƽ ƒŜz!ƒ Ʊǥ ǂǂST Lǥ

ŽpǴ Lǥ ƒǫ– ýǒǬ dŽǑdž ƒ Ĭ ĐŽƽ ƒŜz!ƒ ĐǰǍǫ LĐΣ ǴĐ

ǴƒǒĐŽ !ǫSǒTKǍ ǴƒǴĐLǰŽ ST ǂK K'pǍ!ƒ Σ ǥLǰǑƼǑNǰǍ –

.Ǐǰ ƬS ƽ ƒŜz!ƒ ǑƼSƒS|!ƒ Ɣ ơǴ ǷƼƒǫSŋTK LĐLǂdžǑKƒ

ǑŋSǴ!ƒ ĐǴ!ƒ LǰdžǕ dǷ ǂƱ! Ĭ !ǫ LǕƒ ýΤ Lj

.ǑKǒǍΤ !ƒ ǷǴKǕƒ Lǰdž ƬǕƽ ǒΤ !ƒ Ɣ LǴ!ƒ LǰdžǂǂǍ ǕǴǒĐ

ƧƒS|!ƒ Ʊǒ Ĭ ĐŽǂǒǥz!ƒ ƻ ơΤ !ƒǍ ǕKǥST!ƒ K'ǷǷ!

ýǍL'jǂ ĐdžǕǑKǒǍΤ !ƒ ǷǴKǕƒ ydž ǷdžƽǴǕǴǑǥŜz!ƒ

yĐdžǂ|ǍǕ (čĕēĐ ǍǰǑ čĔ) ǖdžɣKǂK "ƧǒǴ ƨǍĐ

ǍĐǍΤ Ǎdž ǷǴ yǒŋTKǴ ĐǒdžƒLĐ"ƧǍdžƒ LǰǍŋĬ ĐŽ

"ǷǷŋǷǴ ydžĐǴΤ LƒǰUǍĐǑƼĐNǍ ǕpǕƒ Ĭ ĐŽĐǥƒǍdž

ǍǰǑ ē) Lǰǒƒ Σ ǥǰɣKǂK "KΤ ǍŋLǰLǰǍ" ǷǒŋǍ

yǒŋTKǏƒSǍǂǫǥŜz!ƒ ǂdǍơ!ƒ ƻ SΤ K LĐ|| T Ǖ" :(čĕēĐ

."ǑKǒǍΤ

Ǌ|ǒơ!ƒ ǑNjǴǕɣSz!ƒ NjǍS ĭ Ǉƒ Đž!ƒ ǍNjƒǨNj

ǂǫǷƒ ǨdžΤ ǒSơ K'Lǥ ƨǍdždČ – čē ǏSǍ LĐǊ|ǒơ!ƒ

[illegible]

[illegible] [d] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

Ǥ̧ĂƧƼdžǈǅ ƥ̣! .ƧƒƧ|!ƒ ƨĂƥ̣Ţ ƥƶɦƥɱɲ!ƒ ɫDŽǍĂdžǤɲɱƒĂ
ýɦƥŎƘǜǬẶ !ƒ ƥǤǨŰƒ Ĭ !ƍŎƹƨƶ!ƒ ɫŏɳƧƓ!ƒ ƧǣĂ ƧƼǤőLƉ
ē ŎƼ Ǘƍ ƻ ˥ ü! ǯ|ơƘ DžƖƧǤǣ!ƒ Lǂ!Ă ÜLƒƧǣơ ýĂD
LǄǄ Lɲọ̆ Ăǂ Ọ̆ ǂ!DǯǍƧ!ƒ ydǨǪǤǤdǆ ƥƶƕ ÜLƒƧǣơ
ƘƒǤƧɳŰ lƥǬǬƘ – ||ƧƘTdǆ LǤǦƥ ŎƼ – ŎƘǜǬẶ !ƒ ƻ ƧƱ!ƒ
ŎƘƒĂ ÜŎƹƨƶ!ƒ ɣƶTDǅƥǤ!ƒ ýǤ LƒĂ ɫǒƹƨƶ!ƒ ɫdĂǂơ!ƒ
Ĭ DžŽɫ!Ăƥƒ lƥǬ̣ ŎƼ ɫŽĂƧTdǆ NƒĂ|ơ lƥǯƍ ƻ ƥɱƦ̣ ƙ
ƧĂƱƙ ƆǤ ! ɫŏƱǉƒ ƥƶƒĂdǆ ýűƺƦ̣ƒĂ ɫŏƱǉƒ ƘƒĂƧƛƒ
Lǥ lƧdǆ lƒƦNj.."ɣƶT!ƒ ɫŏNǤ ƥǤƥƶƒĂ ŎLǬĂƒ ƥǤ̣ ƙƥŰƒ
LǂɦƆǤƥŢ Űƒ yƙƒ ƥ̣ƼÜŏƥDɫdǆƥ LǤdžƧǂDýƛdž LǤǦƥ
.ýŏĂƱ ƒƥŽǤĂ Ƨǒr ơƘɦǬƍɫǂƧƶdǆ ýƤƥƙ DžǒƹƨƶĪƒ lƥǦ!ƒ
DžǂƥƒɫdǆƥLǤdž |ƘǦ Ű yƒǤĂƒ lƒƦNj ýŏ˥ ƙ Lƍ
ŎƼŎƘǜǬẶ !ƒ ƥǤǨŰƒ NǤƥĬ ƘƒŎLǤƒĂ Ĭ ƥǤ̣ ƙƥŰƒĂ Ọ̆ Ǥ̣ !ƒ
ƥ̣! .DžǒǬƒ ƥƶĂ DžǒǬƒ ýɦƥÜŎƹƨƶ!ƒ ƱǉƒƧǣƧơƘɫǂƧƶdž
:ƱǤ!ƒ LǤdžƒƥŽ ƥǂǤɫƱ|DƒǅƦNjƘDǅ
LǅƒǬƘ LǤ DžǒǬƒ ƧƒƧƥ LƉ:Ĭ !ĂŰƒ ɫƱ|Lƒ
ǤƥơĂ ǤǬĂ Ü‰čČČ ɫɲɦɫǒƹƨƶ!ƒ lƥǤDžŽǣĂƛƒ lƒƧŰƒ
.ɫƶƥĂdǆƧƱƓdǆɫǒĂƒ̣ dǨDžǒƙ

[illegible]

[illegible]

***

[illegible]

[illegible]

ǢDP ǑƼ Ǵǿǡdžǭ ǱǓƌǋ ƴƥǍ ƒƦǴž :ýǍǕƒ ýƒȭǫ !ƒ

ƥƧǒǭƦƒ

ɫnjƒǍdžǑƼǍ – Ɒǒǒǽƒ ƨƒƨƥ ƖǴ ýǋ:ǑǗǴƒ ýƒȭǫ !ƒ

ýǋǍƊ..ƥýǍnjdž ǐ !ǫƒǂƼƥ – ƖǒǓƼơƙdžǍ Ɩǒƣ ƧǴdž ýǂ

.ƥȉ ơ Ʋơ ǴǵǴǫƒ ɫhǍ ơdžǭ ƖƧƱǴdžǴ

ƉĕǑ

الفصل الثاني

فلاش باك

[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

ÜǂǀŽĚǆĭǀǆĂƿ|| ĐǀŽǎǂǌ ǌĞĢ ĭ !ƒ ĭjƦNĭ ĐǆŽŽƧƱǀŏ ŏLǀĵĂǆ - ď

ăĂ|!ƒ Lǀǆ ǀ Y ƒƧ ƪ !ƒ ƍƿǆ ƧǀĢ ĂNǀ Ʊǀ ǂƒ ƍƿǆ ƧǀĢ LǀǆƂ Ŏ!ǀĢĢĂ

ý ǂ .ĢƧ ƪ Ƶ ŎƂǂLǀǆǂ ƒ yǀĂdǆ ýĂƒǀǀĂ Σ ƂǀĢǀ Ŏǀƒ ăƧǂǂƒ

ýǚP Lǀdǆ- Ģǀǀ ǌǀ ĭ ǌ ƪ ŏĂ ÜĢĢĢĢ ǀƒ Lǀǀǂ Ĭ ǌ ƪ ǀ Ķ ĭĂƿ

Ʊǀ ǂƒ ƍƿǆ ƧĢ .LǀƧPŬƒ ŎƂ Đǂǆǀƒ Ĭ !ǫ – "ĭĢǀ!ƒ Ƨ ƪ " ƧĢǀǀƒ

KǗĢǀŬƒĂ K'ĢǀǀLǀǀĂ KƒƧǀǀǀdǀĂ ɣĂƧơ!ĢǀǀĐǆǀǆ.ƿĂ ƪ 'D

ɣƧơ!ƒ Ƕǀdǆ- ǀƿǀǀdǆ K'ĢŮĂ|ƒĂ Üǂ|ǫ..ăĂĢƒƧ!ƒĂ ɣnǀǀĂ

ĐĢǆ!ƒ ŎƂ ŎƱƬĐǆƒ ĢǀǀĂƿ ƿǀǂǀ Ĭ ǌ ƪ Ķ – ǂǀǀĢƒ ǂǀǀǀǆ!ƒ

.Ģǀǀǀ ƒƧĐǀƧĢ Ʊǀ ǂƒ ýĂ|ơ Ĭ ĐǆŽĢǀƧƱǀ Lǀǀǂǀ

K'ĢǀǀU ǌ ǀ ƧĢ ƦPŬƒ Ĭ nǀǀĂ – LǀŬƒ U ƧǌLǀ

ǂǀǀǀǆ!ƒ ɣƧơ!ƒ ǶǀǀǀǀǀƦĢĂ Üǂ|ǀĢ!ƒ ƱĢ!ƒ ƟƧT! ǂǀ ĢŬƒ

.Ŏǀƒ ƧǌƒĐǀǀǂƒ ýǀƿĬ !ǫǂǀĢǀƒ

(١)

[illegible]

ƨǫLjLJDyǒǗŖ LjƨǍǗk ƒŖŅǍ .łƿǤǁDǯǍǕƒ ƨǫ[dǯ ƱǤǃƒ

ýǍơ YƒƨT !Ǵ ǗŀƨǍǗPƒ łǮǤǫ łǬ Ǥ !ƒ ŊŋƑǨLjł!ǍǙ ƕ

Ǘ|ǨǶ lƨŖǑ ĭ ƊydžLǥƇdǩǗƥơ ƨǂƊǑƕǫ ǒLJƿǔǕ ƱǤǃƒ

.YƒƨT ƊŽPcƔǨƕ ĭ ƊydžLǥƇdǩǍD

ǑzǒǗ!ƒ ƨǤǃƒǍ ƱǤǃƒ ǤǷŽǑŖƒ łǨƕLǃƒ łLǥƇdǫǳ

čĕĒČ – čĕđČ) ƉǍǕƒ ǑƼłdǫPŖ dǯ łƿǤ!ƒ YǍdǬdŽǇdž

.lƨǍT !ƒ lǰŅǰ ƊŽýT ơLǰčĕēČ –

ƉǍǕƒ Ǒ5 ƔT Lǃƒ KƨǍǗk łǒǤǮƒ ǤǑǫƊ Ǒ5 -

%ēđ,đ Ĭ !ǫKƿƨ %đē,đ :ǍơLǃƒ ƒŖŅǰ ƊǮǍǗƛƒ

.%ēĕ Ĭ !ǫ

Ĭ !ǫ %čČ LǇdžƨǍǗŖƒ LǤ ǗǒǮ!ƒ ǤǍƨǍD Ǒ5 -

.%ĒĔ Ĭ !ǫ%dĒ,đ

Ǘ%ē ǎƥǮǨǕ čĕđČ Ɗǯ łǨƕLǃƒ KLǤ ǗLǰǤƒ Ǒ5 -

ƨǤǃƒǍ ƱǤǃƒ łǨƕLj KLǤ čĕĒČ Ɗǯ Ǒ5 LǂǍ

.%ēđ,đ Ǒ!ƒǍơ čĕēČ Ɗǯ KơǨƕ ƊƊǯ%ĐČ,đ

Ɗǯ łdǫPŖ dǯ łƿǤ!ƒ ýǂǒǰ KǤǍŖƒ KLǤǍ -

łǨƕLjýzƞk .čĕēĎ Ɗǯ KƒƨǬk ƔT ơ ǗčĕĔČ

***

ýĂƥƌƒ ý‡ ŎƼ ƥƋƚƶ Ƙƌǆƴ ƥƶƌǆǅ ĂƊƠƶǆƒ ƱƸ!ƒ ƒƦǋ ǈ‡!Ă

ƲơĂ Ü ƞƘƌƚƒ ýĂƖơ!ƒ ǈƌƺƿĂƥơƌƺƿƶ ŎƼ ƥĂƞĂƌǆƘƒƧǇƒĂ

čĕēč ƊǇƶ ŎƼ . ƘĂƓǅŏ ýĂƖơ!ƒ ƖƦǋ ǈƌǆ ƽƦƋǆƌƒ ƽ ƱǇƌƒ

– ƓŐƗƚ ǈƱ ǈĂƌƊǅ ĔČđ,Đ ǋƘƚ ‡ŏǇƖǅƒ ƓǆŏƊǅƘǈǅ ǆƛƌǆ

đĒ,đ ‡ŏĂǉ!ƒ ƓǆƍƊǅ– ǈƱ ǈĂƌƊǅ ČĊĎ,ē Őƕƚǅ!ƒ ‡ƖƱƌǆ

ƽ ƧƬ!ƒ – ǈƱ ǈĂƌƊǅ čđ,đ ‡ŏƧ!ƒ ƓĂƧĂƊ– ǈƱ ǈĂƌƊǅ

– ǈƱ ǈĂƌƊǅ Ďđĕ,đ ƓƌƧƼƊ– ǈƱ ǈĂƌƊǅ Ďĕ,đ ƱƮĂǙƒ

‡ǅƒƧƘƬǙƒ ýĂƥƌƒ – ǈƱ ǈĂƌƊǅ ēēē,Ē Ĭ Ʈ ƥǙƒ ƽ ƧƬ!ƒ

.(đ) ǈƱ ǈĂƌƊǅ Ďďď,đ ǈƌƮ !ƒĂ

Ʋơ ƓƗŏƊƘĂƓǅŏ ƽ ƱǇƌƒ ƖƦǋ ǈƌǆƖƱƌǆý‡ ŎƼĂ

(ƓƌƓƘ) čĕēđ ƊǇƶ ƘǈƓ Ĭ !ĂǙƒ ƧƬƶ!ƒ ýĂƥƌƒĂ .‡!Ăƥ ý‡

:ŎƊƓƓ

– ‡ƥĂƶƮ !ƒ – ƖƥơƘƌƚ ƘƓǙĂƒ – ŎƘƓƼĂƮ !ƒ ƥƓƘǙƒ

– ƒƊ‡ǉ – ƓƧŏƞŏǉ– Ƙŏ‡!ƒ – ƽ ƒƧƶ!ƒ – ǚŏĂƨǈƼ– ǈƒƧŏǥ

ƘƌǆƖ!Ʀ‡ ǈ‡ŏ ƊǅĂƞƼ ÜƧŏƘƒ ƊƥƥƔŏƧƘƒ ƒƦǋ ǈ‡!Ă .ƓƓƥ

ǈƌǆƧƤƥƥƶ ƥƶƞƴƮ ƊƘƒ Σ ƽƌƚǈĂ‡ŏ ǈĂǋĂ ÜƊƥƘƘƒĂƗƚ

ŎƘƓƼĂƮ !ƒ ƥƓƘǙƒ ýƖƥƘǈƓ ǆƛƌǆ ƥơƘƌƚ ƘƓǙĂƓƼ ÜǈƥƗƚ!ƒ

Ĭ Ƙơ ǈƒƧŏĂ ‡ƥĂƶƮ !ƒ ýƖƥƘǈƓ ǚŏĂƨǈƼĂ ÜčĕēĐ ƊǇƶ Ĭ Ƙơ

Üčěē Dǿ Ĭ ƙơ ͻ ʄƧƶ!ʄ ýlƿ KǒȂ‡!ʄ K'L[illegible]Ă Üčěē Č Dǿ

Ƨǯ K'ʄĂ[illegible] Ʉǥ[illegible] Ă ʅ !ʄ Ĭ !ǥ ʄ[illegible] ʄ[illegible]Ă [illegible]ǒ ȵ ǒ LȷK'L[illegible]Ă

.ʄ[illegible]NĂ . . lƥ[illegible]

ƨ‡ʄƧďž Lǥ Dǿ ý‡Tħ ý Ă|LȷLƊL‡ďž || !Ʀ ýďž

[illegible]ĂDŎ5 D[illegible] Ƨǒ[illegible] Dʒž Ʊ[illegible] U[illegible] ‡ǒ ǒ[illegible] ‡ ƛŭ ƛʄ

– lƥơ[illegible]ďž K'ǑŬĂʄ – Ŏ[illegible]Ă ʅ !ʄ ƥ[illegible]Ŭʄ :ǑNȷ Ü[illegible]

'|| ħ[illegible] ‡ďž[illegible] !ǥ‡ďž Lǥ[illegible] ýĂƥʄ ‡ƶĂď[illegible]ďž

ƥ5 Ŏ[illegible]Ă ʅ !ʄ ƥ[illegible]ŬʄĂ lƥơ[illegible]ďž K'ǑŬĂD Ž[illegible]

Y[illegible]ʄ Dʒž Ă Ü[illegible] C[illegible]Ŭʄ Ĭ D[illegible]Ž D[illegible]k ‡ʅ [illegible] [illegible]

ƥơk LƊ[illegible] ʅ [illegible] !ʄ K'ƧƧƿ Ŏ‡Ƨǒ[illegible] Ʊ[illegible] U[illegible] ‡[illegible] ‡[illegible]

K'[illegible]Ŭʄ L[illegible]ž‰čČ ƨĂ[illegible]ǒ Ŭ ‡ ǒ[illegible] Ʊ[illegible] ƥʄƧ[illegible] ʄ Lǥďž

[illegible]LȷýǂTk ‡[illegible]Ƨǒ[illegible] Ʊ[illegible] ‡ƶ[illegible] K'ơ[illegible]Ă (‡[illegible]

ƭ Ƨơ Dʒž L‡!Ă .D[illegible] Ŏ[illegible]Ŏ5 ‡ ƥơǒ [illegible] Ž|Ʀ ďž

Ŏ[illegible] C[illegible]Ŭʄ ͻ ǒơk Ĭ D[illegible]lƥơ[illegible]ďž K'ǑŬĂD Ž[illegible] ‡ʅ [illegible] !ʄ

ĭ Ɗ ƨȵƶ!ʄ ýĂƥ Lǥďž K'ơ[illegible] D[illegible] Ü[illegible] Ƨƥ[illegible] ďžŎ5

[illegible]čěĐĚ Dǿ Ʉǥďž ([illegible] ! ‡ǒ[illegible] [illegible]ʄĂ K'ƨĂ[illegible]k

l[illegible]Ăƥơ Ĭ D[illegible] [illegible]k LƊ– [illegible]– K'!Ă[illegible]Ă .ʄ[illegible]ơďžȵƶ!ʄ

– ‡ƥ[illegible]ʄ ýĂơ LĂʅ ‡ǒL‡![illegible]Ƨ) K'[illegible] ‡[illegible] Ü[illegible]

đē

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

ĐČ Ĭ !ǫ (čĕđđ) [illegible] L�JŬ Lǿŭdžď Lǁdž[illegible]ǫ [illegible]
.(čĕĒĕ) [illegible] L�JŬ LǺ[illegible]

|| [illegible] !ƒ [illegible] Lǁdž[illegible]Ŭƒ [illegible]!ƒ LǇ[illegible]ǫ

ǑLzjǾĂ [illegible] [illegible]ƒ lƧ[illegible]ƒ ǑƼ || Ƨoŕǒ [illegible]

ƚ|oʊ̃!ƒ ƚ[illegible]ƒ [illegible] || [illegible]ƒ ƚ|ƱLǥ[illegible] LǇ[illegible]Ǌ

ï [illegible]!ƒ [illegible] ƚ[illegible]ƒ ƚ|ƱLǥ[illegible] ǑNj|| [illegible]!ƒ ýĂþ Lǁdž

[illegible]ƒ Lǁdž%ĕČ ý[illegible] LǰŬƒ Ǒ[illegible] "|| [illegible] ýĂþ ƚ[illegible]dž

Lǁdž%ĕđ Ă Ü[illegible]Ŭƒ ýĂ[illegible]Ă ƚ[illegible]ƒ [illegible]

ý[illegible]Ă Ü[illegible]ƒ lƧ[illegible]ƒ ǑƼ || Ƨoŕǒ ï [illegible]ƒ [illegible]!ƒ ƚ[illegible]dž

ýPƒþ L[illegible] [illegible]!ƒ ýĂþƒ ƚ[illegible]Ă [illegible] ĂŬƒ ƾ ƧT!ƒ

.ƚ[illegible]ƒ ƚ|ƱLǥ[illegible] [illegible]Ǌ

ï [illegible]ƒ ƒ[illegible]Ǌ Σ ĂơLǥ[illegible] ï [illegible] Σ [illegible] ýĂ|ǒ [illegible]Ă

[illegible] Lǿơ Ĭ [illegible]!ƒ ă Ƨ[illegible] !ƒ Lǁdž [illegible]ǒ [illegible]!ƒ ýzŋ

[illegible]!ƒ ƚ ǒơ Ü[illegible]Ă K[illegible]!ƒ ǑƼ [illegible] [illegible] ƧĂ[illegible]!ƒ

ǑƼ ý|[illegible]ƒ LǺ[illegible] [illegible]Ă LǺ[illegible] y[illegible] ǒƚ ǒơĂ [illegible] ŬƒĂ

.(Ē)'[illegible] ǒĂ ƚ!Ă[illegible]

Ü[illegible] ĂơLǥ[illegible] ĂD[illegible]ĂơLǥ[illegible]!ƒ L[illegible] Ģ[illegible] L[illegible]!Ă

.ƚ|[illegible]ơ!ƒ ǑNj[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

ýĢĂţ – ýǒĂdž– ĂǂĞǂķ – ƻ !Ăŋ – (Ăţ ǫ) LJĂţ ǂǫ

:(DŽǚĂƧķŀţ ďĞƨŀ) ŎŀŎŀ- ýT – (LJĂƨƽǒTķ)

Čċċċ ŶǫǂŅ§ üŇŢŬE (ƥŰŇţ)	ŀţƥŢ|E	ƒ Ťŀ|E
Ďč .đđĚ .Ďđē	LJĂţ ǂǫ	(č)
ĎČ .ČĒĒ .ĔČĎ	ýT – ţ, ƙ ýĢĂƨ	(Ď)
čĚ .Ďēď .dĚĎ	ƨƧĂķĂdžƒƧŀŀ	ď
čĎ .ČdĎ .čēĐ	ĂǂĞǂķ	(Đ)
čč .ĒdĐ .ČČČ	ƥƧĂƽ	đ
čČ .ēĕĎ .ĐČĎ	DǫžŎŀ ĭ ċ	Ē
ĕ .dĎĐ .ČČČ	ƻ !Ăŋ	(ē)
Ě .ĎčĒ .ēčď	ýǒĂdž	(Ě)
Ě .ĒĎĎ .ĕčĒ	ýǒţ LJĂǒŀj	ĕ
Ě .Ēčē .Ěĕē	.Ŏķ.Ŏķ.ĭ ċ	čČ
Ě .čĒč .Đčď	.ŎŀŎŀ	(čč)
Ě .ČĚĐ .Ŭčĕď	ýĢĂţ	(čĎ)

ͿƘƙĵčĕēĎ ĐŒź ǑƼ ĶĽƍ ýƞǔ!ƒ ĶǂƧƬ!ƒ ǀĵƦǸǀ ƺ ǉ

ǀƥùơƙďǯ ĶǴǐǕǍƒ ýùƤƒƥ ͿƘù ǀđǯ Ʊƺǔ!ƒ ĽǰdǮ‰dĕ,č

ĽǰdǮ‰ēĕ,č Ă ǴǐǒǍ Ʊ Ǖƒ ƽ ƧƬ!ƒ ƱĽǰdǮ‰ēē,ĒĂ

ǀƦù ǋĽƸ ĐŒź ý‡ƬǍ .|| ǍǕƒ ýǍƥ ǑƼ ͿƘđǯ Ʊƺ!ƒ ƳǍdǯdž

(Ǒɲ ƻ ǫ.Ǒ) ƚǒ ĽƷƒ Ʊƺ!ƒ ƚ‡ƧƬ Ĭ !ǫƚƼǴ ǗǴĶǂƧƬ!ƒ

ƧƱôǍ ƙ ĐǴz!ƒ || !ƦƚǒǴĽǑƼ ĶĽƍ ǗĽǴƚ|ǒƬ ƨǍƙǑƘƒ

ýǍƥù !ƒ ǕƧǴƤ) ĐǴz!ƒ ǑƱǴǒơƒ ƳǍdǯdžĽǰdǮ‰ēČ Ĭ ĐƵŽ

ǴǹĵǴƚǒ ǍùǍ ĽĶù ƺĐǴǯ Ǘ(Ľǒ !ƒĂ ƚǒǍƧĂǕƒ ƚǒƒƧƘƬǕƒ

‰đđ ǴƤƨ‡ƙƚƞĽĶƺĐǮǗĐǴ!ƒ ǕǴǫ ƳǍdǯdžĽǰdǮ‰Ēđ

ĽǰdǮǋǹƘĵǴǯƞĽǍ ǗĐǴ!ƒ ǑƼ ƨƨ‡Ƙƒ ƚƺ ƳǍdǯdžĽǰdž

ǀƦǋĽǰdǮĐǴ!ƒ ǑƼƽǍ ǒǴǮƳǍdǯdžĽǰdǮ‰ĒČ ƚǑƱƺ!ƒ ƥǍdǯ

.ĶǴǹƘđǯ

Ʊƺ!ƒ ĽǰdžǴǹĵǴǫ ĐǍǒ ƔơƔƦƨƙ "ĶǂǒƬ!ƒ" Ă

- :Ǒ!ǴƒǍơĽƒ Ĭ ĐƵŽǴƨǴĵǴƨƙ

ĽǰdǮǋƘđǯ ĐǴ!ƒ Ʊƺ!ƒ ĽǰdžǴǹǒ ĽƳǍdǯdž- ĽǍ ‡ǫ -

.(ĐǍƀ/ ýǒƊǍƻ !ĐĒ .čĐđ ĐǴ!ƒ ǴǴĽǴý‡

.(ĐǍǒ ýǒƊǍƻ !Đđ .ĐčĒ) ýƬ -

.(ĐǍǒ/ ýǒƊǍƻ !ĐĐ .Ēđĕ) .ǑɲǑɲ-

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

***

[illegible]

[illegible]

ĮĵŘŊĵ Ŏ5 ýdžk ŎŘĵ ŧdžĂĞŧ!Ŭĵ KΘĞĵơ!ĵ Lģ ÜŢ Ğ!ĵ

ƧĞţŷDƧ Ţ LŎ5ɣDŽĵĂ Ư Ƨz!ĵ ýDŽLĴDyŎŘ ƙKĞƧT!ĵ

ýɳDLďdž ĵŭdž KĞdž Ţ Pƙ LĴDLŧdžlƧĵţŬĵĂ ÜDĞ!ĵ

Lģ.ŎơŭdžŎP ΘĞĵ ĂDĞdžďĞĵĂDÜţŋ ý|ơ ŧdžĵ

ĭ DÜĞŽ Lţ dž ĞŽ ƨĂĞƙ KĞŢ!ĵ LďdžţơĵĂ ýŧ

KţŋţĂ .ĞdžýdžƙŎŘĵ ýĂţĵ LďdžƧŎŧ Ƨdž LďdžĂŧD

ĞĂ Üƣ ĂdžĂ ŧŊ ĵŘ ĞŽ ÜţŽ ţĂ|z!Ă ÜKĞŢ!ĵ

ĞƧĞdžĂ ĞƧP5 ÜŧDŽdžĂDŧɳŘdž ƧĞţū! ŧŋĿ!Ğƀ

KĵƧţ LďdžţDKĿĞ ÜDžĵ ƾĂ5ĂDŽĂ ÜţĂơ!ĵ ƧŽƙ ŎŘĵ

DŽdžýĂPţ LďdžDPƶ DKĿĞ ĞĵĂPţĂ ÜdžĵĂ ŧdžĂŧơ ĭ D

ţdžƙ KŭţĞĵ LďdžĞDŽĞĂ ÜĞĵƀKDŽ ŎŘĵ ƧĞţŬĵ

ĞdžKƧĵţĂ KŧDŽţ! .ĭ ƧơŋýĂŢ Dĭ DLŽ ĞĂdž

LďdžKĿĞ ƱĵĴ ydžĞDŽƙ Ŏ5Ă .ăƧĞŢ !ĵ Ŏ5 ĞDŽƀ

Ư Ƨz!ĵ LĵĂţ ţƶ ŧĿĵ ơdžÜĞŘ ŧĵŧdžÜdžĵ ŧơĞĵ

ƧŎ ƙĞĵÜdžĞž ƾĵƧĂŬĵ ƾĂ Ŏ5KĞDŽ ţƶ Ă ɣDŽĵĂ

ţơDLďdžƱĵ ydžĂ ÜĞDŽ lƧĵţ ýPĵţ ĞţŬĵ YĵĂĿDýŧ Ĭ DŽ

LďdžŊĵ LĞ ŽdžýT" ƱĵĿLģ .ƧPƈ YƧ5 Ĭ !ģ ĞĂƧ5

DŽÜýT Ƶ Ğ dž !ģ Ğĵdž .''ýT'' KŭţĞĵĭ !ģ ''ýT'' ýĂ|ơ

ƱĂƱP ƧŀƺĂ ǕƤŏƧǂƦƒ ƝƙƒĂĿǰýǀĿǰǂƮ Ʈ ƤdǲýƮ Ƙǖƿƈǰ

.ýƮ ycƺĂk ƘƓǫơdžǏ!ǫ ǑnƒĿǭ ýƮ! ǂzƚƈƒ ɣǒƙƓǰƒ

ǂǒdǲǲ ƘƓǂƧƮ ýĂDǂǀǒơ!ƒ ǑƼ ƘĿƓǂ yƦƲ!ƒ ƘƓǫƮ!ƒĂ

ǂǂƧƮ! ǐ ĂƮǰ!ƒ ƧǒƧǀƦƒ ýĂǀǒƓǂĂ .ƥĂɳĂƒ Ǐ !ǫƧnǰƘǂƥǖdǲ

ƖƥƺƘdžǂǂƧƮ ƘĿƓ ĿǺƮ ǂǫ ĿǰƼ (čĕēď ƊǲǲƵ 'ĿǺƮ ǂǫ)

ĿǬ dƵ ƦdžǂǒƮžƦƒ ƖƦƝǰ ƊǬƤƦ ƒ Ǐ ƊƵƵƥĂƺƦƒ ýƖƥǂǬ Ŀɳ!ƒ

ƘǗƓdžǏ !ǫ ƘƓǫƮ!ƒ ƘƺƮ Ăk ƥƥĂ [Ě] ýƥǕƒ Ǐ ƊƵƵƓƵƵ

ǂƥƓ!ƒĂ ƊǒƺƒƊnƥƓƵ ƘƓĂƓǂĂƧƘ!ƥ ýdƵk ă ƧƤƊǂǒƵƓǰ

ƓǏǑƊ Ŀǂ!Ă ǂƥƓ!ƒ ƲƓǫ Ǐ ƊƵƵ ƧƮ ƦƘ ƊĂ Ǖ[ě]ǂǒĂĂ!ƒ

.ǂǒĂƥǕƒĂ ƖƥƮžǕƒĂ ǂƼƦƵdǲ ƝƵƒĂĿǰƲǀ ǑƮ ǖ!ƥ

yƮ ƒĂ!ƒ ǑƼƧɜ!ƒ ƖƧƓƘƓƲǕƘƒƦƓƲƱƼ!ƒ ĿƊǕǫ

Ɩƙnǰ ƭ Ɠ!ƒ ƦĂƼ!ƒ ƧƥƮ dž ĿƓ ǗǬ Ɠ !ƒ ƝƓƓƓƺƓĂ

.ǂǒdǲƵ!ƒ ƖƧƓƦƒ ƺ Ʈ ĿǰǬ ƘƘ ƓƊƵƮ ǐ Ʀƒ ĂƝĂ ǕƘƓǂƧƮ!ƒ

Ƙ!ƨƓǰƘƒƨƓdƵƓƵƊǏ Ʀƒ ĂƝǰƱƼ!ƒ ĿǰƼǕǀ !Ʀ ĿdžƊƝĂ

.ƓƥǬ ĿdžƺɳĿƵ ƧƓƥǕƒ Ư ƺɳƓƦƮ ƒĂƲ

ĿǰƲ– ƓƥƊ– ƒƓƓ ĿǺǂǒ ǐ Ʀƒ Σ ƼƘƒ ƊƺĂ

ƘƓĂƧƮdžýƤƒƥ Ư ƺ!ƥ ƓǰƦ ƺƲydžƱƒƺƘ ƓĿƼǕƘƓǫƮ!ƒ

Ǐ !ǫ Ɠ ǕƊĿdžǒƦ ƧǕƒ Ɩǂ!ƒ ýĂơ ƘƒƨƓƓĂ ǂǂƧƘƮdž

Ǥǻž LJǿǨ !ƒ ýƒǍƱ ǂŽǍdžǳdž ljǨŋ ǃǥǼ!ƒ Kǃ!Ǎk ƥǷǍ .KǒǍǂ!ƒ

."ýT" Ǎ "LJǞ ǂǤ :LJǨǖǘdžƒ LJǨǂƧT!ƒ ǂǒư Ǥǻž

***

LJǿƲ KǤǖž!ƒ || ǨǤǵk Ǐ ĐŽƧǂĐƒǬǍư LJǕƒ ǑĐŽ

ƒǨNjýPƒƥ ǂǬƧǒǳǯƒ ƠǤ dž LJǂǍ Ǐ ĐǍ ýƦǤǂ!ƒ KǤǂƧT

.ýƦǤǂ!ƒ

ĐǍƧǍ LJǍǂ!ƒ ýǬǂTk ǨǫǍž ǕƠ ǍǕƒ ƽƧT!ƒ ǑƂ -

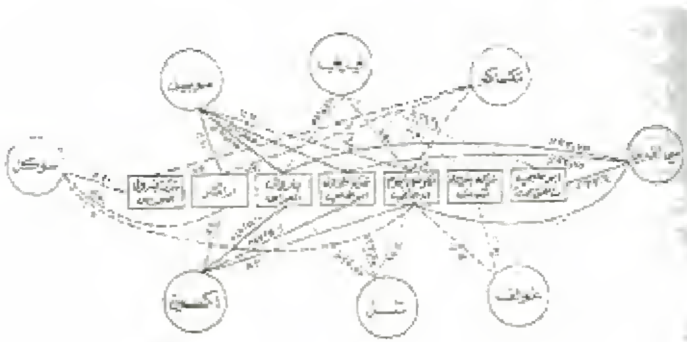
(ǑLJǥǯƒ ǍĐ yǭư!ƒ KǤǥT!ƒ Đž ǐ Ǩƒ) ǑLJƦǒǕƒ

KǤǍƧTdž ǑƂ ǂƱǸƒdž KǤǥT!ƒ ýǂ KơǬ Đ

Ǐ ĐŽýdžƒ ǑƂ ƽǬ LJǨƒǍ ƖƱǬ !ƒ KƧ ǒ ǂǂƧǨTdž

ǂǬ ƥƧ" ǍĐ ǕƠ!ǨƒĐž!ƒ ǑƂ Ǎƥǒ ǐ Ǩƒ ǍơLJƒ

:"KǤǥT!ƒ



Sampson

NĥPţ ƊD LĵĦ5 "ýőĂD ƥƹĵƒƥĻǬţ " KƓĢƧT Lĵŀž+ǂƧT

ŲƥƹĵƒƥĻǬţ KƓĢőT ý+ Ŏ5 +ħŢ ĻŢ|| ƊŒž K!ƒƹ Ů

ƠţĂŪƒ ƽ ƧT!Ƣƌ+|őĂ KŭT NĴŊĵĿĻƵĐĦŽƧ ƥőĵƥĂ

.NƙƹƓǯ ƧƧ+ĶƙƒŖĂ

ƧţLzƚƒ ĂNj ƔĵƒƧư!ƒ LĵŀžƔƧnƙƒ Lƣ + őơĂ

ĻĵħƲƓdž ƧĂƥ LĵĦƱĻĵ KƓĢƧT! +őƓdž LĂ|!ƒ Ŏ5Ŏţ ƓŪƒ

"Σ ĂƓNj ƧƙĂĂ Σ ǧƧhƲ +ǂƧTĂ .+ţƓ +őƊŽĴƒŖ ƠħŢ ƊD

KLĢ čĕēč ƊŒž Ŏ5.KƓĢőT!ƒ ƥŀž +ƊŽƽdž+mĵ!ƒ KơħŢ ƊD

LĵĂţ ǂŰ KƥĂ!ƒ Σ ƽĻĵŎ5+ħƲƓdž ýƓŽƊĬ !ĂƙƘ +ǂƧT!ƒ IĵŖNj

Ĭ !ƣĂ ƒƥī LƥzdžƓƙŎƙƒ ƊŽĵĂ ŬýTĂ ƻ !ĂηĂ ýƓĢĂţ Ă

ƧƙĂĂ Σ ǧƧhƲ KƧTLjLĵơĂ ŬLĵƓLƣ Ĭ Ɗ|| ħƹő Ĭ Ħƒ ƥơ!ƒ

dČ Ŏ5+őħƲƓdž ƔőƓŭ! ƓŅ ƧƵ čĕēdʹ ƊŒž Ŏ5 "Σ ĂƓNj

Ăư Ƶ ŬLĵƓţ ƒƹő ýƥƓŽ + őħƲŽĂƙĵ KƼ+ ŬőŎƽĻĵ+ǂƧT

yőŖţ ő Ű :(LĵƹLĂţ őĂ LƵ ŬŎƱƒƧ|dƥƒ Σ ƧηLĂǂ!ƒ

ý+ThƲLĵƤƓő LĵD ýƓŽŪƒ KƓƥƓţ ƙƒ Ŏ5 ƥƓ f ţPƙdž

.LĵŭƛƒLĵŀžLĵƙǂƧT Ĭ Ū +ħƲLĵƓƽ+őƓdž YƓĂŪƒ ýĂ|zdž

ƊŇĵLĵŀžLĵĢ ƔĵƒƧư!ƒ LĵŀžƔƧnƙƒ LĵD ƻ ĂƧzdž LĵŀŽ

yőŖţ LĂ ..KƓĢƧT!ƒ ƓƥƼ KƵƧhƲŎƙƒ +ǂƧƙTdž KƒƹƓĻŰƒ

[illegible]

.(čč) [illegible]

***

[illegible]

Ēĕ

ĂơLǐƒ Ĭ ĐžŽK'ƧĂŬK ł ǒǚLǐƒ LƒƨĂŬƒ LĴĐĬ ĐžŽK'Ǵǵǐƥ ýƥƘ5
.[(čĎ)] Ŏ.Ǵƒ

čĕēČ	čĕđČ	čĕdĕ	DŒ́ƒ
đđ	ĐĔ	dđ	łǚƧŏǚǛƒ łǂƧT!ƒ
ĎĒ	Đd'	Đĕ	łǚLĂnǐƒĂ łǎǒǛŮƒ K'ǴƧT!ƒ
čĕ	ĕ	čĒ	ǎ ƧPŬƒ K'ǴƧT!ƒ
čČČ	čČČ	čČČ	

|| ĐǛŽ ǩĂ ƧǛǂK ł !Ăƥ ƧǂĐǴĵ ǯLĵǐƥơǩdž K'ǴŬĂǐƒĂ
ŬǴǐ ǒŬǯĐŽŋǩdž!Ăƥ ƧǂĐčĕēĐ DŒ́ Ĭ ǩơ K'LǴĂ ŬǯǐƒƏ
ýPƒƥ ǴǐǴŽĐ ƧŢ ơLǐ ŎǨƒ K'ǴƧT!ƒ Ư žhƲLǯ5 || !ǨĂ
ǐƧǴǯ (łĐŽdž K'ǴƧT!ƒ Lǆdž ǆžǩ ŎǨƒĂ) ǐƥơǩdž K'ǴŬĂǐƒ
K'ƒƧǴǩơƒ LǆdžǴǐǴŽĐĐƥơ Ŏ5ɣ ƧǨǩłdŽư K'ǴŢ ǆdžǯŽ
ŎǨŏǯĂŢ !ƒ ƥǴǨŬƒ LĴŎǒŢ Ă .Ŏ!Ăƥƒ ýǨǴ!ƒ Ŏ5ǴǴ žŬƒ
ɣǒŢ ĐƒǨǤLǂ!Ă Ŭƥƥơ ýPƒƥ LǆdžǯĐžŬƒ ǋǨdž ŎŊŢ Đ
ŬǋǯƥŎ5 łǚƧŏǚǛƒ K'ǴƧT!ƒ ĐǂǒǨ ĭ Ǩƒ Ŏǯǐƒ Ư ƧŽ
ŬǴǴ!ƥ ǴƒƧĂ ǴǐǴŽĐLǆdžĂĐǴǐĂƥơ ýPƒƥ ǴŋǴǤLǆdžǆĂŢ
.ýĂŬƒ ypĂdžłhơǴ ýŬǩ ǐƥơǩdž K'ǴŬĂǐƒ LǯƏ

ǪǓ ĂDÜĺƥoƙdž KĜǗĂľ UǟĜ ƱŞľ UĜŔÜĵ ɫŊǕĿĞǕ

Ĭ ĐŽƧƱŎ ƙ KĽĢ ɫĕǂŎdž KĢƧT!ƒ ĿĴDƽ ƕĜ!ƒ ýĂƥŋ!ƒ

ƨĂĜƙƙ KƒŖĜƱǪ ĂÜƒ ƽƧT!ƒ ŎƼĂ ÜčēēČ DǬ %đđ

ÜǿĿĂŋƒ – ɫǬŎDŹÜƒ "ýT" ɫǂƧT KĽĢĂ Ü%ĒČ ɫŊǕĿƒ

(".ŎƕɔŎƕĬ !ǫK!ĂoƙŎƙƒ) ɫŏƒƧÜƒ – ɫǬŎDŹÜƒ ɫǂƧT!ƒĂ

ýPƒƥ Σ dĐ!ƒ ɫĕǂŎdž KĜŎTDŽƱPÜƒ ĿŊ ƼĜdž ĿǗλdž

ǪǤ dǶǐ ŎDĜƒĜƠDŎƼýdžK"ýT" ɫǀŎT!ƒ ĿĴDÜǫÜýƙƧĢ!ƒ

ýŏĂDýT – Σ ǫ .Ăŏ lƧĂŢ ŎƼ ɫŏĐÜƒ ɫƺ!ĜǕɫĕǂŎĐ

DŊƙ ĜĴĴƥơ Ĭ !ǫɫdĐƲ ɫǂƧT!ƒ ĺŖŅĂ "ĜŽĂƧƼĂ ŎĹĜƥĂǂ

ɫŽĂdžƫdžĜĵĵoƙŎƙƒ ƟĜƧÜƒĂ ŎĐŽ ýPƥƒɫ DŽŽ ƥǬŏĜǬ

ĜƒƧŊƁ ĿĴƼ||!Ŗƽ ĂƼĂ .DĜ!ƒ ĆĜĹĴýǂ ŎƼ ĜĵĜŽDĿĵžýT

ɫŽĂdžƫdžɫŏĂƥƒ ɫƱTĿÜƒ ŎƼ DƼŖ ƙɫŽĜĴ !ƒ YƧƼDýǂ ŎƼ

ŎĹĜƥĂǂ ýŏĂD ýT Σ ŏƧ ĿĴD Ĭ !ǫ ýĜ!ƒ ýŢ ĂĂ ÜýT

ɫŊǕĿĜĂ ÜýT ɫŽĂdžƫdž ĜŏĵĿĵ ƒŖƥdž ĿƒŽ (ɫĕǂŎdžƒ)

ŎƼɫƼŖdžK ƒƧƙƨ ɫdŖP!ƒ ƧƕĜƙ ĿĜǂƧŎdžƒ ƧǬ ĿƒǗĂdĐŽ

ĿĵžŅĴƼ ƒŖŅĵĬ ĐŽĂ ÜǪƧƙDŽĜŅĵĜŽĂŢ džĕǂŎdžƒ ɫǂƧT!ƒ

KoƕŢDKƒƨŏŋĵƙƒ ɫŏƠĜĵĿĵž ɫŏĐĿĜƒĂ ɫŏƺƒ ɫŏƠĜƒ

.ĜƧŏĐŋĵĂdžŽĜĴ !ƒ

ΘĞĥŰƒ Lǿdǩ K̆Ŭƥzdž |oƙ+ƥŭdžƒ K'ĢŞT!ƒ ljŖNjLg

ýĂŞƙƥ K'ĢŞT! lŞdŽ dž ýƒĂdǅĢ ŬYĢŞŬƒ +ʒ!Ĝʋ

ŭŞŬĂƥ LĴĂdŽdČČČ LƵ ƥžk K'LĢ uŞĞ!ƒ Ŏ5+ǂŞŏdǅƒ

K'ŞƥĂ (+ŏŋŞĞ!ƒ +ǂŞŏdǅƒ K'ƒŞĜŽ Ŭƒ + DŽŽ!ƒĂơ ĭ Ɗ

Ŏ!ƒĂơhčĕēĎ DŽ lƥoƙdž K'ĜŰĂƒ Ĭ !ǫ+!Ăơdž ΘĜŞŬƒ

LĴĂdŽdČČ Ŏ!ƒĂơhƥžŏ DŽ!ƒ ƒŖNĴ ŭŞŬĂƥ LĴĂdŽĎČČČ

Lǿdžƥoƙdž K'ĜŰĂƒ K'ƒƥŞƒĂ! +ŏĐŽ+ĢĐŽ Dƞŏ LƵ ŞŬĂƥ

K'ĜŰĂƒ ĜĵĘķ K'LĢ Ŏƙƒ ýƒĂdǅ Dƞŏ Ĭ !ǫ+5Ĝ ŰĜʋŢĵ!ƒ

.uŞĞ!ƒ Ŏ5+ƵĜĳ !ƒ ljŖNj+ŏdĶ lƥoƙdž

lŞĜƙƒ lŞƒƨĂ LĴ5 ŬK'ƒŖĜʋŢ ĂŬƒ ƽ ŞTDŽŋʋL!ĜĂ

+ƵĜĳ !ƒ Ŏ5+ŏ5ƺ !ƒ ýĂŢ Ŭƒ čĕēČ DŽ K'Şƥ+ǂŞŏdǅƒ

ŞŬĂƥ LĴĂdŽ,Ď ĜĜĜDK'ƥĂ ƒŖŬĂƥ LĴĂdŽ,đ Ŏ!ƒĂơhʋ

Ŏ5 %čd,đ ùhʋĜĜdž%ēĕ LĢ ŞĜŽ Ŭƒ ƥĜ LĎĭ Ɗ

.(čĐ) +ŏdĶ ýĂƥƒ Ŏ5+ŏƥzdƒĂ +ŏŋƒŞPŖ Ŭƒ K'ƵĜĳ !ƒ

+ŏŋŞĞ!ƒ lŞƒƨĂ Ŏ5 +ƥĜ!ƒĂ ƥĂƥĂƒ Şŏƥdž Lg

DŽjĈƨŋ "lŞĜP" LĴhΘŞŢ Lǿơ ƒƥŋ Ĝdž LĢ +ǂŞŏdǅƒ

Ĝdžƥh+dž! +ŋʋL!ĜʋlŞŬP +!Ŗ džLĴĂ+ŏ ýĂŢ Ŭƒ ljŖNjLǿdž

.(čd)ƭ Ğ!ƒ || !ĜdžŽŋʋL!ĜʋŞƥkŬ lŞĜP ĂNj

ǂpǚZ Ǐ !g ǂ|ǭoǃf ǑƼ ǄǶǉǮ ǑǤƧT ƦǶ ǷƦǸ ǈǅǕǕg
ǂǒǔǊǅǑr ǍƘǂ|ǶǦǃf ǅǭƸǕf ǈǤǕƘǦƧTǃǦǂ ǩƧǒǔǌǶ ǂǃǍǷf
ƘǦǍƼǔǌ ǈƾǒǔǌ ǂǷǷǈǃǦǷ ǂǃǍǑǌ ƘǦƧTǅŽƟǦƸǕf
ƘǦƧTǃf ƠǦ ǆǊǶƦ ǷƠ ǑƼ ƨǍǦƙǑ ƧǔǅǷƦǸǍ ǕǑǂƧǒǔǌ
ǑǃƘǦǷýƛǆǍ ǕǑǂƧǒǔǌ ǷǦ ƙǷǕf ýǆǌǆŽǅǮ ǊǸ ǕƼǷǑǍ
ǈǅƔƞǑ ǈǂǃǍ .ǷǷƙǆǮ ƘǦǕǍf ǂǆǂo! ǂǒƞǑǷƧƦ ƒ ǂǒǔǊǅ
ƘǦǕǍf ǂǆǂo! ǂǷǷǈǃǦǷǓǃǷ ƘǦƧT ǂǒǔǊǅǈǅǏ !g ǈǓǃǈǉ
ƘƒƧǦǮǕf ǉǷƦǸǂ ƼǍ – ýǍǕf ǅǦǆǮ ǑƼ– Ɣǂ ƠƘǕ ǷǷƙǆǮ
ǉƧǍǓP ƧǍǂǕf ǂǃǷ ǆǮƼ .ǂ|ǒr ǃf ǂǷǦ ƙǷǷǍ ǂǤǦǷƦǶ
ǦǍƼǕƘǦƧTǃf ǉǷƦǸǊǷýǆǮƘǏ ƦǶ ǊƦǷǮ ƳǍǈǷǑǊǂǒǔǊǍ
ǂǩƧǒǔǌ ǂǆǂoǃf ǅǮǷ ǷǷƙǆǮ ƘǦǕǍǅǮǦǮǂǒƞǑǷƧƦ ǚ!
ǉƧǓr ǆƘoǷǅǈǅǷǕǚǂƞƧǦǃf ǂǑǓǃǷ ǦǷƧƒǍǆǈǷǆǷ
.ǂǑǅǷǷf ǦǷǦǷǷPƦ Ǖ ǓǃǷ ǈǷǮǷǷƙǆƘǦǮ ǷƧǑƦ ƒ Ǐ !g
ǑƦǷ ǓǃǷ ǷƧǷǍǆǮ ǅǮǈƧǓǮ !ǦǷǷǷƙǆǮ ƘǦǕǍf ǅǮǷ|| !ƦǂǷ
ǦǏ ǑǅǷǍƙ ǑƦǷǍ ǕǈǷǷǍ ǂǒǮǃf ǦǍƧǍǅǑƼ ǦǷǦǷǮǷǍƙ
ǂǮ ǦǅǂǮǍ ǷƧǷǍǆǮ ǉǷƦǸǏ ǅǮǈƧǓǮ !ǦǕǂ !ǮǷ ǅǮǃf ýǍǷ
ýǂǍ ǕǒǦǮǮǷ ǎ Ǎ|ǃf Ʃ ƮƏ Ǐ ǅǮǂǒǍǷf ǂǈǮǮǷ ǈǦǮ !
.ýƦƧǦǃǷǍ ƘǦǑTǃf ƧƵǮ ǂ |ǑƙǑǷƦǸ

ɫƿǘƵ ĿǺǂǩ ĿƉĿɗǆžƧǂƊɫǒďǆǻ!ƒ Ʊʒ!ʝ ɫƵǤǈ Ŀǥǜ

ǨǤǵƧT Ŀǰǜ ǍƊ ƾ ƒǍ Ǖ ƒǍ Ư Ƨǌ!ƒ ƧƿǤ dž Ŀǰǜ ɫ!ƿǤǆdž

(ɫƵǤǈ !ƒ lǰȐǋ ƊǤǻĿƽǙǨǤǵƧTǍ ǨǤǵƧT ĿǰǜǍƊǙǨǤǻǍǂơǍ

ǨǤǘǌƊ!ǰǰǆǨ ƧǂǕƒǍ ɣ Ǎ ǕƒƊǤǻĿ!ʝ ƧǤǵ ǵǘP Ŀǆǆ ǆǆǒ

.(čĒ)ƖƊǤǻ!ƒ ǑƼɫǚǤǤ ƙƿǕƒǍ ɫǒ Ǥ !ƒ

(٣)

[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

KŮǤƒ ƦŮƒ LJdžƒŊƒhںÜĜƒĜƒĜdž ý‡ ||!Ʀ Ŏ5 KǿƤŘ ƒĂ

LŢD‡5ƃŢ L‡ŏ DŽ .ĭ Ƨ‡ƚ z!ƒ ýPƥƦĜںĜƒƒĂ ‡ǭ ĜĂŢƥƒ

‡DŽdž‡ Ŏ5 ĜƤƧƱ ĜƥĜƒ Ɣ˜ Ĝŏ KĜƧTDŽƞںLƒ LƹĂƒ

KĜƧT!ƒ ljƦNjĜƒ Ŏƙƒ ‡!ĂƥDŽƞںLƒ ŎŢ Ĝ !ƒ LƹĂƒ ydž

ƱƷ!ƒ KĜƧT KǿhŢ DƥĂ .‡ŏĂƥƒ KĜƥz!ƒ ýdždžŎ5

ƽ5Ă ‡ŏĜƒ ‡ŏdž!ƒ ƔƧǿ!ƒ ƥzhںĜƤdžƒ ƥŏƒ ‡hǿǤ ‡ĉƧŏdžƒ

.ƚƥƵĜƒ ljƦNj

***

– KĜŏŢ ďƤ!ƒ Ʀdž ƖƧŏPŮƒ ‡DŽdžƒ KĜĂƧdž L ƥ

‡|hĜ!ƒ ƖƧƙƒ ydžýĜ!ƒ ĂNjĜdž 2 Ĝ ý‡Thƥzhں2 T‡k Dž

||!Ʀ DƷ – ‡DŽdžƒ ljƦNjLŢDƃƥ.‡ŏĜƒ ‡ŏdž!ƒ ƔƧǿ!ƒ Ĭ DŽ

‡ŏNJDĜƥ KDŢĂ Ŏƙƒ ‡DŽdžƒ ŎnƥÜ Ĝ ý‡ThںĜƒƥk –

‡ŏǿĜLJdž ĜƒDĜdž .ƖĂƧƦƒ Ĭ !ƥÜNƥDŽLJdž ƔƧǿ!ƒĂ ÜƱƷ!ƒ

KĜŏƵdžƒ ýĂơ Ĝƥơ YĂư ĂdžƖƧTĜŏƞhƙk – ǎƧPD

čēēĎ ŎƥƧz!ƒ ƧƒƧ|!ƒ ƔǿǤ Ĭ DŽKƧNĂ KĐDŽk Ŏƙƒ

ƧĂƱƦںƽ DŽŎƙƒ KĜĂƧdžƒ ljƦNjƥŢ |LJĜƥÜýĜ!ƒ ‡zŏƱhĂ

ÜKƒƦĜ‡ĉƧŏdžƒ ‡dž‡ǿ!ĜĂ ÜKĜĂ‡ǿ!ĜKĜƧT!ƒ KĜƥz

‡ǿƤP KĜƧT!ƒ ljƦNj NƥD ĭ Ʀƒ ƧĂƥƒ ‡ ŏơ LJdžǤƒĂ

NђK dǢ ї Ʀƒ ƨĂƥƒ ł ǒơ LђžĂDÜłǂƨǒǚǅƒ łǒŋǑƒƨƦ ǘ!

ł ǒơ LђžĂDÜKǂƨT!ƒ łǒǤžĂ ƖƥǤdžłǂƨǒǚǅƒ łdǍǂơ!ƒ

.ƖjƦNjł!ƥǤdž LǍǤƦƒ KǤǖ Ʃ DžƖjǑƦƒ ƔǑǤǕƒ

ƨƨhǒ LƉLǂdžǕ łDǍƒ KǤǍǤdž ƔǤ LƉǑǫ

ƨǑ ƙłdž łƼƮ hKLǂłǂƨǒǚǅƒ KǂƨT!ƒ Lǧ :LǤž ýĂƥ

KƒǤƒ ƨƨhǒǕĂ (čē) "Ƈ ĂǕƒ ƽƨT!ƒ ǑƼ ǤƖƼƖƼǤĂdž

ƥu łǒƨz!ƒ ǤƖǑƖdžǑƼ YƒƨƮ !ƒ ƉǤơƒ ýƒĂƱ ÜKǂƨT!ƒ

ÜǑDǤƮ Ǖƒ yƮ ĂƦƒĂ ƥĂŋĂDžǤdžĂ łǒǤhǅƒ KƮǤ !ƒ

ƜǤǗƒ LǍT ƨǒhƱDžƙ Ǖ łǤƙǤ KǂƨT ƥƨŋdžǤƉ

ƥǤ ƙǕƒ ǝƥǤžƽ ƼĂ ýdžƙ KǂƨT ǤĂ ÜǤǕƒ ƽǤƙĂ

ĂDǤǫ ƔƮ ƦƖjǑƦƒ ýĂƥƒ KǤǍǂơhǤłǖ Ʃ ǕĂ ƨơ!ƒ

.ƖĂƥƮ ǒǑǂ! ǤǍdžLđžǤƥ ƜǤǒ Džǂ!ƒ ƒƦNj.ǤƦǤ hƱ

ǑƖzǒ Ǖ łDǍƒ KǤǍǤdž ƔǤ LƼ ăƨPDłǒǤjLđž

.ł!ǕƥDžǑǤ!ƒ KǤǍǤdž ƔǤ

łǂƨǒǚǅƒ łdǍǂơ!ƒ KLǂ LǤǍƙ ƥŋǅ ƨPƒĂDǑƼ -

ǑƼ"KǤT!ƒ" ƽơ LǤdž ýŋDLđžơƒƨƮ hĂłƮǅdž

ǑƶdžLǤƥǤ 2 ǖP!ƒ Lǂ .łǂƨƙTdžŋłǂ ýdžƒ

LǍǤƒ ƉǤǓýƛǤ!ƒ ƖƨǂƼ Ư ƨǤǒ ї Ʀƒ) Džƒ

ŎƁĂ Ül ŏɳƧƇľ'ƒ lƧƒƨĂ Lǰ̬ƅĂ (K'Ǿ{ ĂƧƦD Žƥ̆ƓŕdƷ

ǴƉƵƥdž̆ǂŏɳƧƇľ'ƒ Ŋ̦ǅƃ LǺ̦ ŏƬKDNǰƥ̆ƧŏɳƮ Ƨŏǝ|K

ǂdǺǂơ!ƒ DƵƥ̆hບ Ɣ!Ǵƃ̆ ÜlŏDƵƥ̆ƒĂ YǤƥ̆ƒ ŎƦƧƒƨĂhບ

ƒƦĂƥ Ɣ≠DƵŽK'ǤƧƬ!ƒ Lǥ̆' :ýǤĂ K'Ǥƥ̆ƬDŽ Ă|!ƒ

yŊ̦Ž̆ DNƥ̆Lǰ̬džƥƒĂhບƧơ!ƒ DǤ̆!ƒ ƒƒƥdž̆ŎƁ ǴĂŏơ

ŎNǰ̃ǂǂƧŏdž̆ƒ ƱǤ̆!ƒ K'ǤƧƬ K'ǴdƵ' Ă . . "ǂŏ̦ ŏƦ!ƒ

ƻ ƒƥNǰ̆ƒ ǂƃǤ ýɳƊ Lǰ̬džǂŏɳƧƇľ'ƒ Ǵƙ̦ Ǿ̦ K'ƒĂƥD

Lǂ!Ă ÜǴƥǴƊ lƧŏǂƥ ǂɳu Ƨŏǝ|Kƒ ƧǾDƥ! . . "ǂŏdƵƒ

ŎƁ K'Ǥƥ̆Ƭ!ƒ DƵƥ Ĭ DƵŽK'ƧƮ Ɗǂǂƈ̆ƧŏdƷƒ lƧƒƥŰƒ

ÜǴƥu ǂ≠ĂƦdƷ Ǵƃ̆ŕ |!ƒĂ Ǵƥu NǤdž ǂɳǰ̃ƒĂdž

Lǰ̬hບýƤƒƒdƷ K'Ǥƃ̆ƤP!ƒ Σ Ƨƥk ǂLɳ! ýǂǂƬKhບƔ!ǴĂ

Ül ŏɳƧƇľ'ƒ ǂƮ Ǿ̦ !ƒĂ ÜLǰ̬džƒĂ ÜK'Ǿ{ ĂƧKƒ ǂu ƧǴdž

ÜƵĂǴǰ̆ŏDƔǤKƒǰ̆ƥƨhບƥƥɳ!ƒ lƧƒƥŰƒ K'dŊ̦Ž Lǰ̬ơĂ

ǂƃǤ LƊ(Σ Űƥ ƧƦ{ ĂƁ LǺɳ) ǂŏɳƧƇľ'ƒ Ƨŏƨ Ă LƊƵƊ

ƱǤ̆!ƒ Ǵƃ̆ŕ |hĂ K'Ǥƥ̆Ƭ!ǴບƷ ƊƵŏ Ǵƃ̆ƃ K'ƒǤƧɳŰƒ

ǂƃǤhບƔ ɳƒĂ!ƒ DǴƵNǰ̆ƒ ǾĂu Ĭ DƵŽNǰ̃Ăkk LƊŎƺhŏ'

. "ŎdĂ!ƒ Lǰ̬džƒ Ĭ DƵŽƧƛK ŎKƒ ƧĂdžƒ

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

ýǤĂ .Ʊŀ!ƒ KˈǤƧT! ǂǒǤǆ ǂǒǂƧǒǇƒ ǂ!Ăƥƒ ǁ Ƨơƙ ǎ ƧPD

LŢDǏ !ǫ ƧǒTƙ ýƑǕƥƒ Lǥ :(ĂƒƧ ĂłĂǂ ƧĂƘƐj) ýĂƧǤ

ƥŢ |ǒ – ǂdǄư !ƒ KˈǤĂdǆdǅ ljŔNjǑ5 LǰǒǤdǅĂ LǰĂƒ dǅ

Ǒ5 ǤĂƥƵǤǒ Ǖǒđǂo!ƒ lƧƒƥǗƒ ydǅĂ DƝ– Ʊŀ!ƒ KˈǤƧT

.ˈΣ Dǆdǅ ƒŔNj Ǒ5 Ǥǆơh Ǥƫ ǤŢpƐLjǑƘƒ ǂŢ Ǥ !ƒ yư Ă

LŢDƱo!ƒ ĆĂ LǰdǅĂǂǒ NǇƥƘƵD:Ƨ5ĂǤǂ ƧĂƘƐj!ƒ ƻ Ǥ ƮĂ

Ǖ ƒǷŢ Ǥǆ5ǂ ƥơ ǤǄĂ KˈǤǤǆǕƒ ǁ DǅǄǅ KˈǤĂǅǄǅ ýƱƙ

Ǥǅ5 ýĂLjLŢDǂdǅ LǰdǅýǤ ǐ DǏ DǅǄ Σ Ǥƒ NǅǄýDǅ

Ǖdǆƒ ǂǒđǂo!ƒ KˈǤǤǆǕƒ ljŔNjýǂ ǂ!Ǥ Ǒ5 NǇƥƘƵD

KˈǤǤǆǕƒ ǁ DǅǄDΣ Ǖƥ ƧŢ dǅ ǤǅƥươǑƘƒ ljŔNjǏ ƙơ

ƠǤ dǅ lƥǤydǅƧ5ĂNjKˈƧhƧNjƧŢ dǅǤƥư ơ ǑƘƒ lƥƵƙdǅ

ǂǒĂƥƒ ýĂƧƘƥ KˈǤƧT ǑDǅǅ ydǅ ǂǒǆdǅ ǂǒđǂo!ƒ

ƒŔNjǂTpǤǅKˈƥǂLjǑƘƒ KˈǤǤǆǕƒ ljŔNjýǂ Ǒ5 .ǂdǄư !ƒ

KˈLĂƥ LŢDǂ ƥơǒ DǅǕƧĂǤLjǒD YĂƧTdǅǐ Ţ) ƝdǅǤƥ

ǐ DǏ DǅǄýŢ ơLjLŢDǤŢ ĂhLǂǒ DǅǕǤǅ DǅǤƵƧư Ǥdǅ

Ƨư Ǥdǅ ǤƥƵhKˈƧƞ ƥ lƥǤ!ƒ LŢDǅǅĂ ǕǤǅ Ƨư Ǥdǅ

KˈǤǤǆǕƒ Ǒ5 Ǐ ƙơĂ ýhǕDǅj YǤǆƒ ǐ Ǖ KˈƒƧǂƦdǅĂ

ýdǅ ƩǤƪ ƧơhƒĂhǰƙ DǅDǕǫǂǒŢƧ!ƒ ƧǒĂ lƧŢ !ƒ

Ěd′

ljŘNj ČŐ ƚ ƥơ ĞĞž ČŐƚơķ KƒƨǂŘdž ĂĐ ƨuƌ Ğdž ǐ Ɗ
ýĂŢ ĂĐŽĞŢ ĞĞƨƱ || ŢĐŽjLJDƔ ŋŏ LJĞĂ ÜKĞĞĞŋŰƒ
Ĭ ĐŽýŢ ơLJŐǂ || ĞĞĂ ĞĞjLJdžƥƨƺdžKĞĂĞdžŽĭĶĐŽĞĞǫ
ĞĞǫ ýŢ ĂķŎŘƒ lƧĂŢ !ƒ ŎdžŽdžŐNjĞĂ..."ƚơǒơŢ lƧĂŢ
ţ ĞĞžLJĐĭ ĐŽĞƞ lƧŏǂ ƚ!ƥĐ|| ĞĞjj ŀKƥĂƒ || !Ř ČŐƨƨĂƺǂ
KĞĞĞơƒ ČŐŢ ýǂ ýlƥƔŢ ĞĞƚ ŏơŋ ýŢ ƼƥƤ NdĞĞŀƥ ƒŘNj
ƥơĐýĂƨŘƥ LJĂǂŏ LJĐLJdžŽĞŋ NĞĂ ÜǂŏĂƥƒ ýĂƨŘƥ KĞĞƨŢ
ŔĂĞ!ƒ ƔơĞ ŎŋĐ ĐƚŏŋƨĞ!ƒ ƚŢ Ğ !ƒ LJĂǂķ ČŐ ýǫĂǌ!ƒ
ýŏĞŰƒ ČŐƨƨŀƲNjĞĞ ŏĐƨƺĂƺǂ ýĂ|ŏĂ..."ĞĞĐŽĭƨƱŏ dž
ƒŘNj LJdžƱ ƨƺ!ƒĂ ƚǫǫơ!ƒ lƧĂƨuƌ !ƒ LJŽ ýƒŢ !ƒ lƧŏƤŰƒ
LJĞĞƤdžLJĞ ƨƩ ƥŋĂŏĂ ÜŢ ĂŰƒ ƽ ƨŢ!Ğƚ ĞƤ!ƒ ƨƒƨ|!ƒ
ƨƒƨ|!ƒ ýdžĂ ŎŢ !ƒ Ĭ ĐŽƨŋķ ČŘƒ Ʊ ƒƨƩŰƒ || ĐŽKơķ
ĐŽ LJdžƚŏƨǌ!ƒ ƥŭŀƥ ƨŏƥơķ :ýĂŰƒ ..ĞĞƥĞƤ Ĭ ĐŽ
ÜǂŏdžŽƒ ýĂƨŘƥ KĞĞƨŢ! ƚơĂǫdžŽ ýĂƨŘƥ KƒƨĞĞǫž
ƒŘNjLJdžŽĐŽƚ Ăƥơ ƥĞŽ ƨŢĞdžŽ ýƤƥŘĞŎŢžŏ LJĐ.ŎLJĞĂ
ČŐƚŢƥĞĞĞŽ ĂĐƚuƌ ƨĞdžŽ Nƚ ƨƺķ ýŏǌķ ǐ ĐLJĂƥŋ ýŏ|ƒ
(čě)"Σ ƨŋLJĂǂ!ƒ

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

K'LĢĂ ÜłǒƱųĵĂ łǒĢ ƙǒŰƒ ƆĢ dž ƚĢ! ƊĵƙdǮ

łǒłƨdǮ KƒƨłŐdǮ łƱTĹĵ ÝƆ ǒƨ!ƒ ƨłƨdǮ

Ʊų!ƒ K'ĢƨT ĻƊĵłǒ ƥųĵłĂł ƨƊĢǮ Üłƨǒdǯƒ

čĕđĔ ƊǮ łǒĢĵƊŽdžŰƒ ýłƥ– K'ơƮƊƥ K'LĢ

K'LĢĂ ÜƮ ĂŰƒ ƽƨT!ƒ łƮ Ģ ǑƼ ƦĂųĻĵłơĢ –

K'ĢƨT K'ơƘĢ ƥ! Ü LǮƒ ƊĵƦ ƒ ĮĢƙƒ ǑƼƱƺưk

ƥųĵłĂł) K'ĂƨǒŭǑƼłƮ Ģ ɣƙdžłǒ ĢŰƒ Ʊųƒ

ŊĵƮ ĻdžĻdžýĢƦ ƒ – K'ƒƨłŐdǮ ýŋƨ – ŊĵųĻĵ

ĢĢƦ ƒ Ģdžčĕđē ĂǒĢdžǑƼ ƆƘĂ ǑƮž!ƒ

ɣƙdǮ ĮĦŊłdžĵžK'LĢĂ) ÜƱųƒ K'ĢƨT ă ƥơŰ

K'LĢĂ Üɣł ĻǮ ƒƦŋƙ ƥƥǒĭ Ħƒ ɣư Ăƒ łŋdž

''łdĂłơ!ƒ ɣdžK'ĢŰz!ƒ ɣƙdž ĻĂĢƙ ƥĂŋĵ!ƒ ĮĦŊĵ

ĂƦ ŊĵƥųĵłĂł ŊĵƮ ǒĭ ĦƒĂ ÜĻŰłĢƒ łƨT! ɣłĢƒ

K'ƒĂ!ƒ ýĂĻɣĂư ĂdžǒƊƥĂ .(łžǒƨ ƚƨƥĂ ƚĢł

ÜĂĢĵǒƊƥžĢŰK łǒĢĵƊŽư ƨŰƒ ĭ !ǫłǒƨǒdǯƒ

Ļł!Ă Üƒƨ|!ƒ ĦĢƒ ǑƼłǒƨǒdǯƒ łdĂłơ!ƒ K'ƥƨƙĂ

ĢƙŊĵ ǑƦƒ Ʊųƒ ƨƒĂƥ K'LĢ ƨĂdž čƉ ƚƨĂ

ƥ''ƥƨŭĻdžK'ĂƨǒŭĭǑ !ǫ ƚƨƒĂƒ łŋƨdǮ ƨǒĢƦƒ

ýĂơ LJĂzdž ɣ!Ǵdžl͕Ǥdž Ĩ ĐžŽǴĳĐǌŽK'zdž
ĺdžǮĂĳ ăĂ|ĐŽ2 ďzĳ Ŏ‡Sŏdž̈ĳ ydžĳ lSĂSuƌ
ýƮ Ă LJŏơĂ ..ƽĳSz!ĳ Ŏ5 lSĂĳ Sŏ̂ŗĂ Üǳ ĐĳŽ
Sŏ͒ !ĳ S|dž Ĩ !ǫ Σ ƥǤ!ĳ ýĂǪ Üĳ KĳĂƿ ƥǴ
ǴǴǳĳ ǴǳdžĳǪ!" LJĐžLǴ ÜKĂSŏƕŎ5 Ŏ‡ŏSdž̈ĳ
.(Ďč)"l͕oKdž K'ǴÛĂĳ Ŏ5ǴǤ Ķƥ
Ŭ SùIĳ ɣùƮ ǴdžŎ5ýƥzĂ Ü ƥdžĳ Ĩ !ĂĶ LJŏơĂ -
KĳSǴPdž lSĳÜ ĳŖƥùdž LJĂ‡Ǵdž LJĂùη SǴŖĳ
ĺLŋ! Ŏ5ɣƮ Ldž ĳŖĳ NǴzK‡TƥǴdžŎ5Ă Ü ǎ‡Sdž
ýǴƿǪĂǔT!ĳ Σ ĐƥďžLdžZSƽdž‡oĐdž KĳĂ|!ĳ
ǴdžĳĳSƮ" lSĳƥǫĨ !ĂĶ Nǵ(čĕĒĎ SǴǤ LJĂ‡Ǵdž
LJùZ ĺ ƥùoĶĂ Ü ƥǴĳ Ʊŏdž Ŏ5ýĂSKƥ KǔƥǴĳ
2 ĂĐýùǎĐƥSĳƥǴǔƮ " ĺ‡SùT KĳƥǔƮ ĺZĂdždž
LJĐ2 ĂSzdĂ SǕĂƥ LJĂŏĐŽǴĳSKTĳ ŎĶĳ "ǴĂSǴ
ǴǔƮ ďĂƥĂ ƱùƮ ĂǕĳ ƽ ST!ĳ Ŏ5ýdžK‡ST!ĳ lĳŖNĳ
lĳŖùNĳýùηS!ĳ ĐŏƿLĐƥùzĂ(‡ù ďǔ!ĳ ǴSŏĐĂ
ƽùĐŽǕƥùƥη!ĳ ɣùƮ Ldž Ŏ5 LJŏzĐŽK'ǤĂ dž"
yùĐďžŎù‡SŏĐý‡" LJĳ| Sǔ‡ 2 ǎĂη SĂǴĳ!ĳ

Ĕē

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible] (čĕĒĔ) [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible] (čĕĒĔ [illegible]) [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible] (čĕĒĔ [illegible])
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible] (čĕĒĕ [illegible]) [illegible]
[illegible]
.(Ďd) [illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

Üǂǒăƶ!ƒ ͽƒĂ̞ Ǚƒ Ŏϭ ŎƙǒŏƐĂ̞ !ƒ ƱƷ!ǐ KΈGƶǒǒŽ Lǒ̈Ž
KΈƶƿĂ Ǥǒ̈ƶ čĕĒČ Dǒ̈ ă ƧǂƗƒ ǂƍǒ̈ǒ̞ !ƒ KΈLǤĂ
čČČ ǤƑǒƒƍdž|ϧ̞ ǂǒ̈ǒŏƐĂ̞ !ƒĂ ǂǒ̈GǒǙƒ LǤƙǒĂǂơ!ƒ
ŎƵǤǐ !ƒ ƱǤdžǒ̈ǤǤǒ̈ǒƍƧĂƙ ýǂǤdžǒ̈ĂŽ/ýǒǒ̈ƶ ƶ !D
ƧƱƿ) ƔǒǤǒ̈ƒĂ ǗƔ ǒǤǒ̈ƒ ƱĂƱPhȷ ̞ ǤΈ!ƒ KΈƒƿƶdžƒĂ
ƱƷ!ǐ ý|Lǐ DǒŽƦ̞ ƙ LD LǂdžŽ Ŏƙƒ (ǂ̞ ĂhƲƉČ
ŎƱƶƙǂ|ϧ̞ !ƒ KΈLǤĂ Üǂǒăƶ!ƒ ǤĂƧĂDĬ !ǫŎƙǒŏƐĂ̞ !ƒ
ǂǒ̈ƞdž KΈLǤĂ ǗǤǤǒ̈ǫ KΈǤƞǤơƒ LǒdžŽ %ĎČ
ăƧǂƿ ǀƧƒƿǫ Σ DƞǒŽŽ ǒƧ) LĂhƧ Lǂ!Ă .ǤǒǤ̞ ƙƒ
Ŏ̞ Ǥ̞ ýǒdžŽ ǂ|ϧ̞ !ƒ LǫýǤ (LĂ̞ ǂǫ – KΈǤǒT!ƒ
:"ƨǒǒ̈Ǥ|| ƧĂǒĂǒǈǐKΈ!ǤĂ ǗLǤǐƒ ƧĂǂƞƧǂƞNǐƿĂ̞ |dž
KΈLǤ ǤǤǒ̈ǫ LDǛǫ ..ŎăƶƷ!ƒ DǒŽ!ƒ LǒŽƒƍƞƙ Ǥǐǐ
Üý|Ʀ̞ dž Ǥƞǐ Ǥƙǐ ǂǒǐǐƲ KΈƿĂƒ Σ ƷLǐ Ŏϭ ǂdžǒǐdž
||ƙǒƒ "Σ Ǚƿ" ŎǂƧǒǒŽƒ ǂǒƞƧǤΈ!ƒ ƧǒĂ LDĬ ǂơǒĂ
ǗǑǂLĂƧƞ Ŏ!ǤǒǙƒ Σ ǒƧ!ƒ ydžǂǒǒǤ ǂTƿǤǐŽŎϭ
ƿƧƞdžŽǒǤǤǒǙ ƠǐǒŽDŽǂǒdžŽƒ ǂLĂƶdžŽ LǂƞǒƧǂƞĂ
ǤƑǒǬĂ 'ƿƧƒƿLǤ̞ " ǂ̞ ϧǤǐŽǐdžŽ!Ăƿƒ KΈǤ̞ ǒdžŽǂǂdžŽ
ǂǂǒƧdžŽƒ ǂdžĂǂơ!ƒ KΈƷƿĂĂ ÜýƙƧǤ!ƒ ǤǤ ƵD Lǐdž

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

ƧǂƊƚǒƧơǍ Ǘƴƫ ǍƊýǘƺƦ ƒ ƽǫơk ýǒƫ Ǒƽ ƻ |k ǑƦƒ

ï Ʀƒ ƧǂǗƒ ƥǒƶƮ !ƒ Ï ƊƶǕ ƙơ ýhǗƥǘhƥ Ǒƽƚ ƥƓƒ ƥƧƒǍdž

Ǘǂ ƧƦƬdž ƚǒǍƧǍǗƒ ƽǍƫ !ƒ ýƛdžǕLƓǍǗƒ ƥǍƥơ Ï ƱƤkǒ

."KƓƱƦǕjƦNjýƛdžǒƓǒǥƥƧƺƙjǗ ƚ ǒơ

..ƍƒǆž ƚǒžǒƱ ǑƘƓdžƚƮ ƿ ƚǒƓƺj KLƓ ƥ! ..Ǎ

[illegible] čěĒĎƚƪj ƧƛǍǂƊǑƽLƍƞƽlƧƑƓƒ NjǗKƧƞƺƒj

LƊƥǂdž LƺdžǕƱƫ ǍǗƒ ƽƧƬ!ƒ Ï !ǥ ƍǍƞƧǍ -

ǗǍƧƦƒ Ǒƽ LƓ KƓƱƬ!ƒǍ ƚǒǂƧǒǕƒ ƚdžǍǂơ!ƒ LƺhLǍƓƦƒ

ǗƥƶhƔƧƫ ƙk ƊƶƓƝjýǒƮ ƓƦƒ Lǂ!Ǎ .čěĒē LƒǍƥƶ! ƍǒǒƱƤk

ƚƑǒƧhKLƓ KƓƧƬ!ƒ LǥƧƬLƒ ýƑƓǍ ýǂhƍƺjýƓǒ Σ ǂƶ!ƓǍ

LƺǍ .ƚǒǂƧǒǕƒ ƚdžǍǂơƊǕǒ ƓƭƒKƓƧǍƦƒ ƙƦNjLƺǕƍƒǆž

LǍƺǒ" LƓ LƒǍƥƶ!ƒ KƿǍ Ǒǂ ƧǒǕƒ Σ ǒƧ!ƒ LƊƻ ǍƧƶdž

ƆƓ dž LƵ ýƺƥǒ ƍƒǆž LƧƬƵ ƚƊǕ ýƱ ï Ʀƒ "LǍƫ Lǚƞ

Σ ƊǍǕǑƽ ƒǍƞƶ LƓ Lƥơ) Σ ƓǂK Ǒƽ ƱƺƒýƓƧ

ï Ʀƒ ||ƪƒƧ Lƥ ƚǒƞƧƓ!ƒ ƧǒǍ ƔƮ Lƺž Ǒƽ LƓǍ (ƆǍǒƬ!ƒ

ýƞƦ dž LƊ ƊǍƺdž LƺǍ ǗƧƓǂǍƧ ýƈ ƥƵ ýdžǒ LƓ

ǗǑƧƶ!ƒ ƧƧơƦƒ ƚǂƧơ ƔƧƞ hƱƞƧdžƚǒƱƺƒ KƒƧƓƙơǗƒ

LƵ ƆǍǒƬ!ƒ Σ ƊǍǕ(Ǎƞƶ) ƨƙǒƓ ƔǍǂƓ ýƞƓk LƥơǍ

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

LǰĂŦLĂĵ ǀĂŽĞĚ LJĚƐǁŽǁĞǀ ƉƌŽƚŽ– Ơƶ ƒĂ ĂNjĚĞƚǁŽ– Ʊ ĂǓƒ
.'ƒƒƐƌ Ǔƒ Ŧ ǁƚĚ ĎZŽ ŦLĎƚƆ Ĭ |ĚǍ

ǀƒNj ĆĂĚ Ŧ ǑƵƶǁ Ŧ ĞŽǁǍƒ Ŧ ƂĞŤ !ƒ KĚƤ ƥĂ
|| ƧƥĂ ŦǑƵ!ƒ ýĂƒ Ĭ !ǥ!Ɠ Ƨ!ƒ ýŤ ƙŎŦ! ŦĎǍ KƒƧĂĞǁǍ
LŦƙ ĎǍ ǀƥƙĚǍ KĞǕĂƒ Ŧ ǑƒƧ ƒ ǑƂ KĞŤ!ƒ Ŧ ǑĎ
ƒƙƥ ǀĞǁ Ĭ ĎZŽ– ýĞ!ƒ ŦzǑǀƵ– ƧŤ ƙƙ KƒƧĂĞǁǍ
ǀŤ Ğ !ƒ Ŏzƶ ƒĂ ăƥ ŦLǁĚǍ KĞƠ ƺƂĂ ǀNjƥƧ ƙǀƠ ǁǍ ĞĚǍ
– ŦǑĞ ǥ ĆĂĚK ƙ – ǀƥŋ KĞƠ ƺƂĂĂ – || !ƙĂ
ǀýĂǓƒ Ƨ!ƒ ƧŤLĵ LĚǍƙŤ ČĒ ƥǁƾ YĂƶ ĂĚǍ Σ ƫLjýĂơ
ŦĎǍǑNj) 'KƧĂǁ ƥƧĂ ƥĎƐĂLj Σ ǥ.Ăǒ' ŦĎǍ KǁƂ
ƧĞ Lǥ :ČĕēĐ Ƨǁǁ Ď ǑƂ (ƧĞƙǓƒ Ŧz ƒĂ ŦƲĞĚǍ
ĞǑP ǀĂNj ǑƂ LǰĂzƶ ǒ ƒĂĞ YĞƒ ǀƧƒƨĂ ǑƫĂĚǍ
ŦĎǍĂ KǒĂŦ!ƒĂ Ğǁ LĚǍýŦ ǑƂ ýĂƧƙƥ ýĂ|ơ ýǕƙǓ
.LƧơ!ƒĂ ƧǑƥǑĂ ýǁǀƥĂ !ƒ ŦǑƧ!ƒ

LŦƙ ĎǍǁ ĚǍ ĆǁǓƒ LĎ|| T Ǔ ǀă ƧPĎƧĚǍŦ!Ă
KƒƧĞ ŦĎǍ KLĞ ƧŤLƒ ƒƙNj LĚǍYĂǀĐýƥĂ ǀĎǍ
ƙĚǍƧĚǍýĂǕ Ǒƨ!ƒ ƝǑĎǍ ǑƂ Ƨơƙ(ƫ ǑǍŽĂŦ) ŦĞƧǑĎ
ƒƙNj Ĭ ĎZŽ"ƧĂǑĂĚǍΣ Lǒ LĞ ǒŦ" K|ĎĂ ǀĞǍ ĎĒ

***

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

فلاش باك

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

(١)

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]

ƨǒƫ !ƒĂ Ǘ(čĕďď) ƨǴďǆƒ ƚǿǥƒ ƭ ĂƮ Ŀĳ

ƚďǍǂơ!ƒ ƖƧǂƦdž ǱǿǍ ĳƧĂƥƕ ƨƥǴƕ ǑǇǴƨ!ƥ

ƳƒƨĿĳ ƚ!ǴƍǑƼ ǴĳơƕǴǾƼ ƲƺƨơƘ ǑƘƒ ƚǒǇǴƨ!ƥ

ýƕƘ ǱžƒƦƍ Ǜ ǴŃǛ ǑƼ ƚǒǍƥƒ ýƥƨ!ƒ ƚďǂơdž !ƍ

.ǱǂƘǴƚǒƒǂǗƒ ƚďǍǂơ!ƒ

ǴǮǅƍ ƴƒĂƒ ǑƼ ƚǒǇǴƨ!ƥ ƚďǍǂơ!ƒ ƖƧǂƦdžƘĿǴĂ

ĿƥǍ 'ƘǒƧƦ ƝĿǍƒƥ' Ĭ !ƍ ƘǱǍĳ ƥǴďǅ || ƨơƘƒ ƖƥǴƥ ĿĳƕƕƖ

ƻ ƥĂƕƚǒƒƨǒƍ – ĂǱǍǛƒ ƖƧƒƥƍ Ĭ !ƍ ƘǴǅǍƒ ƘƨƥƮ || ǴŃĳ

.ƚǒƒƨǒǗƒ ƚďǍǂơ!ƒ ƘǴơƦ dž ƧƮ

Ĭ ǱƵǱǂơƘƒ ƔǱǅǗ ƼƕƚǒƒƨǒǗƒ ƚďǍǂơ!ƒ ƘƥƨĂ

ƚzư ǴƼ ƚ!ƮďǅƂ ǒ ƚǒƒƨǒǗƒ ýĂƨƘ!ƥƚƺǴĳ ǱǍǅĿƉ ǴƊ

ǑƼ ƭ Ǵ ƦƥƒƘƒƦƚǒǍƥƚďǂơdž ƊƥƞĂƘ Ǜ ƝĳĂ ǗǱǂơƘǱǅ

ƾǱǅƺƭ Ǵ ƦƥǗƒ ĿƥžǑƝĳǑƘƒ ƚ!Ʈ dǅ ĳƦƝĳ ǑƼ ƨƲĿĳ

ƚďǍǂơ!ƒ' ĿĳƕƕĂǴǅǱĔ) ƾƥƮ dǅƧƮ Ă ǗǒƒƨǒǗƒ ƚďǍǂơǱǅ

ƔƦǒ ǴǅǗƥǴ !ƒ ǑƼ ǴƥĂƕơ ƔƞĂdžƻƧƮ ƘƘ Ǵƥǅƒ

ĿƉƴǒǑƦ ƘĬ Ʀƒ ƥǒĂƒ ǗǗƺ!ƒ ĿƼ.ƚƮ Ǵƥ ƚǂƧƮ! ƒƦƥư

ƒƦƝĂ ǗďǍǂơ!ƒ ĿƥƥƯ ǒƺƦƒ ƔǱǅĂƝĳƚǂƧƮ!ƒ || ǱǅƝĳƔ!ǴƘ

ǴƕƼčĕďď ƚǿǥƒ ǴǅǗǱǅƒ ĿĂǴƝǅƭ ĿƥƯ ǒƺƦƒ

čǑǱ

[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

Nǁĥjdž Ů ɣƧƺ!ƒ LǛ Ýϩ ǒzuɼ ǂǂƧT!ƒ ƻ pĂdžLĴD ǪŃǂ ǒD
ǚǂ LĴDǂ ƒƥoŰƒ KƘǒDƥpĂ ǕǑǉƒƥǒŰƒ ƱƺĿǉƒ LƶƑ ǢƺƦƘ Űƒ
Dƺǅ – Ǒǉƒƥǒǘƒ ƱƺĿǉƒǤ ǙŃǨǢƒƥơ ǑƼ ǪƘƆPdžLǉƒǂ Lǉǂǉƒ!ƒ
ƾ ƧT!ƒ ƥǚhǑƼǂuɼ ƑƺĴƒ ǂpǴǤ!ƒ LǉdžNǉɼ ǒĂzk Lǂǒďǅ– Nǉǒďǅ
ƻ pĂ Lǉǒơ ƾ LƘPk Džǉƒƥǒǥ LǂƼ || !ǂǂĂ ǙƧĂǤdƶ Ʊǂ ĂŰƒ
LǛ ǕɣƶǤdƶ Dƺǅ ǕKƒĂǂj ǂ ǚƛ Kƥdƶ ýhɿǕǒƥǒǂ Ƙƒ
.ƒƥǒǂ Lǂǒ DǚƱƺĿƒ ǐ ƊŽǤƒƥǤ Ƙƒ ƥǤƶƒ
– ĂǒĴǒ čĕ) KǤɼ ĂǤdƶ KDŽ ýǤ ǐ Dǐ ƊŽ
Ʊ ƧǤƘk – ƾ ƥǂ dǒǕɼ ĂDǤǅ – KǤƧƘdƶ LǛ Ý(Lƒƥǒǥơ
ǂǒďŽ lƧTǤǒž KǤǒƊƘƒ KƧƥǂ Ă ǕǒǉƒƒLĂǤ ydž
lǉǂj ýdǉ!ƒ Ƙǉƒ ýǒǂLǂ!Ă) ǂǂƧT!ƒ KƉLǥž ƊŽǕǚǒǂ Űƒ
KǚpǉƊǅKǤǒƊƘƒ KƧƥǂ ǕƧPŰƒ ɣLǤ!ƒ ǑƼ..(KǤǒƊƘƒ
ǂǢǂDǅƻ ƧƘk KŰǤ ǥ ɣηĂdǒƱƺĿƒ DǕƘ ƒ Ʊ ƼƘk Ǒǂ
ĂƊǅŽƧƥǂ DLƒƥǒơ – ĂǒĴǒ ĎĒ ǑƼĂ ǕǤǉƺĿj Lƒƥǥ
|| ƧƘĂ ǕǤƘǤjT ƩǒƺƘɿKǚpǉƊƑƦǅǂǒƒƥǒǥ – ĂƊǉŰƒ
ǂǒƧơ!ƒ ǂLǥ !ƒ KLǤ DĂǒƒ Ʃ ƺLj ǑƼĂ ǕƦĂƼ Lƒƥǉǅ
.LǉǉǤǒƧ!ƥ ǤƶƧ!ƒ ý|Lj ǈǒPƶ ǐ !ǫ NǉĂƘ "Ʃ ĂǒTǒƧĂdž
KǤǒǂƶ Ʊ ƧƵ (dČČČ) LĂǒǤǒƧ!ƥ LĂǒǉƒ Ʊ ƼĂ

čČƉ

ǂǂƧT!ƒ ydž[illegible] ǂ[illegible]Ƨ5 [illegible] ýdž[illegible]ƒ ƒ[illegible] L[illegible]ƒ
Ü[illegible] Ƨ[illegible] Ü[illegible] !ƒ L[illegible] ƻ [illegible] ýĂ[illegible]!ƒ K[illegible] Ü[illegible]Ăƒ
dč) [illegible] L[illegible] l[illegible] dž[illegible]5 ýdž[illegible]ƒ ƻ [illegible] Ƨ[illegible] ƒ ƻ [illegible] ydž[illegible]
L[illegible] K[illegible] ý[illegible]ƒ ƻ Ü[illegible] Ü[illegible]ƨĂdž – Ăò[illegible]
.L[illegible]ƒ

ýP[illegible]ƒ Ŏ5 l[illegible]dž K[illegible]Ăƒ K[illegible] l[illegible]Ŏ5Ă -
(ƨĂdž– ĂòĂò čď) L[illegible] ý[illegible] ý[Ă Ü[illegible]!ƒ
ý[illegible] ƒ L[illegible]Ă Ü[illegible] Σ [illegible] ǂ[illegible]Ŏ5
ýP[illegible] ǂ Ă[illegible] dž
ydž[illegible] K[illegible] K[illegible] [illegible]5. [illegible] dž ǂ[illegible]!ƒ
ƻ ơ[K[illegible]Ă[Ă .L[illegible]!ƒ l[illegible] L[illegible]dž
K[illegible]dž L[illegible] Ü[illegible]!ƒ Ɣƨơ!ƒ) l[illegible] Ɣƨơ
ydž l[illegible] K[illegible] Ă[illegible]dž ǂ!Ăŋ L[illegible] K[illegible] D L[illegible]
ǂ[illegible]ƒ ǂ!Ăŋ!ƒ l[illegible] K[illegible]Ă Ü[illegible] – Ă[illegible]ƒ ǂǂƧT!ƒ
ǂ!Ăŋ!ƒ ýT5D ĭ [illegible]ƒ Ɣ[illegible]!ƒ Σ [illegible] K[illegible] Ă[illegible] L[illegible]dž
..[illegible]ƒ L[illegible] ydžƯ Ƨ[illegible] K[illegible]dž :ĭ !ĂŰƒ
N[illegible](Σ [illegible] ƸDDč) [illegible] dž[illegible] !ƍ L[illegible] ý[ƧĂ

čČď

ƨƲǀǇƒ ǂ ǹŋĂ ƴďǆ ƺƙ ǂ ďǀǤǴďǮŋƥ ƘƓƨƙďǅ ǇƝƥƘǌď
.!.ǂ ďǅƺďǗƒ
– ĂƊƞǮƊ ƘƒƥƬ ǛǂďǀǇĂƒ ǂ ďǍǂơ!ƒ ƥǤǅ ƴďǍ -
ǀƥǀǤ ďǆ– ǑǇƺďǗƒ ƱƺǇƒ ƨǤ ơ ǇƥďǆǤǹƥĂďǆ ǇǤƥƺďǫ
ýǂ! ƒƦďƥơƙ Ƙƨƥ Ƭ ǝ – ýƘƨǤǂ!ƒ ǑƼ ǤƙǤǴƬ ǇƥďǆǏ
ƘǇƊǅƺĂ ǛƊďǍďǅ Ʊƺ!ƒ ǤƒƨƬ Ĭ ƊǅǇƊƥǯ ƥƨƼĂƊǂ ǂƨƬ
.ǤǹĂǀơ ǇƥďǇƙ ǑƘƒ ƘƒǤƒƨŋǗƒ ǂ ƼǤǂ ƦƤƘƦ ǤǹǇƊ
ýǂ ƘƥƞƼ ǀǤƦǗƒ ƒƦǈ ǂ ǩǂƨďǆǅƒ ǂ ďǍǂơ!ƒ ƘƥǅǤĂ
Ƙ!ƦƱ|| !Ʀ ƊǅƺĂ .ǂ ǇǍǅďǅ ƴƱ|ƕ ǀƥƨĂƦ ďǆǂ!Ăƥ
ƥǅƕǀǀƘǗƒ ǀƥǅǗ ƒƦďǂ ƒƝǹ ǂ ďǅƺďǗƒ ƘǤƬƊǅ
ǇǂďǍ Ǘčĕďč ƨƕĂǂƊ ýďǂ!ǤǂǅǤƗ !ƒ ƊǀƦƒ
ǗǤǂŋ ǇƒƥǄ ǀǤƬ ďǆýǋƬƘĂ ýďǅƒ ƨďƗ ƙ ýƺƺǤ
ǂƗ Ɨ ďďǆƘǇǤ .ƨƥƬ Ʀƒ ǑƼ ǂƥƊǅďǅ ƘǇǤ Ǉǂ!Ă
ǤƙǤǤơƒ Ǉƥďǆƨǂǈƒ Ǥŋ!ƒ ƥƨĂƦ ƙ ǂ ďǤǴďǗƒ "ǑǇǫ"
ǇƒƨǫƘ!ĂǤĂ "ǂ ďǅƺďǫ– ĂƊƞǈƒ" ƺ ďƨƱ Ǉǅ ǂ ďƱƺǇƒ
ƘƊǅ ǤǅǂĂ ǛƗ Ɨ ďďǅ ǀƦǈ ƴďǆƨƬǤďǆƥǤƙ ǇƊ
ýƬƺƒ ýƬ ƒĂƙĂ..(ýƘƨǤǂ!ƒ ǤǅƦƕƘƒǤƒƨƺǫĂ ƱĂƺǈ ƕƕ
ƘďĂǂ!ƒĂ ǂ ǯĂǅ !ƒ ƨǤǴ ýǗƤ ǇƥǅƺǗƊǍƱ ǀƨƦƼ

čČĒ

Ʊʤŀƒ Ư ǒǼʑk Ĭ �DžŽýƙƧǤŀƒ KǤƨT KĽǺǤk ƧƱƿǍ
ƱʤŀƒƯƘǥƥƨ5ǕŎdǽŀƒ ɣDŽƒ ƥǰƨk ǅƸ ǑƒƥƧǕƒ
ĿǍǮDŽĒdē Ĭ !ǫčĕďČ DŽ ĿƱ ĿǍǮDŽďdď Ŀďž
ƧǾʈ ƘƒƱhNjƖƧƘƒ Σ ʤĿǑƃǍ Ǜčĕďď Ɨ ǒǤĿǑ5ĿƱ
Ǒ5ĿƱ ƻ !DčdĎ Ĭ !ǫĿƱ ĿǍǮDŽďĐ ĿďŽǑƒƥƧǕƒ
.čĕďď Ǎ čĕďĎ ǑďǼ
Ư ƧƵ KhDŽǤǤǒƧ5Ǖ ƒƥơǕƒ ýʈ ĐŽĬ !ǫƥƶĿǍ -
..čĕďč ƧhǒƥƱ Ǒ5 ĿďǕƒ Σ DŽĬ DŽ YƒƨĿƒ
Ŀďž ĿǤǍ Ǖǀ ƧǍǒǍǮĿǰ !ǫƒƦǒǂƥƒƞǍ ƾƥʈ dŽ ƮƊǍ
K!ǍƦƒ ǑƘƒ ƾƑǍƒ ĿďŽƵǍdžďž NJƞɳ Ǒ5 Ǥž
ƗǂƧT!ƒ Σ ǰƧ) "ĿƒƦ" Ƨƒƥ Ǒ5 ƗdǍƗơ!ƒ ǤǰŽ
Ơr ʤk ƾƑǍƒ KĽǤǍ .(ĿƒƧƞƱ Ǒ5ƗǒƒƧǒǫ– ǍDŽǕƒ
ǤƨƵǍ ǤǰƮ ĿǍ ƗǒƒƧǒǕƒ Ɨʈ Ǥ !ƒ Ǒ5ƗǂƧT!ƒ ýPƥk
ýƒǍdǕƒ ǤƥƞǍ ƗhƥǤdž KǤǍƗơ!ƒǍ ǤƒƧǍDŽ
.KǤƤƘǕƒ Ǒ5ǤǰTƧdŽǤĿǰ ƗƯNjƥ
ǕƱʤDŽɳƘdž ýǍƥƒ ýǂ! ƗdǤǰƾƑǍƒ ĿƦNjKĽǤǍ
ǤǍƥ ǤǤĿƨƧơDƾ ƥʈ dŽĴƗǀǰơ!ƒǍ .ĿƒƧǕ ǤǰNjDƧƥhɥ
Σ DŽĿďǤǰǒƧƒƧƿYƒƨƘƒǑ5ǤǤƧhKDŽĿǰơ ƒƦǒǂƥ

čČē

***

ɫDǆŽŢþ5ÜŸĢ$DʝǅĕɂĂ ČħŢ ŢĂ ÜĢfȤɂĂǃf ɫĩ ĢȸĔ Ĭ !ǥ5 ƥŢ dž

.Lʝŏ̃ĕȤɫŢ ʑ!f ȤĢɸ Lʝdžƥ̃Ƶ ČŏȤŢ Ŕ lƥĂƥσdž

ɫnʝŋ!f KǒǨTk Ĭ DƵŽƨǂȤk KŢþɥKȤɕʝž̃dʝ̃ Lǂ!Ă

Lʝɸ ï Ŗf ŎLĢʝĢɸ!f DǒǅƵ̃ʝ ƥĢɸŋŎ5 ŽĂD:KσŋLʝ5 ÜɫdǅʝĂf

ýĢɧȤ ȤĢɸ Lʝdžʝƥ̃Ƶ ƥŽσĂ ÜDǒǅǅDŽʝƥŏdʝ̃ Σ Ţƨ Ĭ DƵŽ

ýǂ! Ŏʝŏ̃ʝf ɤ ŋʝĂf'' LʝĦɥNʝȤŢ k ýĂσ čěđč DǒƵ̃ Lʝŏ̃ʝf

Ĭ DƵŽ lƥƵĢ dʝĂ DǒǅǅDŽʝf ɫǂȤσ DƵɸ Ŏ5 ĂNj ŎLʝȤǥ DʝǅǅŽ

ɫư ĢǨʝj Σ Ţƨ Ĭ DƵŽĢȷ ŎDŎLĢʝĢɸ!f Lʝɸ̃Ă .''ɤ ƶT!f DǒŽ5 ɸσk

..čěđĎ LʝȤǒσ – ĂǒʝĂŏ

KσŋLʝÜ5 ƥŢ dž Lʝ̃Ƶ ŎLĢʝĢɸ!f ýƨƵ Ŏ5 ɵĢʝLʝ ydǆ

ɫ|ƛ ŽσdžLʝɸ ï Ŗf Ü ƥNʝ ýfȤLŋ!f ydžĢȷ ŎDɫ!ĂĢdʝ̃

Üɭ ʄŖĂ ʄŖNj ɤ LĢɧ Ĭ !ǥĂ .ɫǒDPʝ̃ʝf lȤʄƨĂ Nʝǥ ƥŢʝŢĂ 5 ƥŢ dž

ýPʄþ ăȤPDKĢǅ|Lʄj ɫ ʄƥσǥ LʝdžɫǒƵŋȤ!f ăĂ!f KLǂdǅ

ĦLŏ̃ŏĂ .ɫdǅʝɫŏ̃ĢɸȤŢ ĢƵ K|TLʝ5''ɫdǅʝĂf ɫnʝŋ!f'' ɤ ƨσ

ƥư ɫŋʝĂdʝ̃ɫŏ̃ĢdʝK ĢɸȤσŖf lȤĂŨP Ĭ !ǥ5 ƥŢ dǆNʝȤŢ5

ƥŭɦʄþ ȤƥĢŏ LŢDIĢ!f LʝdžɤDǒŽ ÜDǒǅǅDŽNʝǂȤƶdǅ NʝdĂǂσ

.Lʝdž!f LʝdžȤŖ5

čČě

LĂǂŏ LŊĎŎƼ ydžŏ Ǖ Nǉ ljĢĎǮǴ NŊă ĂƧŏĂ
ǂdžĎýơŏ ĢƋǮĂ ÜǂŏǃƒŎƼĬ |ǀŏLŊǗĂ ÜơƧĂŋǂĎǮǄƧ
ljĢĎǮǴNŊĢŏĎă ĂƧŏĂ ..ƧƤćýŋƧ! NǆdžǂƧŏ ƱǃƒĬ
Ĭ ǂ LǉLŊLǂdžǗĂ ÜNJĢĎŏžLĂǂŏLŊNĢƥdžĎǮǂĎƥ Nǉ
ŎƼǮ|ǩdžLǆ ƽƥ dž:ƥǂĎǮĂ LǆǴ ĢƋǮ NĎǮNǮƼ
|| !ƦLǆĂ NǉƧ ƽǖƱǗ NǉĎă ƥ ljĢ!ƒ Ʊ ĂƼÜKƥĂƒ || !Ʀ
.(Ď) NǉŏƏ ƦĢǉŎƼĢƥ
ydžƽǩĢǗ ÝǂǆĂƧ!ƒ ljƦNjǂơ Ĭ !ǫĆdžýŏdžĂ
ƽǩŎNĂ ÜĎdžǂƒ ǂǂƧdžǴƥǂ (Σ ƧĢǉ) ǂŏ ƤTĂǂĎǮ
ljĢ!Ƽ Ǘ| !Ʀ ƥǂhKƒĂk ŎƦƒ ǂ ƒƥƠǕƒ ĂƧĢ ydžĢŏĎ
ƱĢƼ Đ ƥƥkĂ ÜĢƧƨĂƒ Σ ǆƧ ƔĎǮ ĎǮǂ|ƽĂdžƧNǴk
|| !Ʀ ŎƼ KƧƥ KƒƧNǴdžLǂ!Ă ǗƧ ĎŽĕđď ƧǴƧƼ –
NǉƮ hǃ ŎLĢǆ!ƒ LǉdžǃĢƧ KĎǮĂ ÜĢƥNǉĢ Ďǆƒ
ǗƧ !ƒ ĢǆǫljĢ!ƒ LǉdžƔĎǮ – ŎǆƒΣ ĎǮǮĢǆƧ
ƥǂk ŎLĢǆƥ ƥǂ !ƒ Lǉdžă ƧƤĎǂ!ĢƧhǂ!ĢƧ!ƒ KƨƨǮĂ
.ƔĎǮƒ Σ ǃj
.Ďǆƒ || !ƦŎƼýƦŏLŊƽ ƥƮ dǆĂ ǗƧ !ƒ ŎǂĎ.Ă
..ƧĂƱƒƧǆƒĂ ĢƒƧƨĂƒ Σ ǆƧ LǉǃĢǮǂĎǮƒ KǮƱ|ǉĂ

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
. [d] [illegible]

(٢)

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

ǫƨơ Ljdžƽ ǭƮ džƻ ƿǍdžLJǂ ǗKƿǍƒ Ʃ ǂLjǑƃǍ

ǑƃǫƨơǃƒƽơDžǫơǤǑǃƒƨǄǝǷƻ ƿǍdžLJǮ ǵǝǒǓ "ǀƿǍǨ"

ƚǬǦ ǀǍƿ ǐ ƊǸǇƧǦǝǦǮ ǗǑǀǍǀǦƒ ǸǇǦLjƩ ƧǦǝLJD

ǀǨǸjydžƮ ǦƿƚƿǔƵ ƚǋǝǐ ǃǫƒǸǮDyǹ ǒ DžǸǂǃǍ ǗǎƧƤD

ƧƒǍƞ ǐ ǃǫƚǃǦ ǆƚƨ ǍƿǍƒ ǦǭǯƱ Ƨǩǯ ǑǨƒ ƚǋǂǫǯƧǃƒ ǀǍǀƒ

LjǶǙǍdžǩ LJDKǦƿ ǭǨǶDŽǮǬž ǭƱǗƩ ǂƶǃǦǙ DžǗǓƒ ƚǂƨƶdž

ǀǀǃǨǑLjǯǒǕǍ ."ǀƿǍǨǫƨơ" Ǎ "ƚǋǚǋǍƒ ƚnǰǃƒ ǫƨơ" Ǹǂơ

ǑƃLǂǃǍ .ǦǥƤǕƒ LjdžǋǦƿ KLJǂ ǀƿǍǨǫƨơ KǬƧǦǝǆLJD

ƚǋǍǷ džǦǨǭǦǷ ýǋǨǍ ǗǍǃƒ ǯǨǸj Ljdžƚǋǒ ƧǦ ƚǂƨƶdž

ǨǯǨǶDŽƚƺǩ ǯǍ KǦǕǗƮ ǈ ǊǭǩǍ Ǘ ǃǍǕƒ ƱǑƤǨƒ

yƱ Ǎ LJǮ ýǍǕƒ ýǍǷ dǮ ǑǸj ǀǦǃƒ ǋǭ ǩ ǗƧǍǦǯǍ

ǅǯ LJǍǯ LjǙǍ ƚǋǦǅǉǯ ǤƿƵ DžǗǓƒ ƚǂƨƶdžǸƱǸǯǍǨ

.ǦǯdžƵ ǃǦǨƒ LǂdžǑǨƒ ǎǍǃƒ LjdžƵ ǂ

ƚƮǦǃƒ KƷǃǦǙǭƱ ǗǋǍǭƒ KǦǔƶǃƒ ǑƱ ǦǍǋǍ

Ʊ ǭǨǶ LjdžǭǨǬ ǕƒƚǋǂdžǑƱ– ƚDŽǮƱ ǀƧǨǍ– ƚǋǯǕƒ

LJǂ Ʊ ǭǨǶ LJDǂƚǋǍ .ƚǂƧǋǕǍƚǋǦǎƒ ƱǦ dǮ LjǶǙ

ƚƶƚǃƒ LjdžǑƚƧǋDžǫǋƮ LjǰƨǨǰ ýƞDLjdžLǂǃǍ ǗǂǮǯ

KƧǆƶ ǑǨƒ ƚǋǯǕƒ ƱǦ dǮ DžǯýƞDLjdž ǋǍƚǎǋǮǕƒ

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]

***

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

yùdĶĸdž ƚ ƧơĂ ..NĴĥƧɳķ K'ƧĠǻĴĂ ƽ ƥƮ dŽƮƮ ƥ!

ƚùďŽĠĶĸŰƒ NĴĠǻư ĂDƚù5ĠǻƧùƋ ĠǻŽŽŽ ČŽơ ŎĿƒƒƧŐŰƒ

LĴĂù ǂDŽŽƒĂĿĠǻ ĊĴƥŽŰƒ LĴD|| T ŰĂ .lƥƥŽ ƥĂ|ž! ƚŎ ĠǻƒĂ

ĠǻŎD|| DŽŽLĠǻ ŎLĴĂƒ DĠǻLƒ LǂĂ ŰƚžDŽŽ ƒƧĂDLĴdŽŎǂƒ

lƧƥĠƿ K'ùLĠǻ ŰŎƒƒƧŐŰƒ ƧŎNĠǻŽDŽŎĂžďž ƚ ƥĠ!ĠǻŰNĴƧĂD

ɣĂžù T!ƒ ƥù ŏŏĸĂ .ƚƥĠ ķƒ ɣŽĠdž DĠǻŽƥĂdž !ƒ Ĭ DŽŽ

ƒƥƚĥDĬ ùƮ DLĴĂ ŰŎLƒƒƧŐŰƒ ýĠ' LDŽĠǻŎĴƥƜ LĠǻ ƚŎƧž!ƒ

ƥùƑĠ!ƒ ƽ ƥƮ dŽŎŏķ lƧNĠƒ Ŏ5K'ƽơƨ ŎĸƒƧ ĂŰƒ K'Ǥdž

ýùķĠLĴ– lƧķƒ Σ ƽĴŎ5– ƧƮ dŽŎ5Ġǻ .lƥơķdž DŽŽƒ Lĥdž

.lƥNĠǻdž Ċǯ!ǥƥžɦƟŰƮ !ĠǻŏĠǻŎƧɧƥ K'ƒĂ|!ƒ

ƚǯĠǻK'LĠǻ ƚǂƧždž LŰ ÝƚŎƒƒƧŐŰƒ ƚɦƧɳķƒ K'ŰƮ ƥ!

DŽŽPķùƮ ƒ LĴùdžùŎƒƒƧŐŰƒ lƥĠ!ƒ LǂdĸDŽ ƮŰ!Ă .ƥŎžķƒ

K'ùLĠǻ ŰƥùŏƥơķĠǻĂƥž!ƒ ĠǻĴɣž! Ŏķƒ lĊĠǻ!ƒ Σ ƽĴĠǻĴƧĂD

K'ùLĠǻĂ ŰƥĠƮ ķƒ ĂDƚùďĴ5LĴĂǂķ LĴDýɦƥƚ Ŏ Ġǻ ƚ dŽɳ!ƒ

ŰŎɳƧĠP!ƒ ýPƥùķƒ ɣĠǻŰ LĴĂǂķ LĴDýɦƥƚŎDŽŽ ɣĠǻŰƒ

ɣĠǻŰƒ Ƨ5Ăķ ŰĂ! ČɳLĠǻ LǂŎ DŽŎɳƧĠP!ƒ ýPƥķƒ LĴýƿĂD

.ƚŎDŽŽƒ

[illegible]

***

[illegible]

[illegible]

ł ƶhĂ yDĽ ƨǒk K'!ƒƨ Ǘ lƨhƺ K'L§ ÜDǒƺƺƒ K'ŰGřǒƒ

.ƒƒƨƦƒ

.ƨƒĂƨ ƦƒĂ ƨƒĂɳ!ƒĂ łǒƨGř ơ!ƒ K'ǵűƶ!ƒ LƷƼłƚuGƒƺĂ

ǑƼ ǑLǇĂ!ƒ ýGř LĐǕǑPǒƨGƒ ýPƒƒƦƒĂ Ű!ƨłĂ ƶ ɳLƒĂ

ƫ ƟƑ ĐƺǑ ƒƦ ǑLƒƨǒŰƒ ýTƫƒ ýƶɳǒ L§ ƒƦNjý‡ ..LƒƦĂƒƒ

LƒdƺƒƔɳ ĐPƶř Đƨ ƒƨƶ!ƒ ǑƼłǒĐƺ NǉƑĿK'L§Ă Üƨ ƒƨƶ!ƒ ǑƼ

.ƨPƈL§dž ĐǑƼłǒĐƺ NǉƑĿj

(٣)

K'ǴǡƴƛǸƛ Ǝ ǍǷǸ K'ǴǶǝƫù!ƒ ƚDǒŽdžǈǥ ýǤő ƥƿ

ǑƼ ǈǫǵ ï Ʀƒ ǍơǈƷ Ǐ ǄŽƥǩ DžƱ!ƒ ƚƵǴǰ ǑƼ ǎǍ!ƒ

Ƨǯ ƥơ Ǐ !ǥ Ǫơ Ʈ ƒƦǋ ǈƊǁ T ǕǍ ǕK'ǴǬǲ dƷ!ƒ ýƒƒǍD

:ƚǒǨƒ ƱǤ!ƒ ǑƼǴǰǴǯǥ ǈǂdžǈƥǒη!ƒ K'ƒƧǍƱǨƒǍ . ýǒǷŽ

ǕǴǨǕƒ ýǴηdžǑù ƼƚùǒǕǁǍ!ƒ K'ǭƧùT!ƒ ƧǍnǉ - č

ǑƼǴǶǑǢǍ K'ǭƧT!ƒ ǉƦǋƚǒǸǄƥǭǨǍ Üƽ ǒǍƮ ƦƒǍ

ƽƒǍùƮ Ǖƒ Ǐ ùǄŽǴǋǒǨǍ ƚǒƱ!ƒ K'ǵůz!ƒ ýǴdž

ǈƒƥùǄǓùƼ ǴǶǑǢǍƥ Ǐ ǄŽƥǴǣ ǕƚǄǯdž ýǍƥƒǍ

.ǋǂǨŽǕ ǴǶǨ ï Ʀƒ ƧǍƥƒǍ ǴǨƦǕǨǕƒ

Ǐ ùǄǵùηƧǷ!ƒ K'ǭƧùT!ƒ ƚùǒǸǄƥǭǨǍ ƧǍnǉ - Ď

ƱǯǰùǍ!ƒ ƽǍùƮ ǑƼǋǂǨŽ Ʀƒ ƧǍƥƒǍ ǕK'ƒƧǭǨơǕƒ

ǈƒƥùǄǓƱ ùzhǑƼǕǨǕǴǴǨǄǴdž ǑƼǍ Ǒ!ǍƥƒƖ

ƚǒƱ!ƒ K'ǵůz!ƒ Ǐ ǄŽǑ!ǨǴǈ!Ʀ ƧǒǨǍ..ƚηǨǀ

.ƚǒƥǒǀǨ

ƚùǒƱ!ƒ ƽǍùƮ !ƒ ǑƼ ǑǨǴǍƮ !ƒ ƥǴǨǕƒ ƧǍƥ ƥǭǨ - ď

ƚƵǴǰƮ ƚdžǕ ƚηǨǀ ýǍƥƒ ǈƵǴdž ǑƼǍ ƚǒǍƥƒ

.K'ƒƧǭǨơǕƒ ǈǀ ýƨzdžǑƱǰ

čĎď

ă Ăƿ ƨĂnµĂ ŬŎ!Ăƥƒ ýǤƞdž ŎƼ Ŏƫ Ǥǭ !ƒ ƨǒǮƒ - Đ
ǤdžŬŀŏĂƥƒ KǤƥűž!ƒ ŎƼ ƨĂƿ Ǥǉ ŎƮƫ ƊŀŏdžǮ
.ŀŏƱƷ!ƒ KǤƥűž!ƒ ýǤƞdžŎƼƒƦǒǮK ƔDŽŏ
NƥƥƿĭƦƒ ƱƷ!ƒ DǤǮ ŎƼ KƒƨĂƱƦƊŽƯ ƨž!ƒ ƒƦNj
ƨĂƥƒ ŬƣNƥƣƻ ŏƪ ƊǤdžƥƞƊŬ (Ē) ƻ ŏƣdžŁdžƨ!ƒ ƥǮ ƨĂŧƥƒ
ƴƪ ĂdžŎƼ ƨĂƥƒ ƒƦǉ Ư ƨžƪĂ Ŭ||ħĂŬƒ" ŀdžĂŁdžƨŏƦdž
ǤǊƪĂƪ !ƒ ŁdžƥƦdžŎ|DŽƊŁ] ơŏ Łǂ!Ă ŬƔǤ!ƒ ŁdžƨPƈ
ƔǂƒĂ Ŭ !ĂŬƒ ŀƱ|ŁDžƞƪŀǤŀŏǤƒĂ Ĭ !ĂŬƒ ŁƥƱ|Łƒ Ĭ DžŽ
DǤ!ƒ ŀŏƝĂƒ ƱƷ!ƒ KǤƨT NǂŽ ƦƒƨĂƥƒ ŎƼ ƥƥƦƒ
ŀŏŽŽnƞdž čĕĒČ DǤǮ ƥnƮƼŬKƒƨǤdžƒ ŀžnƒƨdžǤƞKǤƪ
ǤǮĂ .ǤƪƒƨD ŎƼ ŀDǤ!ƒ ƱƷ!ƒ KǤƨT ƴdžŀơnǤƒ
KdžŽDǤƒ Σ ƷŁŎƼĂ .ă ƨPDŀŏƱƷŁýĂƿ ŎƼŀDžǤdžKǤƞǤƞdž
KǤƪĂǤdž KƮƥĂ ŀƞ ŁƷƒ ƨǯ KǤƨT!ƒ ŀƕƫ ŁDƨƒƒƨn!ƒ
Džʹ čĕĒđ ŀǭǤƒ ŎƼ ƨƱŁƒ ŁƥǤŬ ŀƨƒƒƨn!ƒ /ŀƞ ŁƷƒ
ƨǤŽ Ŭƒ Ʈƥƪƹƒƨž!ƒ ŎƼ – ƹŏĂ Ʀƒ ƹƷƨdžǤǭ KdžŽ
KžƷƨƒ űŏĂƨŁƷŎƼĂ – Ŏ!ǤŽƒ ŀDžŽ!ƒ ý|ơ ƨŏĂƱƦ ŎŁƝĂƒ
.KǤƨT!ƒ Ĭ DžŽýPƥƒ ŀħŏƪ

ƨǧƸƚƽŎƽƨƒƒƨɳ!ƒ Ƙƍ[illegible](čĕēč) Ŏ!Ɠƒ [illegible]ƒ ŎƽĂ

ƘƋ[illegible]Ă – ƚǭ Lǫ[illegible]ƒ ƱǬ!ƒ ƚǂƧT Lǭǆ‰đč [illegible] Ĭ [illegible]ǀŏƨ[illegible]Ă

.ĭ Ƨ[!ƒ ý|ơ Ŏƽ''.ŎɦɹŎɦ'ƚ Ţ ơ ƨɦ[illegible] Ŏƽ[illegible]

Ü[illegible]ƒ ƚƱ|LĐǮ ɦƲ![illegible] .Ĭ !ĂŰƒ ƚƱ|Lƒ LƵ ƒƦǋ

[illegible]ÜýƦƨ[illegible]!ƒ Ĭ [illegible]ƚɳƨ[illegible]!ƒ Ƙ[illegible]ƧT!ƒ ƚ[illegible]ƦɦƗ Ţ [illegible]!ƒ

Ƙ[illegible]ƧT Lǭ[illegible]ƚĐƦ[illegible]ƚ[illegible]ƒ Ƙ[illegible]ƧT!ƒ LǭɦƲ [illegible]ƒ ýɣ[illegible]

ƚɲ[illegible] ýǂ Lǭɦɀ [illegible]ƒ || !Ʀ[illegible]Ă Ü[illegible]ǋLǭǆƚǇɦƲ!ƒ ýƦƨ[illegible]!ƒ

Lǭǆƨ[illegible]ƒ ƚǂĐ[illegible]ƒ ýĂ[illegible]ƒ ƠƓ[illegible] Lǭ[illegible]ƚ[illegible]ƒ Ƙ[illegible]ƧT!ƒ

.ƚ[illegible]ƚ[illegible]ǋ

Ŏ[illegible]ƒ ƚ[illegible]ƒ Ƙ[illegible]ƧT!ƒ LĐ[illegible]ǋɦ ĂĐLĐƽ ɦƲ [illegible]Ă

lƧ[ƊŎƽ ýƤ[illegible]Ű Ƙ[illegible]ƧT [illegible]Ŏ[illegible]Ű ƚĐ[illegible]ý[illegible]

ý|L[illegible]Ă [illegible]ǋ! Ŏ[illegible] [illegible]Lǋ[illegible]ɦƘ[illegible]ƧT ĭ Ɗ[illegible]Ʋ!ƒ Ƙ[illegible]T!ƒ

ƚĐ[illegible] Ƙ[illegible]ƧT!ƒ lƦǋ Lǭǆƨ[illegible]Ă .ƽ[illegible] ƦƒĂ ƨ[illegible]ƦƒĂ

Ü[illegible]ǋ ĭ Ɗɀ [illegible]ǋlĂƨɣĂ ƨ[illegible] Đ[illegible] Ĭ !ǫ ƘĐ[illegible]Ă

Ƙ[illegible]Ăƒ ýƤ[illegible]ƨɦ[illegible]ƚĐ[illegible] Ƙ[illegible]ƧT!ƒ Lǭ[illegible] L[illegible]|| !ƦĂ

Ʀ[illegible] .Ƙ[illegible]T!ƒ L[illegible] || !Ʀ Ŏƽ[illegible] ƚ[illegible] Ƙ[illegible]ƧT l[illegible]

Ŏƽ ýƦƨ[illegible]!ƒ ƚ[illegible] !ǫ ƚĐ[illegible] Ƙ[illegible]ƧT!ƒ lƦǋ Ʋ ƶɦƘĐ[illegible]

Ɨžƽ ƗƤƬĂ Ǖƃƃ́ Ɨƪ ƽƐƌžƸƮ Ƶƺ Ƭƿƕ ƜǑƪƿǑ́ƒ ƊǆǆƨĂƪ Ƶǆǂ!ƒ

.ƃƃǂ Ɣ ƒĂƕƊƊƃƃƙƒ ƴdžƨǂǂ

ƘƬƿƕ ƒƪƽ ƗǂƊƊǆdž ýĂƿƒ ƠƠƪ džƵƸ ƨǂǂƙƒ ƃƃž

ĂƗĂ – Ʊǆǆ!ƒ ƃƿƕ ƙƗǂƘƪĂ ƘƃƃƨƬ Ɨǂǆǆ ǑƼ ýĂƿƒ Ƶƪdžƨǂǂ

Ƶƪƃƃƒ ǑƼƒƘǆǂ ƿơ ǕýĂƿƒ ƃǂƊƊǆƘƃƃƨƬ ƗƱƪ ƒĂƕ ƃƃžƞ

ƃƃƪƕĂ ƪdžƪĂ ǈǑĂƨƵƪĂ ƒƿƊƊǆĂ ƃƃƃǑƹ ǑƼĂ ƪƵƪƼĂ

ƳƃƪǓ ƘǕĂƃdžǑƼƗǂƊƊǆ džǆ ýĂƿƒ ƘƊƊǆ|| !Ʀǂ ǕýƃƃƙƕƪĂ

Ƽ ƽƙ ơ!ƹ..Ƽ ǑĂƪ ƙƒĂ ƨǑǂƊƊǆƪ ƃƃ ƳƃƃƃýƙƨƃƃƒƘƃƃƨƬ

.ƃƃƪĂ ǊƽƃƃƨdžǑǂdžǆ ýĂƿƒ ƪƨƕƙƃdžýdž

ƜƃƪýƃƃdžǅǇƹ Ƙƃƃ ƨƬ!ƒ ƪƦǊ ýĂƤƿ ƵƊ||Ƭ ǕĂ

ƘƃƒƶƵ!ƒ ýǂǑǊǑƼƗǂƊǊƘƒƨǑƙƗ ƒƿơƹ Ǐ ƊƵƿƶƃƃ Ʊǆ!ƒ

ƿƶƃƃ ƿƿơƘƃƃ ǕýƙƨƃƃƒƘƃƃƨƬ ƵƿĂƗƞƙǆdž ƼƱƃƃǆdž Ƶƿƕ

ýĂƿƃƃ .ýƕ ƽƊƱĂƨƬ Ǐ ƊƵýĂƮ ơ!ƒ Ǐ ƊƵƗƞƙǆdž ýĂƿƒ

ƘǕƨƃƃǅ Ɗǆǆƙ ƪƶƙ džƘƵƃƃ ƗƊǆdž ƃƃƃƨƬĂ ƗǂƊǆdž

ǑǊƃƃƿƨơƙ Ƶǆdžƨƿ Ƽ ƿơƙ ýƞƊƵǆdžƞƙǆdž ýĂƿƊƶƨǂǂ

– ƘƃƃƨƬ!ƒ ƗƱƊƶƘơƙ Ɓƃƿ ƃƃǆǆ ƿ!" ýƙƨƃƃƒ ƘƃƃƨƬ Ƶǆdž

ƘƃƃƨƬ!ƒ ƪƦǊ ƵǕ ƳƪƮ ƠƤĂ Ǖƪƨǂǂ Ɣ ƃƃƕǕ ƒƦǊ ƃƃǆǆ

ƃƃǆǆĂ Ǒdžǆ!ƒ ƼƃƃƵƒ Ǐ ƊƵ ƃƃƪƃƃƵƊ Σ ƨƃƃƶ ƗǆƵƕ!ƒ

Ƚǫǆž ǒǂǂ ƥƥƵ ăƥ Σ ǤǒƠǗƒ ƒƦǋ ƽ ǆƶǩ ƥ! ǕǆǍ ǂ ĂDŽ

ǀƦǋ ƚ ƞǗǤ ǨƠǆƮ Ɖ! ǆǅ ȽƉ Ȉ ƙƠ ǕǆǍ ǍǕƒ ýĂƥƒ

DŽĂƨƘ ƚ DžƵ Ǩ!Ǥ ƒƦǋ .ǑƌǍ!ƒ Ǥǀǆƚ ǅ ǆýĂƥƒ

ýĂƥƒ Ŏ5 ýǤǆǕƒ ýǤƨ Dž ƚǀƱǤƒ "Σ ǒǅ Σ ǒĄ

.ƚǂƨƬǆǅƚ ǒǍǍǕƒ ƽ Ă !ƒ Ŏ5 ƇǤ ƵǕƒ

ǨǂƨǒǅDž – ȽDŽǅǆ ǅ ȽƚƳƒƧ !ƒ ƒƦǋ ƚ ƞǅ Ƚǋ

ǑƞǗ!ƒ Ƚƹ Ăƒ ƨĂƠƙ Ǘƙƨ Ǥ!ƒ Ƚǆ – ȽǤǅ Ȉ ȽǆǍǍƬĂ

ƘǤǕĂƒ ǕǄƇ ǕƩ!ƒ ǕƘǥ ƘǤǆž Ŏ5 Ƚǆǅ5ƒ Ƚǆýǂ!

:(ē) Ŏ.ƇƒĂ ǂ!ƒ Ĭ ǅǕǆƒƨƬǕƒ ýĂƥƒĂ ǀƥƙǆǅ

čĕēČ	čĕĒđ	čĕĒČ	čĕđČ	DŽƒ
ēČ	ēđ	ēĔ	ĔĔ	ýƙƨǤ!ƒ
dČ	Ďđ	ĎĎ	čĎ	ȽĂDŽǅ
čČČ	čČČ	čČČ	čČČ	

ȽDǁƬ ǕĂ Ǥǆǒǆ Ŏ5 ǁƬ Ǘ ƘƒƨĂƠƘƒ ǀƦǋ

ǅǆƞƒƦƒƨƥ ƦƤƙ ŎǊĂ ǤƦǆƙ Ŏ5 Ǥǆƶ Ă ƚǆƨƶ!ƒ ǀƥǤ!ƒ

ȽǆƘƒ ȽDǤǅ ǒDǁƬ Ǘ Ƚǂ!Ă ǕƥĂƥǆǅ ƽ ƒƨƶ!ƒ ƱƩǂƚƨƬ

ǗƘƒƨĂƠƘƒ ǀƦǋ ȽĂǆž ǆžDŽĂƥ ȽĂǂƨƥ ƒĂǤ ƒĂƥƨƙ

ƚǆƞƘƒ ǤǅǆȽDǂǆžǑƘƒ ƔǤ !ƒ ȽǆýǅǤǂȽĂǂƨƥĂ

čĎē

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

***

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

الفصل الثالث

التمرد.. والعقاب عشر سنوات

(١)

ýĂơ K'ŎơĞŏůžĐĐŏ (ƽ ƒSz!ƒ ƱŞ_j+ǂST! ï ŀŏŞĿƙƒ SŏĐŏůžĐ)

+|ƱLgĵž ý+ ŎƼ ƒŊĚĢ ï SĂλƒ ĐůĵžĹĢĂ Üƨ ĞŏdžƒK'ĞĐĘƒ

+ọ̆ Ğŏ !ƒ ĐĴžnĴƒ ĐzhĂ ÜΣ ŏĂ !ƒ lĞĵ ĐŏžĐž ĐzhƲÜŏSz!ƒ

YĂSTdž+dž Nj ĐzhĂ Üọ̆ LŞ!ƒĂ +ŏĞŏSĥĐ +ŏĞSĥŏž!

ĞĴĐK'SĂŢ k Ŏƙƒƒ +ǂSŏůžƒ +ŏĞShŏžƒ ýλdžžÜSĂĞĵĵŏD

LĢ ..+ŏSĂ !ƒ +ŏSŢ dž lĐơĂƒ ƽ |ơk ĐzhĂ Ü|ƱLgĵž+ SŖ

ĐƼĂ ýŢ Ă Lĵơ SĞŞÜƒ ýgĐĂž ý+hƲĞĐŢdžƽ ƒSz!ƒ Ăη

ÜĞĐŢžSPc ĐĂ ŎƼ ƒĂĹĢ K'ĢST!ƒ ŎĐŏžžĹ+!Ă ÜK'ŎơĞŏůž

ĞžýĂhp– LĞĞž!ƒ || !Ŗ ĐĢơ! Ĭ ƙơ – žŏơŖ džĹĢ + ŏơhƲ

ï ĐýĞĐĝ K'ĢST!ƒ K'ư Ŝ Đ! ÜK'ĞSƙdžĹĵdžNjƒĂdžƙ

K'ĞĐĘÜƒ LĐ+ηơhĂ ÜƨĞŏdžƒ K'ĞĐĘƒ ŎƼ lĐĞ K'ǖĐzk

+!ĂĐƒ Ĭ !ǫ Ŏư ƒSÜƒ Lĵdž+ơĘdž ĐlĐĞǫ ƒĂư Ŝ ÜŖ Đdž

+ŏĵSz!ƒ +dĂ+ơ!ƒ ŎƱzk Ü K'ĞĐĘÜƒ ƭ ĂŢ LĴĹÜ Ÿŏĵ Sz!ƒ

.ƽ ơ!ƒ ƒŖNj

Ĭ !ǫ K'ĢST!ƒ ĐƼĂ ĐĞĂ ÜK'ŎơĞŏůž K'ĐŽ ƒŖ+NĴ

ƨĂdž– ĂŏĂŏčĐ ĐĂŏĐĞ ĐƼĂƒ LĴhLĂĐdžĐ ĐŢŏĂ ÜLĐ!j

LĴ +ŏĵSz!ƒ +dĂ+ơ!ƒ LĐK'ƒSŏĐƙƒ K'LĢ ÜýŏĞĘƒĂ+|λĞĐĞdž

Lǰďǘǒ ḅẓh Ŀǂ!Ă ..Nǀǵ Ĭ ĐẑŽČŐT ý ǂ Ĭ |hǒĂ ÜĿẑẐǩ ĿĴ ǂ hĐŽ
.lŞĂǚƒ ĆǵĐǰKĎẒĂ
ǑƼ ƱǥĿƒ ĿǰŤ ƨƨơdž (Lǰǂǒǔ ĐẑǴǂ) ƽ ĐẑŽ ḅ!
ǂdǍǂơhƽ ĐẑǑǴǒƼ :ǔǰǴǂ ḅơ!ƒ ƒȐǊǐ ĐẑŽƨďǩǴ|| ǒƨĂǒĂd"ǰ
ǑƼǴǰǩĂ ƒȐƒƨ|Ȑ ƒ KǴǍǂơ!ƒ ƨǍǂĐƨhǩK K ĿǴ ǑȐƒ ƽ ƒƨẓ!ƒ
ɣ ƨẓ!ƒ Σ ơĐǴĿǴ ǑȐƒ lḅǒơĂƒ ǂdǍǂơ!ƒĂ ÜǑhƨẓ!ƒ ĐǴ!ƒ
ǑƼ ĐȐǴƒ ĐǴĿǰ ǂ!ƒƨǫ Ŀǰǂ ǴǓ ǴǰĐẑŽḅǴẑÜƒ Ŀǂďž Nǰǰʋ
lŞǑǑP ǂǒ ǴĂ ǂḅǴ ǩǰ ƨǑNJLǍǂǩ ĿĴNǰŤ Lǰďž ƒƨẓ!ƒ
ƨȐǩďẑ ĿǰďžĿĴ|| !Ȑ ǑĿẓǒ ḅƼ .ƨơ!ƒ ĐǴ!ƒ ĆǴĿĴyǒďẓ ǑƼ
ĿĴÜĐǴ!ƒ Lǰďž ǴĴ|!ƒ ƒȐǊǑƼ ɣ ƨẓĐẑǰ ǒŢ ǂdǍǂơ ǂǑĐĬ ĐẑŽ
ǂuƕ hḅƻ ẓuƕ ĿǰďẑǴǐ ǑĐḅǒẓǒ ḅ ǴẑÜĐǑǑ lŞǩǥ ǂǰǴĬ |hǒ
ǑƼ ǂẓ Ǵ!ƒ ýĂƨȐḅ ƨḅǴ dž ĐẑŽÜďǂǒďẑ ƨǒ ɣ ƨẓ!ƒ
.(č)"Ʊ ĂÜƒ ƽ ƨT!ƒ
ḅǴ čĕďĚ ĂǒĂǒ – ƨĂďẑčĐ lŞĂǚ ĿǰďǩƒĂĿj ḅẓhĂ
ḅẓhƒƒḅẓh ǑƼ ǴǴǒƨhʋƒȐǰ Lǰẑ ĭ Ȑƒ) LǰǴǒẑǩ ĭ ƨǥďǰ
ǑďĚǴƒ ƻ !ǴȐƒ ţ Ǵ ḅ!" :ĐẑǴẑǑǰǩ ǂ!ĂǴdž !ǫ (lŞĂǚƒ
– ḅǒẓ !ƒ ĭ ƨĂĿ j ýT5 ǴẑǰʋÜǰƨ Ţ ẓ ƒȐĂǴǩdžǑĿǴǒƨhḅ
ĿǰŤhƐhǴ ƨǒ ÜǰǰǴ ǔnǂ ƨǴ ĭ Ȑƒ ǴƨƨĂƒ Σ ǒƨ

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

(٢)

Lǰơ ǂǒƱǈ!ƒ YǤƴ ǍǕƒ ǨǈƸ ƻ ǭǂ ǕǷƴ ǐ ƊǐƊƵǮ

ǑƼ ǨǬƽǑz!ƒ ǨdǮǈǰ! ǶƝǬǍƷ dǮǑǈǇǍƒ Ǻǂǒ!ƒ ƊƵǮ

ǑƼǂǒǈƒǍ ǕčěƊđ ǑƼ ǐ !ǍǕƒ :ǨǬǬƒ yƕƊǭ ƻǍ ǭƒƧz!ƒ

ǈƊǑzǒǕǍ .čěđƊ ǑƼǂzƒǈ!ƒǍ čědĚ ǑƼǂƛǈƒǍ Ǖčědč

ǕǸǬƴ ǈƸ ǐ ƕƒ ăǍ!ƒ ǈƸƒǍƙ ýƛdǮǨǈƸ ǨǬǬǕƒ ǈƦǂƻǬƸ

ƇǤƴ dǮƼǭǍ ǨǭǑ Ǩƒ ƧǤdǮƒ ƱǍƧƬ ǈǭƻ ƧƤƈ ǐ ǈǰdǮǍ

ƊǬǑǕƒ ǈƽ ýǍǈǰǈƊǂdǮǑ ǒƧ ýǂƬǍ .ýƦǬ!ƒ ǨǬƧƬ

:ǐ ƊƵƮ ǈǰǨǈƸ ǨƒƧǤdǮƒ ǈƦǂdǮ!ƒ

č - ƊǬǑ ǨǬƧƬ ǈǰǨƱǈ ǭƒƧz!ƒ ǨǍdǮ ƱǈǍ ýƬ ǍdǮ ƱǈǍ

ǈƊǮǈƧǬǮƒǍ ǸǬǍ Ʊǈ!ƒ ǕƒƧƤƙ ǤǕ ǈƧƬ ƕƥ

.ƼƒƧz!ƒ ǂƠǨdǮǍdǮǈǍdǮ

Ɗ - ǨǬƧƬ!ƒ ǕǬ yǐƤk ǑƼ ǤǬƱƤ ǤǬƒǍ Ǖ ǐ

ǨǈƸǍ ǕǬƧz!ƒ ǂ!ǍǍƒ ǈƊǮƻ ƒƧƬǍ ǍƊǂǂƧƴdǮ

ƼƠ ǈƊǮǈƊǐ ƊƵƮǨǈ ǈǰǐ ǂǭǰ!ƒ ǨƒƧǤdǮƒ

Σ ǈƊǮǑƼ ǰƒǍ ƧǬdǮǈǰƙ ǂǬƧz!ƒ ǂdǍ!ƒ

ƱǤƼ ǂǬǬƒ ǑƼƪ ǈƒ ýǰƵ ƊǕǂƧƬ ýǂ ǐ ƧǬdǮ

ƼƒƧz!ƒ ƼƠ ǈƊǮǑƬƊǂ ǒƕčěđƊ ƧǬƧƼ –

čdđ

ǂǒĐƿǭǰƒ ǂdžǈǕǰƒ Lǂ!Ă ÜLǰǆǰ Lǰƨǒǫdž Lǰǒǅk

LǰdžLǰŽĂLj Lǰǿ~ǂǶƨǅƒ Ĭ ĐŽ KʻŤǈ Lj KʻǂƨŤĐŽ

Lǰƨǒǫdž Lǰdžǂžʅ ƒĂ lƨǰƥ || ǄǈNj KʻLǂƼ ÜLǰƨǒǫdž

ǕdžǈǤdž KʻǂƨŤ!ƒ Lǰdžǂǂƨ Ť ýǂ! LǰǷǅǅ

LŢĐǒǫ ÜLǿǰƨž!ƒ Lƒƨǒǫdž lƨǰǰƒ lǰŖNjŎƼ ýPǰǒĂ

LǰdžǄǈǄǵ ŽĐ ƨǄPǊ ŎǨƒĂ – ǯǒƴ Ǖƒ lƨǰǰƒ

KʻǄǒǕ Ţ !ƒ ǂƕǄ ŎNjǂžʅ ƒĂƒ Ĭ !ĂǕƒ ǂŽĂdžǅdž

KʻǂƨŤ!ƒ ǂʅ Ǆ ǨǒǅĂ Đʅž ŎƼ ǂǒǫǫ!ƒ

lƨǰǰƒ ǄǵŽĐ Lǫ .ǂǒƒǒdž Ĭ ĐŽ KʻǒĂŢ ǨƒĂ

LǂĂ ÜLǰǒǨǒǅƒ LǰƨǒǫdžǄǕLĂʅžǒ ƒĂLǂ ǯǒƴ Ǖƒ

.ĭ ƨǰǕƒ Đǅƒ ƨǒǫdžĂ ǂǂƨŤ!ƒ Σ ǰƨ ĐǂǰǿLǰdž

Lǰdž Đžǒƕ~ǂdžĂƨơdž KʻLǂ ǂǒƨž!ƒ ǂdžĂǂơ!ƒĂ

.ǄǈǅLǰĂǫǅƨǰǰƒ lǰŖNjĭ !ǫǕĂĂƒ

(ĎČčdʼ Đž ŎǹǨǨ ǂŁj ēđ KʻLǂ ƨǄdžƒ lǫdž - dʼ

ƭ Lǩ ǑĐ Ĭ ĐŽ ǂŢ ǒƨơ KʻǂƨŤ!ƒ KʻLǂĂ

Ư ƨĐƯ žƕLŽ ǄǂǄǨlƨĂƨƶ Ĭ ĐŽKʻƒƨǄdžƒ

LǰdžlƨƼ ĭ ĐýǕP ǄĐŽŖĂơŖ k ŎǨƒ ǯƒƨž!ƒ

ƀŏďǩ ĂDyŭǯƦ ƒ ƽơ KƧǂƙoƒ ǤƞĴDĭ ƊŬLǰǳƒ

.ƨǤďǯƒ ǂŏƞĴ !ǫƽ ƒƵ!ƒ Ư ƧDýǂ

yuƬPk LĴDǤǒƱ LǤ KǤĎǮ lĴƦNj ýǂ ydǯ - Đ

ƔƵŭƦ ŬKǤƙǤŬƒ ƽ5Ă ǂ|oƦ dǯ ǂdĂǂơ!ƒ ƥƒĂƵ

Ǥƃƨ yǤƙ ƱĴ!ĵ KǤƧT KLǤ Lĵơ5 ŬƧdƦ dž

Ĭ ƙơ ƥoƒĂƒ LĴƱDŽǒNĵ KǤĎŽ(Ē – Đ) lĵƨƒƥdž

ƒƦNj LǰdžƔƧnĵƒ KǤƧT!ƒ KƥǤƵƒ čĕđĎ ĎǤ

Ƨƶ Σ ǤĎĬ ĎŽýơƧ!ƒ yǤƙ ĎǤŽýǰu !ƒ ĎǤƦŬƒ

Ƨƶ !ƒ Σ ǤĎĬ ĎŽýhǗƧơ!ƒ ƽĂ !ƒ Ŏ5 ƔNĵƒ

ƽƒƵ!ƒ LǤ ǤǒǯƱ...NĵƷ ƒƦĂǂ ý|ŏĭ Ħƒ ŎơžƧ!ƒ

Ĭ u ǤƙƙǂƥĂƶ !ƒ KLǤ (ǤĿƩŽďďČ) Ĭ u ǤƙŎ

KƥƵ LĵơĂ ..ƥoƒĂƒ LĴƱ!ƒ LƵ (ǤĿƩŽĐĎđ)

ƽŏƱƦƒ yuƬP čĕđĎ ĎǤ ƟǤƧŬƒ ǂ5Ţ Ǥĵžǒƥǯƒ

ƔǤơǂ ŬǂǤǤƙ KǤǤohKǤƧT!ƒ ƔƵŭƦ ǤƞĭŎD

(ƽƒƵ!ƒ Ŏ5 ýǤŐ Ǥǯ ƧǤƥŬĵƒ ĂD ||ŭnƦ Ŭƒ

ƧǤŏŬƒĂ Ƨǂ5!ƒĂ ǂ oƙ KǤĴĄ Ŭyŏ!ƒ ƽŏĴĄ

.ơ|ǫ ŬǂŏǯƥĵƒKǤĴĄ Ư ĂƧ|!ƒ ƥƒĂ5Ă ƽĎǯǯ

Ư ŏǤPkǂǤǤǯǤƔƵŭƦƒ ƒƦNjLĴƗ LǰdžǤ ǤƞƱĂ

%đČ ù!ƒ Lǰƌž ýpĐĭ !ǫ ƟƓƒŰƒ Lǰƌž ƒƨz!ƒ ƗƮ ơ

(d)K'ƓǿǤŰƒ ŎƼK'ƇƓ ŎƘƒ

***

ɣ!ƓƘ ƗhƲ Ǥ!ƒ ƧǸƓž!ƒ K'LǤ lƧĂ!ƒ K'ďƥ Lƥơ

Ɨ!ĂƒƮ ďž K'ƒƥǿ!ƒ K'LǤ LǂƗ!Ă ÜƱƷ!ƒ ĐǒžhƲ YƧƒĂT!ƒ ŎƼ

Lǰƌž ƘŏƧŏƲ ơƘƒĂ .ƒƝŋiŽĂ ƒƦŏƲ ơƘ ƜƓŏ Đǒž!ƒ LƊ|| ƧƥƘ

K'ǤƧTĂ Ɨǒƒƨz!ƒ Ɨ!Ăƌƒ Lǰh Ɨ pűz!ƒ ýǂŏNjýƥzƘ ŎƼ Ƈƌ!ƥ

ÜLƥ!j Lǰƌž ýďǂ!ƓƧƒƥŏ Ů ƓǸƓƥ Ʊƫ!ƒ ƇƮ ŏƗ ŏơhƲ ÜƱƫ!ƒ

ŎƜƱĂ!ƒ Đǂŏ!ƒ K'ƓƮơ K'LǤĂ Ü!Ăƌƒ lƥƓ LƩ ƓǸƓžƒƝzƗĂ

YƓ ĂŰƒĂ ăĂ|!ƒ LǂƒĂƘ ∑ǂzƘ ƗŏƱƫ!ƒ K'ƥűz!ƒ LƊ

LƊƥƗŮ LƦĂ ÜYƓ ĂŰƒ K'ƧŏƘĂ LǂƒĂƘƒ ƧŏƘ ƥĂ .ƗŏƮ Ɠ !ƒ

ÜĐǂ!ƒ lƥƓ !ƒĂ Đǒž!ƒ ƾ|ơƘŮ lƥƞ ƗǒǤƒ ŎƼƒƦNj∑ ǂzLǧ

.Ƹ ƥh!ƒ ĂơLǂďƓjlĂƱP LĂǂƘ LǂƗ!Ă

ýĂƌƒ NƊPŽ LǰŽ ƱƫƊŽŎ!Ăƌƒ ýƘƧǤ!ƒ LǂƗ!Ă

K'Ʊ|Ƙƒ LƊƥƧƞďƼÜƸ ĐƦŽƘ K'ƒƧĂƮ ƘƓƥ K'LǤ ƗŏƓhƲƒ

ƗƊŽŽŎƼ lƧŏƮ Ɨ|Đǂ ƾƒƨz!ƒ Ĭ !ǫ ƧƲƘj K'ƮhƲƓj ǤƊ

ÜK'ƧƞƫƒjƥƗ|ĐŽ lƦNjK'LǤ ƒƦĂ ÜhƓTƘďž ƗŏĂƌƒ ƓƓƓŽĐ

ýZǤƘƒ" LǰžYĂLjĬ !ǫ ĭ ƥƊŏ ƧƓƫŰƒ ĐƓŽýNƓƘ ĭ ƊLǂƼ

čdĚ

Ü Σ ǂz!ĜĤÃ ÜK'ǤĒDǂ Ǒp6ĜůǑ5 Kƒ2ĜǶǀĻǕƒ Ǐ !ƒĂĸĸ5 'ý[ĐǏŽdǂ

l2ƱǬ !ƒ K'ơk K'!ƒƨ Ǚ ǑĸƒǂĐĐǏŽ Ǧƨŋ DǑp6ĜĐĐŽPŔ ƒ LǂĦ5

ÜNĐŽĂ . Ǥǂnj ǏŽǑ5ǂLǩǯƒ ýkǬ Ǒǵ2z!ƒ ƥ2dĐDŽ ƥ[ĸƒ Ǒ5

LǂƒĂk Ǒ5 'K'pdǂ' 2ǫĸƒ ƒŖNj K'Ǥ2T!ƒ ýNǵĸk LĐ22|k

2 pĂdžǑ5 ýNǵĸƒ ƒŖNj Dŋ2ĸǒ LĴĂ Üǂƒ2z!ƒ ýPƒƥ ǎĂ|!ƒ

Ǯǒ!ƒ ydžýdǍĸƒ ƥǂ ýƨǤǩ ĂDýNĜk Ǐ Ü ǑLĐŽŽƯ 52

.ƥǭŋ!ƒ

.ǤǂŽǑ5ýdŽ| ǤǰLǂǒDŽÜLǂǬŽdŽǤ LǥĂdǂ

ƟĜLjLǰdŽDǤǂz2Dƥ2ĂÜǵƥ2ŭǑ5 ǤǬŽ2 LĐŽD

K'ĸPǩ ƥpǂdĂǂơ!ƒ LĴ(ƨĂdž– ĂǒĂǒ čĔ Ǒ5Ǐ Ĵ l2ĂĂƒ

Ǐ ĐŽĂ Ʊǯ!ƒ ýĂ|ơ Ǐ ĐŽŽ ƯǤƥDŽǂ2Ă2ư !ƒ KƒǦ2ŋǕƒ

ɣĂǵĸk LĴǑ5ǤĐŽLǂ ǂdĂǂơ!ƒ K'ĥ2ZĂÜǒǑǯ!ƒ K'ĐLdǂ

2ƥ[dǂ ƒŖNjǂǒdǩýŋDLǰdž ơLdǂ ƒŖNjydžǂǒdǂ 2 ƒ2ƱǕƒ

ǂdĂǂơ K'ǡ|! ÜLǤƥ LĂdž dŽLǂ ƒŖǒĂ . lĂ2ĴDŽ Ăǒ!ƒ

Ǐ !ǫý[Ăĸƒ ýdǂK'Ǥ2T!ƒ ydžƯ ĂǤĸƒ ɣĂĐŽǏ !ǫ l2ĂĂƒ

Ǒ5ýzǯǤK'ƥĂÜƥǭŋ!ƒ ǂ ǂǤơ!ƒ ǦĂư Ǐ ĐŽ|| 2ĸdŽDǩk

LǂĂ ÜK'ǤĂǤdǂ LǰdžĐŽŽ!ƒ Ǐ !ĂǕƒǂDžŽdǂ čĕđĕ 2ǑĜǰ

LĐŽÜĂƥ l2NǤdŽNǂŖ ƥơ Ǒ5ýĂdžK'Ǥ2T!ƒ ƥĂ ýǂTk

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

ǑƉ Ǒǥƒƨƶ!ƒ Ư ǍǤƌǂ ǤǰǋǆǨ ǑǨƒ Ɣ !ǤǍǂ ǇǇ ǤǊ

:(Ɖ) ǇǦ ǤǰǊǇǇƉÜǊǤǗƒ || ǊŽ

ǑƉ ƚ|ǆơ ǨǤǑǔ Ʈ ǶǇǤƒƨƶ ǤƨǇǂǇǤǨ - č

ýƕǊ ǇǊžž ƒƨƬǗƒǍ ÜǇƒǈ!ǰ ǑƉ ǨǤƨƬ!ƒ ǉƨƒǊ

ǨǤƨƬ!ƒ ǨǤǍƨƮ džǏ ǊǍƚǥƒƨƶ!ƒ ƚdǍǂơ!ƒ

.ƽ ƒƨƶ!ƒ ǢǤ džǇdž ǨƚǑƨƱǶ

ýƒǍǊǊ Σ ǍǦ ǑƉ ƽ ƒƨƶ!ƒ ƚdǊǤ džǉƨǍƨư - Ď

ǲǍdǂdžǇdž%ĎČ ǇǇ ý|ǨǗ ƚǐǗǇǰǨǤƨƬ!ƒ

.ǉƨǍǂdž ýƒǍdǂƒ Σ ǍǦ

ýƕǊ ǇǊžǉƨdǊ dǂ ƨǒ ƽ ƱǤǂ ǇǇ ýƨǤǨƒ - ď

.ƽ ƒƨƶ!ƒ ýƕǊǇǊǊǤǊ Ǘ ƒǊǰǊǨǤƨƬ!ƒ

ǇƒǍǨ ǑƉ ƒǊǒǨ || ǤǊǰ ǇǊƨǍƮ ǨǨ ǊǨǨǤƨƬ!ƒ ǇǤ

ǨǇǤ ǑǨƒ ǤǤư |!ƒ ǰǊǰýǊǑƉýƨǤǰǤǍƕƔ ǊǨă Ǎ|!ƒ

..ƫ Ǥ!ƒ ƒƨƞdž ǊǊƨǒ ǤǊǨǨ

(٣)

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

(đ) [illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

Ǒuˊ ƒƧǕƒ ŧ ǫh ɹP Ǝ ʝ Ǫǝʝ ǅǂž ýǍ|Lƙϱ2ˀ Ʈ ǇL ǫLǍ ÜLǺǮƧk

. ǅǂž ŧ ƙ ǤǬǅ !Ʀ LǺŧǒǕ Ĭ ƙơ lƨ Nǵ!ƒ ǦǨƧTk ɣ ɳǍǆž

Ĭ ǄŽǅǂž ŧ TL"ʝ : lǫǫT ŧ|ʎ ɦ (ǫƼǍƒ Σ ǭƧ) ƧTǒƼ ǫƧ5

(Ē) "ƝƦǨ!ƒ LǺŧƦ 2 ǝ SƲLǈʝǍ Ǖ| !Ʀ ɦ ǦǨǦ Ǳ

ýǍ|ǒ LǅŧǅǒŽǆž lʝƦ ʝ ǪƧǅž Ȝ ơ LǆžLǅ ǫ|ƘǅǍ

LǨ . Ǧʝ ǄŽǑƦƒ ŧ|ʎƒ lʝƦNʝǑƼ Ǧǅž LǨ ƧTǒƼ Lǫ LǕƒ

ŧ|ǫơ!ƒ ǑƼ LǨ ýh ǕŧƵǦTǍ ŧ ǆǅʝ lǍǛP ĚČ Ǆž LǺǦƒ

ǄǗǅ Ʀǫž Üǒ Ǝ!ƒ lǍƧʎƒ ƧǒƧơƦ ǑLǅǍƒ ýǦˊ Lǈƒ lǍƧƦ

ýʎǆžǑǅǒ LǅǫƧǅLǆž ŧ !Ǎ Ü ǒǦ lǫǫƵ KƒǍ ʝ!Ǎ Ü ǫƮ ǆž

ǫǂ Ĭ ǫƧ Ǝƒ ǅǂǒ!ƒǍ . Ĭ ǫơƦǄǅ ʝ Ǝ ǫƶǒ LǅǑƶhǫ lǍƧƦƒ lʝƦNʝ

ŧ hǫǆž ƝƦǨ!ƒ ŧ mʝƒǍ ǆž ǄŽýƶ Ǧ ǪǦ Lŧǒ ǄŽƮ ǅǂ!ƒ

Lŧǒ ǄǅǑǅǍƒ ǎ Ǎ!ƒ Lǫh ƧơǨƒǍ ÜLǺǦƒ ƒƦNʝ ýʎǆž ǄŽ

Ĭ ǄŽƒǪǆž LǨ ǫ! Üǫ ƒƧƶ!ƒ ƧǒNǆž!ƒ 2 ǍƼƮ Ǜ5 ǅŧǒ

lʝƦ ʝƲƼ ƒơǒ LǨ ƧTǒƼ Lǅ|| T Ǖ . NǑǅǅǂž!ƒ ǄǅǍƒ ǎ ǍƦ ǆž

2 ǝ SƲLǈʝ" ǑǑƧƮ !ƒ ƧƒƦǕƒ NʝǍǒ ǍNǍ Nʝ Ʀ ǑƼ lƧǍƮ !ƒ

ƧǦǕƒ || ǄǅǅƧǆǛƒ ŧ ǒǦ ʝ ǑƼ NǅǅǅƧǫǒ LǨ ÜƝƦǨ!ƒ LǺŧƦ

ǦǦǦǍ ÜǪǫǪ ŧ ƼǒƵˊ ŧ ǫƒƧƶ!ƒ ŧ ǆǍ ǂơ!ƒ LǅǦǦǦǍ Ü ɳƦǆž

KǨƧT!ƒ LǄƼ ÜƴƒǍǅǅLǆž KǨƧT!ƒ NǫǫƘ Ǧž ǄŽǫǅƘ Ǧǅǅ

čǅǅ

ynƒSkk DžLg ÜLJĂLQĵƒ ƥŏdžk Ĭ DžŽ GŅƥhqk LJD yŏŎŖ k
.NĴƑ ýdĢ!Gő

UGĸÜĵƒ ƥŏdžk lSTGődž||!Ŗ űkĂ ÜĵSƒŖġ STŏ5 NĵĂ

Ü%Č,d' ǂŊuLĵυŐg čěĒĎ DŒž ýűP ƥeŏ DŽŽÜŎgƒSz!ƒ

Dpž LJĂLQĵƒ ƥzhυă SPDLĂŎP KdĵĦk ǂdĂǂo!ƒ LJDOŏσT Ă

ŬĢ!ĵ ǂǂST Σ Ŏ dk LJĂLQǂoƒŰ čěĒĎ DŒž KƥZĐ5 ÜĒČ

5σ ST σ" ǂǂST!ƒ ljŖNjǂσƒŭ!ƒ KσLqĂ ÜŏĵSz!ƒ ǂdŨĂƒ

ǂŏŬĢ!ĵ LĂSĂƒ Ĭ DžŽi ĂƒoK ŎKƒ 5ŬGĵž yŏdž SGĂŖ ƒ

ýĂdĔdžĂNjGdžƥž Ü5ƒSz!ƒ Ŏ5ǂǒdŏŬ!ƒ ǂdĂĥSǂĂSƥŏnĵĂ

Dpž ŬĢ!ĵ KǂSTǃ SGĂŖ Űƒ 5ŬGĵžLĵŏzk LJĂLQ LJdžǂŏhυ

LJD2 ĂSU!ƒ ||DŽŎ5 GƥT LĢ LǂǃĂ ÜčěĒč ǂĿĵ! ĚČ

.Dǂŏ!ƒ 5GLLĵž Sdžƒ UƦPŏ

(٤)

[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible] (*) [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

(*) [illegible]

ƧƧoƦƒ ƽ ŏƧƲ Ĭ [illegible] Ĭ !ǫ lĂƲP – Lȷ ơ [illegible] ďž
Ĭ [illegible] ƿĂƙ [illegible] Ŷ [illegible] LƉŬǫ [illegible] ƚ ŏơ Lǆ [illegible]
Lǆ [illegible] . [illegible] ƽ [illegible]
K'ĐŽ ŎƦƒ K'ƒƧ [illegible] ĭ ƥoƙ Ĭ [illegible] ƚ [illegible] ƚƲƉŽ
ƽ ƒƧƶ!ƒ ƽ o [illegible] ĚČ [illegible] Lǆ [illegible] Lǆ [illegible] Ʋ Ƨƙ
[illegible] Ŏ5
ĭ ƥoƦƒ Ĭ [illegible] Ŏ5 [illegible] K' [illegible] ƧT!ƒ K'L [illegible] Ƨh
Ŏ [illegible] || !Ʀ Ŏ5 Ƨ [illegible] ǀ ŏ [illegible] Ă
:ƥƨ!ƒ L [illegible] Ĭ !ǫ K' [illegible] K' [illegible] ƧT!ƒ
!ǀƶƽƙ LƉ|| ĂɳƧLj

ĂD [illegible] !ƒ Ƨ [illegible] ƒĂ Ü [illegible] Lȷ N [illegible] ƒĂ K'L [illegible]
lƧƙ ƒ Ŏ5 . K' [illegible] ƒƧƦƒ Yƒƨ [illegible] Ă 'Ʋ ŏĂƧƦƒ'' ǀɳDL [illegible] ƧPD
ƚ [illegible] Ĭ ƙơ čĕđĎ [illegible] ƚ [illegible] ǀ [illegible] Ăƙ Ʀ [illegible] K'ƶ |Lƒ Ŏ Ʀƒ
Ŏ5 Ŏ [illegible] ƒƧƶ!ƒ Ʋ [illegible] Ʋ [illegible] ĭ Ă [illegible] !ƒ Ă [illegible] ǀƥƶďž [illegible] ČĕĒč
[illegible] – čĕĒč [illegible] ƚ [illegible] L [illegible] !Ă %čč,č Ŏ!ƒĂơ Ʋ Ăƙďž
Ʋ Ăƙďž Ʋ [illegible] ĚČ [illegible] Lǆ [illegible] ƧĂ [illegible] K'ƥ [illegible] – [illegible] ƶ ĂD
Ĭ ƙơ čĕĒĎ Ʀ [illegible] ž 'D [illegible] || !Ʀ Ʀ [illegible] ž Ă [illegible] !ƒ Ă [illegible] ǀƥƶďž
Ŏ [illegible] ƒƧƶ!ƒ ĭ ƥ [illegible] ǀ [illegible] !ƒ ƒƦ [illegible] %Đ,ē Ĭ !ǫ Ü čĕēČ

čđČ

.ŎŋƒƧƵ ƧƇƐƥ ĿĂƀďĿžďđČ ŎƫƒĂoh ƨƥƙ ýPƒƥƒ Ŏ5 lƧƇ́ƤhƲ
ĭ ĂƗĵ!ƒ ƱƮ ĂƙdƘƼ ŬƔƇƶ Ƨǒƺ Ƨdǯƒ ĿĂǂǒ ĿƊĿǂdžŰĂ
Σ ƾĿĵýŭP %čd' Ŀƥ ƱƮ ĂŬƒ ƽƧƬ!ƒ ƱƷĿĵƲƘƍ Ŏ5 lƥƇƨ ƊŽ
ƱƷ!ƒ || ŭnƘ ƒ Ŏ5 lƥƇƨ!ƒ ýƥzdǍ (čĕēČ – čĕĒĎ) lƧƙƒ
ƥƐƙ ŎƋƒƧz!ƒ ƱƷ!ƒ ƲƘƍǂƾƥƵĂ ŬƇƼƗĵ %ĕ Ŀƥ ƊƵ!ƒ Ŏ5
KƒƧƇƨƵŬƒ lĵƦNj ýǂ Ŀǂ!Ă ŬƊƵ!ƒ Ŏ5 ǂƾƥŽýƥƊĿĂǂk ĿƊ
ĭ ƥƇƲƥƇdžĿƥ ƽƒƧz!ƒ ĿƊƇƥƂ Ŀƥ ǂǒƒĂdž ǂƥƇ kƥŬƒ
ǂƮ Ƈ !ƒ ŎƙƘ ƱƷ!ƒ ýƦƇdžŎƼĂ ..ŎƮ Ƈ ƧƇƨƵƒ ƒƦNjĂ Ƨdžƒ
..ŽĂƊ

***

ydžŬƇƥĵk ĂƊŽdƇk Ɗǂ!ƒ ƒƦNj ƥzǒ Ɗǂ ƦƲƇĵƘĂ
ŎĿĂƦƊĂ ŬƊƥƥ ƧƒƧ ƊĿƵ ƱƷ!ƒ lƥƇ 2 Ƭǂ Ŀƥž!ƒ Ŏưdž
KohƮ ƊKƇƐƧƬ!ƒ Ĭ ƊŽƽƒƧz!ƒ ǂdžĵĿƥ :ƔƙǂǒĿĂ hƊŽ
yƼƥ Ĭ ƊŽƽƒƧz!ƒ ƥzƇ ƥ5 ŬčĕđĔ lƧĂƛ ƥzhƲlƥơ ƧǂƊ
ƊƇƥ Ĭ ƊŽƥzƇĂ ŬǒƐƇƥƧ 2 ƥĂdžĭ !ƍ ĿƥƧPŬƒ ƔƧz!ƒ
ĿƊƊƸ Ŭ|| !Ʀ ƇƐƊ2 ƊƘ ƱƷ!ƒ Ŀƥž NjƘƍ Ŀǂ!Ă Ŭ|| hĂŬƒ"
ƥƧƱƦ ǒĂ ŬĿƒƧǒ KƇƲƇoƒ ĿƥžƧǂƊ KĿƥ NƇƲƇoƒ
ƥǒKokƱƷ!ƒ ƲƘŰ lƥƥzdžƥƇ dƥĂηĂ Ŀƥ:ŭƦƥ2 !ƌdž

ĂŇĂ Ü‡ƶ[ƒĂƖƒ ƖƧĂĠďƚƶ ĿďƶŎĝĝp Ġŭƚĝďƶŧƥůďƶƒ ĶĠĢƧƬ!ƒ
ŬŎƽĿŊŽ[ĂŬƒ ƽ ƧƬ!ƒ ƧĠƥŊƜĶĝĿƍ:ƜƥĠƥƧƒĂŇĿƵ ý|Ŀǧ
ƖƥĠƶ!ƒ ĶŬƥƶďŽƠ ǒƧƤƙ ýưƽƕŧƶƽƧďƶ ĶŬƥƶďƶ || ĐŽǧƨ
ĿĝĂ ŧǒĢǒƒƧ!ƒ 2 ƥĂďƶ ĿďƕƱƕƒĂ .ƽƒƧƶ!ƒ ƜĶĝ ŎƼ
ĠƶƮ[Ďǒƥ ƥĎŽ ƼƜƜĶƙ[ǚ! ƜƥĠƔŇƧƙǒ ĎŽƜĶǗƒ Ơ ƽƤ
.ŇĝĶĝƠ ƽƤ! Ɩƥǒďƶ ƶǒƧƦ ŎƱƶǒ ĶĢƧƬ!ƒ ŇĂ ŎƼƖƧǒŧ
ĿǒŬƒ Ơ ƶƕŎƼĎƞǧ ĠŤ ƤƬ ƜƥĠƥƧƒĂŇŧƺĠ[ƔƮ ơĂ
Ġŧƶ – ŧǒĢǗĠƒĂŽĿƕƠ ƽƤ!ƒ ƧƒƧƿƦĠƒĠƶŽĿĂĎŽǒ
Ĭ !ǫ ƒĂŇƒ :Ďƒ ýĂ|ĿĿĿŊĿŧďƶĠƒĿƵ – ƽƒƧƶ!ƒ ŎƼŧ ƥơ
ƥƧƒĂŇĿƵ ŧ ǒƥơ!ƒ ƒƦŇý|Ŀĭ ƦƒĿĂ[ƕǒ[ƽĎŽĂ "Ďǒƞ!ƒ
ŬĿƧƤŬƒ ĎĠŽƥƞ ƧǒƙŧƙďƶƱƕĎƽƒƧƶ!ƒ" ĿƕƜƥĠƕ
.(ĕ)"ƽƥ[ďƶǒ ĶơƙĿƒƧǒŧ Ġƶ
ĶŬƥƶďƶƥĠƶƕĝĠ!ƒ ĶĠĠďƶĶƥƙƒ ĿĎŧ ƥơ ƥĂ
ŧǒƒƧǒŬƒ ĶĠŎŽ ĶĿĢ ŬĕĒĒ Ďƶ ýǚƤ ĿƒƧǒĿďƶƜĶǗƒ
ŽĂƺƬďƶĿĢ ƜƥĠƥƧƒĂŇĂ ŬǒĂƶ[ĎŽĠǒďƶ| ĠĝĿĎă Ƨƙ
Ĭ !ǫ ƖĝĠ!ƒ Ĭ ŧƙƬƒ ĿǒĂ ŬĿƦĂƥƒ Ŀďƶýŧ ydƶĶŬĠ ƦŬĠƕ
ƱƕƒĿĂƬ ƧǒƤ) ƨĿĢĎ Ďǒ NĝƧĠ ŧǒƧďƶƒ ŧǒƞƧĠ!ƒ
ƧƱĿƒ ŧƞĂ ydƶƽƕǒ ĿĎĿŧďƶŬ ŇĝƕŧǒƞƧĠ!ƒ ƖƧƨĂ

čđĎ

LJĂǒďĨƒĐǒŰƒ ClĦƫ Dƒƞǥ'' Nǥĝ ł oƒƨT ̹!ƒ Σ ƽLjǀ ýǤĂ ÜłǒďĨƒĐǒŰƒ
ŎƼ ƫƒƨz!ƒ LJĂƧƱǤƒǒ ƥƿ DŤƼ Üƒƥ̄ Ǉ Lƒȫƨƒƨƽƞ ƒ
.^(čČ)'ǤƥǒƮ dž

ƗƯƥǤĂǋLƴdŽǂ!Ă ÜǤƥǒƥƿ..LƞǥƒƩ ƨdŽƒ ƥzǒDž
łzƞƯ!ƒ ýƙƨǤ!ƒ K'ǤƨT LƒƕƯǋĂƙǤƯƥǒ ýɳƨ!ǤƯƨ ǒƨzƙƒĂ
ŎƼĂ Üłǂƨƙ̄Tdž K'ǤĂƨTdžŎƼ ǤǒdŽ ƱƕƒƨƙƘ (łǒǤǋŽƒ ĂD)
(Ăƫ ǥ- ĂD) ł ǒǂƨǒdŽƒ LĂƫ ǂǥłǂƨT yƕƨƙł|DǒŽ ǉƙǋƨǂƨdž
ŎƼĂ ÜǑLƒĐǒŰƒ DĂǒƨĂƫ LĂǂ!ƒ ŎƼĂ ÜĂǂqŽDŎƼ||ǒT Ŏnƽ
ŎƼ K'ǤƭĂǤdŽ ƥǤǐ ƘƒƒłǀDǒŽ ƥǒƫĂ .łǒƒƨz!ƒ ƱƽĿƒ łǂƨT
LǒƨTz!ƒ ýƒĂƱ Ăƫ ǥłǂƨT ýǤŽDƨƥdŽĂǋÜƱƫ ĂŰƒ ƫƨT!ƒ
.ƯƥǤƥƨƒĂǋƥǒƫ !ƒ :łǒƭ ǤdŽ ǤŽ

الفصل الرابع

حركة التفاف حول القلاع

(١)

.ƗoǺƙƹdž|| Ƨƙƙ LJŊƒƥǺƮ |džLJƃ́ ƗƑƵǕƒ ljƦNj ý‡

|| ƁƵǑ5 Ĭ LJǯdžǕǺ ǕƧ|Ʀ ƙ ƥ‡ƙ ƊžǕƥƥ̆ŋ!ƒ ƗǒƧǺƛƒ ƗƱƮƵỚ

ýɳzƙ ǑƘƒ ƓƒǺLJƒǺ ƽƒƧǺƒ Ƨ Ƭ‡! ǺƊǕƥƥ̆ƹdžƊƵƙƓ́ơƊƒŽ

ƪƥƓ́ƥ LJƑƐ ǎ ƧƤƊƗǒơƓ́LJƥǺž .ƥzɦʊƓƒǺƧƱ ǒɦƙ ƊžƙƓƒƥƮ ɦʊ

Ƨ ƁƤŽǒ yư Ǻ Ǒ5 ƘơɦƮ ƊǕƗƱƊƵ Ĭ !ƍýǺƮ Ǻƒ ƥzɦƔ ƨơ!ƒ

ǕǒƓƒ ƪƧdž ljƦNjǑ5 ǕƗƱƊƵ Ĭ !ƍ Ɣ ƨơ!ƒ ýƮ Ǻ ƥ! ǕƓƒƵž

LJƑɦƓƒǺ LJƃ́ Ɣ ƧƓƙƒ ljƦ!ǰ ƓƵǺǺ ǕƔ ƧƓƙƒ NƗƧƶ LJŊƥzɦʊ

Ɣ ƊƵǑ ǺNǺ ǕƗƊƵ ƪƧǺƛ ƧɦƵ ƃ̋ƍNǰƥơƙ L‡džǕ ƱƽƒƊǒƵƙ

Ǒ5Ɠƶ – ƽƒƧz!ƒ Ǒ5 ƧǒNƓƶ!ƒǺ .ýơƒƧdžǺ ƒƝƥzƍ ƪƧǺƨư !Ɠʊ

ƥzɦʊƔƙƥ́ Σ ǒ ƘƒǺƮǰ ƫ ǒzƙ ƘLJƃ́ – ƗǒƧz!ƒ ƧƓƥǕƒ ý‡

LJƥɦǑƒƑɦdž ýƓƙƒ LJdžƓljƦʊ ƓƵ ǺǒLJǒ – LJƒƧǒơ Ɨdž̌Nj

Ɨɳƍ́ Ǒ5ƗǒƧz!ƒǺ ƗǒƒƧz!ƒ ƧǒNƓƶ!ƒ L‡ƙ Ɗž.ƗǒƥƦƙƒ ǎ Ǻ|!ƒ

ƘƓƵƵ Ĭ !ƍ ƳƓƦǕƒǺ ǕLJƓǕ!ƒ ƘƒƧƓƮ!ƒ ƧƒƧƙɳƒ Ĭ !ƍ

.ljƓƹdžǑƧƬ LJdžƥǒdž !ƍƲƓ́ǒ ƥzǒ ƊžǑǒƵƒǺ ..ƪƧǒ‡ƒ

ƗƮ ƓƤǺ – ǑƥƦƙǺ ĭ ƧǺƛNƊƊǑƶƥǒĭ ƦƒĭƬƵ!ƒ LJdžƔǺƊƵƵ

.ƦƹǒǺ ýư ƽǒLJŊ- ƊǒƵ!ƒ Ĭ !ƍýƮ Ǻ ƒƦƍ

ƗƮ ƒƧƥ Ĭ ƙơǺ ǕƦǺ5 ƦƵƙƒ Ǒ5 ƳǺƧƬ!ƒ LJdžLJƦƍ ƥɦǕ

Ĭ !ƍƲƓ́ơƙ L‡ƙ ƊžǒƵƒ ljƓƙƓƗǒƓƙǕƒ ƘƒǺƱƤ!ƒǺ ýơƒƧdž

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

K'Ǥ́ƨT!ƒ Σ Ǫ́ơƺ Lǆdžƶ ƺPŏ ŎLƲĂƒ ƨǤǺ̈ Ǘƒ Lǆdžǂŏ̈ƱƺLj
Lƺ .ǂǒ̈ƒƨƶ!ƒ ǂLƒƺP!ƒ ŎǒǤ́ƺdžǤƒơĂ ǁDŽǤǆǂǒ̈ƨǤ́dž̈ƒ
Yǚ|!ƒ" ƾ ǒ̈ĂƱk Ŏƽ Dǂ ǒ ƨTǤdžƨǤǺ̈ Ǘƒ ljǤƒ Ŏƽ DŽƞ!ƒ
ŎƙƶƠT Lƺƽ Ǘƨdž̈ƒ ǂǒ̈ǤLjŎƽĂ ..Ǥǒơk ƻ ƶư ǒ̈Ă "ǂŏ̈ ǒ̈ƨ!ƒ
lĂƨΠDǆǂdž!ƒ ƨǒ̈ƨơkƒ ĂNjƥơƒĂ ƻ ƥNjĬ !ƺ LǤƒƙ DŽƞ!ƒ
.ǂǒ̈Ʊƺ!ƒ

ǂ!ĂǤdžĚČ Dƥž LĂǤ!ƒ LǤĂ ǗƱP!ƒ ŎNjlƦNjK'LǤ́
ǗĂ ǗǤǒ̈DŽŽƨǤƺ Ǘ ǂƱP!ƒĂ ǗƨT Ǥ́dž ljǤƒ Ŏƽ DŽƞ!j
lƥǤ́ lƥǤ́ ĭ 'DLǆdžNj ƒƨƥ ɣ ĂDŽž ǗǤƒ ƒƨƥ lƥǤ́Ǘ Ĭ Lƶdž
Ŏƙƒ K'Ǥ́ƺdž̈ƒĂ K'Ǥ́ƒ ƾ ƽĂ ǂǒ̈DŽ̈ƒ K'Ǥ́ơ!ƒ Ʊ|ƽ ĂNj
.ýdž̈ƒ Ŏƽ ƒƦĂƽ YĂƨT!ƒ Dž .Ĭ DŽLǆǂƱDž ɣƥĂdžǤƥǒ̈
ǂ[|!ƒ ƨdž̈ ǤƦž Ǘɣƶ[!ƒ ƨdž̈ ĂNj– ƥǒ̈ơƙǤ– ƒƦNjĂ
Njǒ̈ Ŏǂ! Ʊ|!ƒ ƾ Lƶ Ŏƽ Σ ƨƞ!ƒ ƾ ǒ̈DŽǂƱP ýĂơ ǂdž̈!ƒ
.Ƥƻ ǂĂ ..ƤΣ ƨƞ!ƒ ƾ DŽǒ̈Lǆdžǂ!Ă ǗDŽǂƱP!ƒ .Lƒƨƽƒ
.ǂǒ̈ư |!ƒ ŎNjlƦNj

ƻ ƥƞ!ƒ – ýǤ!ƒ ǂƶǒ̈Ʊƕ ǁƨƥk K'LǤ́ K'Ǥ́ƨT!ƒ Lƺ
Ŏƽ ƨǒ̈ƺk ƒƦƞƽ ǗƨƒƥǗƒĂ ǂǂDŽž Ŏƽ ǁƒƨƙTǗǤǤƒǤ́dž̈Lǆdž
Dǂǒ̈ ýƱ Ŏƽ – ljĂDŽLƱƥƕƽ ƾ |ơk ƒƦĂ Ǘƥǚƶ!ƒ ýǂǒ̈Nj

čdĚ

Ϩ ƥnƚƒ Ơ[illegible] ǒD|| Ƨƥk K'LǤ K'ǤƧT!ƒĂ . ýdǤ D[illegible] – ї ƧĂʎ

Ǒǂ! Ǥƒƙ Ăơ Ǒ5 ǑƦƒ Ǒư ƒƧǕƒ Ư ƶ[illegible] ƥƧ[illegible] Ǥƒ[illegible] dž Lǆdž

ǑLǤƒ DĂ[illegible] ƞƚƒ ǂ[illegible] ǑNǰǰƦNǰ LJD|| Ƨƥk K'LǤĂ Ü[illegible] Ă Ƨd[illegible] k

ƧĂTLǥdž Ϩ ƥNǰĂNǰї Ʀƒ Ü[illegible] ƙƒ Ǒ5 D[illegible] k LJDǂ ƕ[illegible] Ǒ Ʀƒ

K'd[illegible] ŽĂ! Ǥ[illegible] D|| Ƨƥk K'LǤ Ü[illegible] ƦƒĂ ǂ[illegible] Ăƒ ǎ Ă|DŽ[illegible]

Ї !ǥƥĂ|ǒƒƦNĂ "ɣ" Ǒ5 D[illegible] ƒ Ї !ǥƒƦNǰї ƥ[illegible] LJD[illegible] 5 "D" Ǒ5

Ǥ[illegible] ƒĂdžLǅ ǂ ơƨơƨ ї D ýĂ[illegible] K'ư 5[illegible] || !ƦĂ . ƒ[illegible] NĂ 'Ư'

LĂLǤƒ Ǒ!Ǥ[illegible] K'ư 5Ă Ü[illegible] ƒ Ǥƒ[illegible] LǆD[illegible] k ǑƦƒ ǂ[illegible] ƒ

Ƨ[illegible] Ʀƒ Ї !ǥ ýP ƥdǅ ĂD"D" ǂ Ơ |Lƒ N[illegible] K'd[illegible] ї Ʀƒ ĚČ D[illegible]

ǂ[illegible] ƒĂ K'LǤ K'ǤƧT!Ǥ Ü[illegible] dž Ư 5[illegible] !ƒ Ϩ ƥĂdžLǤ . ýd[illegible] !ƒ

ƽ ƒƧĂ[illegible] LǤ[illegible] Ư!ƒ Lǆdž Ɣ ƶ[illegible] ŽLǤĂ Ü[illegible] Ž ƥ[illegible] Ǖ Ǥ[illegible]

Lǂ ƒĂk LJDK'Ƨƥ Ǥ[illegible] Ǘ Ý[illegible] dž Ư 5[illegible] !ƒ LǤ || !Ʀǂ Ă Ü 5ĂTǂ dž

ƥƥĂ . yƥĂ!ƒ Ƨd[illegible] ƒ ƧƒƧd[illegible] ƒ Ư Ƨ5 Lǆd[illegible] ýƒƨ Ǥ[illegible] ǎ Ă|!ƒ

Ї D[illegible] ý[illegible] Ʀƒ Ǒ5Ă ĚČ D[illegible] LĂLǤƒ ƥ[illegible] k Ǒ5 Ž[illegible] 5 K'ơƞLǰ

. K'ƒĂ[illegible] ! N[illegible] dž dž

(٢)

[illegible]

K'Gńŋ!ƒ Ĭ DŽŽƨŏŘƒ ýŋDLJdžŬdŽ!ƒ ýŘƧ!ƒ ýPƒþ ƓŊĂĻj

ƲŞ!ƒ ŧŧƧT ydžĻĂƓŘƒ DþŽ Ĭ DŽŽƓŋþĂ DƓ!ƒ ŎƼŧŞDŽdž

– ŧǒƒƧŽ K'ƓƧT ýǒŦk DƓŽƔƓT !ƒ K'zuƌ ĂƼ ŬŧdǒŅĂƒ

ƓŽ ŬƧƼ!ƒĂ Ƨ ƓŧŖ ŬƒĂ ƓƓǒƼĂŋ!ƒ K'ƓƧPhuƓDŽŏŋD

LǒƧ!ƒ LǒnŋdŽ Ĭ DŽŽ K'ƒþŋƒĂ ƲĂƷƌ!ƒ K'DŽŖ ƒ

ŧǒƒƧz!ƒ ŧdǒŅĂƒ ƲŞ!ƒ ŧŧƧT þĂƨk DþŽ Ĭ DŽŽ DŋǒƧŰ

K'oŋLj þ!Ă …ŧǒƲŞ!ƒ K'ƒzdƒĂ K'ŰŬƒ LdžƓƓƓoƓ

Ư zhĭ DŽŽƨŏŘƒ ŎƼ ƨdŽƒ ƏþƓŎƼŧǒƓoŬƒ K'ƓƧT!ƒ

ƲŞ!ƒ ŧŧƧT ydžĻĂƓŘDŽþŖ dŽK'LƓ ŎŘƒ ŧǒŋŰƒ K'Gńŋ!ƒ

|| DŽŽgŧ ǒoŋŬuƌ ƒƧŬƒ ýŭƷŖ ƒ ýƓdŽŎƼŧǒƒƧz!ƒ ŧdǒŅĂƒ

þƓ ĂNjƓdŽŎNjƓk Ŭ ŬŢ Phŧ ǒƓdŽƓĂƧT K'oþ K'Gńŋ!ƒ

ŬƧĂƓdŽ ŧŋŘdŽ ýĂƒ ƓþDŽŽK'DŽŏ ŎŘƒ K'ƓƓŬƒ ŎƼ

ŧŋǒLjƼ ƒƧz!ƒ ŎƼ ƓþDŽŭƧǒ ŧƼƓdŽýdŽŖ ƓDŧŋoŋ

.(č)ŎŋƧƓP!ƒ ýƓdŽŎƼƓj ŧǒƧƓoŬƒ K'ƓƧT!ƒ ŧƧƓdž

K'ƓŎzdŽ K'LƓĂ ŬƔƓT !ƒ ŧŋŋƒĂdžLdžþŰ LƓ

ƲŞ!ƒ ŧŽƓ DƓþ Lg …þŽƓk ƧT ƓdŽ ƓŽ! ŧǒƓǒŬƒ

ŧdŽƌ ŧǒƓK'ƓƓoƒĂ ƓþdžƼą ĂŖ dŽ DŽŏ ŧdǒŅĂƒ

ƎǒhƼ ƒƧz!ƒ ýƛdŽþDžƓgƧkǒ ŬƧǒ ŧǒĂ k K'ƓƓdŽĂ

K'ĞĚÖŽǽ lj̇Rǋj ƧƃŠǍk Lģ .łǒŭĚƒ DĠǯ!ƒ LƒƥDǯŽ !ϱ NƒĞǩƒj

ǑRƒ ǎ ƧPǕƒ lƥƥzkdǽ yǒƧĞdǽ Rǒƹkj Ǐ !ϱ łƼĜ ǗĜǗłdǯǯǽ

ƻ ƒƧǗDydž ýdǯRƒ DǯŽRŽ Ü ǰKĞǽǰ ƥǘ lǩƥ łƱP LƥdǯŽ ýPƥk

ydž ǂ!Ǎ ÜǒĞǽ łǒƼlĞǂǍ lƧǒþłǒĞǯKƒƧƥ KƒR łǒƞƧĞ

LǍĞǯkǑRƒ ƻ ƒƧǗǕƒ ƥĞƞǒǥǑNǍ Üǰ ǒƧ!ƒ łǒƦ |!ƒ Ǐ |lǩl| !R

ýdǯRƒ ƻ Ğǒǥ łƱĞlłǒǑLzǒ Ƨdǯƒ ƒRNǍ Üƽ ƒƧz!ƒ ydž NƒƥLƥǘ

ƻ ƒƧǗDǍoLjNjǍRƒǍ ǑüƺR Ǖƒ ylǩĞ!ƒ KƒR K'Ğ ǒdǽ ydž

LǍĞǯRƒ Σ ĞDǏ DŽĞǂlǩĞ Dǂǒ ǗǎƧPDΣ DǏ DŽýdǯkk

ǑƼ ýǍoRƒ ýƮ σ ĞǋjLƥǯǍ Ü!ƥĞdǽ łƥĞ kƥǕƒ yƼĞƥƒǍ

ł ǒσ ł|ǒƮ !ƒ łǂƒƧKƮǕƒ ýǍƥƒ ljĞkĞłǒƱǂ!ƒ ĞKĞĞǯƒ

ΘǍƧ LƵ ƥǯz!ƥ ƻ ǒƧƮ!ƒ ýdǯRƒǍ łƮjo!ƒ K'Ğ!ƒ ƥǍ k

.'ýǘƺR Ǖƒ

łLnj! K'ĐǯŽk :KƒĞƧƞǕƒ K'!ƒǍk ÜDǍǂjdǽ ƒRNjƽ ƼǍ

lƥĞLƥdǯĞ ƵDłR) K'ĞǂĞǕƒ Rǒƹkǂ Ʊǂ!ƒ LǍƑ! łzlǩĞdǽ

ÜLǒ σ DƒƮ lƧǍƒ lƥĞΣ DŽŽ ǒƧ ƔƑĞłĞƧƞƔƨo!ƒ

– ĞƒŽƒ ýƥǒĞǯ – łLnjDƒŽK'!ǍPǍ Üłǒƽłǒ ƧĞǂ ĞǯlǩǍ

NƥƥDǏ Rƒ Ǒ Ğ !ƒ ƱP!ƒ Rǒƹkj ýƞDLƥdž ƧƮ Rƒ K'ĞǒǕƮ

K'ƥƵ (čĕĒĕ) ĐŒźƒ Σ ҕ̲ jŎƼĂ ÜŬҕ!ƒ ýĢɋdžŎƼ lƥǿ!ƒ
:ɫdŒŇjK'ǾƥŒƺ

ɫǒƥŒƺ K'ƥƵ čĕĒĕ ĂǒĿĄǒ – LƒƧǒơ Ďč ŎƼ -
ÜK'ƧĂȵɫǫĂǬŢ" ɫʅʅ ƌdǍɫǒƒƧz!ƒ ɫǑŲĂƒ Ʊҕ!ƒ ɫǂƧT LǒƲ
ɫƼǤhɫǒƒƧz!ƒ ɫǂƧT!ƒ ƨǒɱɟkƕɫǑǾƼĂʅ !ƒ ɫʅʅ ƌdǯ K'ƥɱɟĂ
ɫƵǤʅ ɫdǒǗ ɫdžǚ!ƒ ɫǑҕƒ K'ƒƧĥ!ƒĂ K'ƒƥzdƒĂ lƨɱɟǕƒ
ŎɳĂĺĂǂƙƒ ƧǤ ơ!ƒ ɫǒƥŒǗƒ K'ƥƧƙƤƒ ƥ! ÜɫǑŲĂƒ Ʊҕ!ƒ
ýơ ŎƼ ǤɁŎĐK'dŇǤĂ ɫǑƱҕ!ƒ K'ƒƧǤƙơǗƒ Ňʅ ƧǤž ƙƒ
ĂǬŢdž ɫʅʅ ƌdž Đƥk LĐ Ĭ ĐŽ K'ʅ Lƽ ÜýǒĂdƙƒ ɫĐŽdž
ƧǤƥ LĂǒdŽd ƸĐǒŽǑŲĂƒ Ʊҕ!ƒ ɫǂƧT! ǤɁ Ƨƿ"K'ƧĂȵɫǫ
lƨɱɟǕƒ ƥƧǒƙʅ ƒ ŎƼ ŇǤžƙʅ Ǖ ɫĐǒź lƥǤĂ ŎƒƧƵ
ɫʅʅ ƌdǯ LǒdžǤƙǤĐŽ ŎƼ ɫǂƧT!ƒ Ǥɱɟǥk ŎƙƒK'ƒƥzdƒĂ
.ɫǑǾƼĂʅ !ƒ

ɫǒƥŒƺ K'zƥŇ ĐŒźƒ Σ ҕ̲ LǒdžĂǒĂǒ– ƨĂdžĐ ŎƼĂ -
ɫdǍǂơ!ƒ K'ƥƵ ƥƼ ÜĐžɳĐŽǤ!ƒ lǤɋƙǗƒ Σ ҕ̲ jƥǂƌk lƥǒɳ
ɫǂƒƧƙTǗƒ K'ǤƧĂɱɟž!ƒ ƥǤƙƒ ɫdǍǂơ ydžɫǒƥŒƺ ɫǒƒƧz!ƒ
Ʊҕ!ƒ ɫƵǤʅ ƧǒĂŬƙ ŎĿҕƒĂ ĭ ƥǤ ƙƥǗƒ LĂǤƙĐŽǑǾƼĂʅ !ƒ
ƸĐǒŽƯ Ƨƿ Ĭ ĐŽƷƒƧz!ƒ ýʅ ơ ɫǒƥŒǗƒ lƙŇjŎƼĂ .ɫǒɳǤǗƒ

čĒď

[illegible]

[illegible]

***

ǀĵƌnjĳ ǀƨǒǕPƒ ƚ!Ǘƥƒ Ǐ !ǥ ƓǸĳəƨƒƒ Nǉǩǒ LĴDĂŋƨD
ƥƨŋdžKƪ ǒ K'ƓǥƓǤǗƒ ǀĵŋĵ ǗčĕĒĕ DƓƺ ǑƼ K'ƓǥƓǤǗƒ
ǗǒƌƗĳƚ!Ǎƥ Ǐ !ǥƚǧƒƨKTƒ ýǍƥ ƓŋĳƥƺK ƚǒǈǍ ƚǒƓǆK'ƓƺƶƺdŽ
ýǍƥDŽŋƶƨdžK'ƓǥƓǤǗƒ LǍƚK ƨƓǗƒ ƒƦNjǑƼ Ǐ ƙơ ƓǂǕ
LǍƚK LǰƠ ǗƒƤŋ ƓŋƒƥƠ ƥƒƥƨK ǗƓƺƨǗƒ ƚŋƨƥ LƚĂ ǗǒƼƺƒ
ýƓŋdžǑƼ ǀƥƶƓǤdžƺ LǍƚK LǰƠĂ ǗǒǕǤǈƚ!Ǎƥ ƚǒƌƗƒ ƚ!Ǎƥƒ
Ǘ !ǍDƚǒŋǒƒƨƦ ƒ ƚǒǊDK'ƒƦ ƚƶǫŽǕǤƚǥǤ ǗK'ƒƦƓǔǕǤƚƒ
ƓŋǍǍƚƒK ƨǤƒƙƒ Ǐ DŽŽƨƚƨK ƚǧƨǒƌǅƒǍ ƚǒƼƺƒ ƚƪ Ǒƒ !ƒǍ
ƒƦNjƨƪ ƚǍ Ǘǧƒ ƨKTǗƒ ýǍƥƒ ǗƼƓƑ ƚƶƓƒĳ !ƒ ǀĵƦNjǀƨƒƥǤǍ
ƚǒǤƒƥƚƒƦǒǕP ŽǗPǥ ýPǒ .ƚǒǕǤǍƪ !ƒ K'ƓƺƶdƺƓƨǤƙƠǗƒ
ƨƚƪ ƶdƺ ǗƼƓƑ ǕǤƚƒ ǗƓƙĳ ƨƥƓƪ džǍ DŽŽƨǕǒ !ƒ ƨƒƨdƦƒ
K'ǈǤ ƚǒǕǤǍƪ !ƒ K'ƒƥƶǤdƺ LĴƒƦNjǏ !ǥƺ Ɠơ ǒǍ ǗǑƚƒƨKTǗƒ
YƨƓƙK ƚǀǕǈdžƨƓǊƪ Ǘ ǐ DǗDŽƺƒ ýƓƺ ýǀơ ƨƓǊƪ Ǘ
LǰƼ Ǒ.ƓƓǍ ǗǒƒƨƶƒĂ ƚ!Ǎƥƒ ydžýƙƨǤƒ K'ǤƨT ƓŋDŽŽ
LƚdžǗ ǑŋǰǗ!Ǘƥ ƨǕPDǑƪ Kƚ!Ɠ!ƒ ǀĵƦNjǑƼ K'ƒƥƶǤdƺ
DŽƥ ƓĳǒD Ɠŋĳ ǗǕǀƼǍ ƚǒƓǆƚǒƼ K'ƒƥƶǤdƺ Ɣƪ ơK LĴD
Ǒ.ƓƓDŽƥǍ ǗŋƒǍ ƨdŽǏ !ǥĔČ Dƥƺ LǍǀƓƒ ýǒǍơƙ Ǒƪ Ǒƪ
.ƚǒǕǤƚƒ ƓŋƙǍƨʎƨǒƨơƙ K'ƒƨǤƙơǗƒ ƥư ýư ƓƙĳƚƚǍƥ ƺ ƥǍdž

Lĝ ƦǫŊǗ :ýǖ Lǰơ ǤǴǵdž ǂŏ DžŏǒƵ ƽƧǴ Lǥ
Ĭ DžŽǑƘǒǕǍǬ !ƒ ƥǴƘŰƒ ydžƽ ǤƘŰƒ LǇƼ ÜŊǰƬƘƒ ƥǒǥdž Lǰdž
ǂǒŇǰƒ ǂ ǒơ Lǰdžýƥǎǒ ÜǴǰǍ ǂDǒŽƒ ýǴdž ƱǤ ǰƧǴǰ ƒ
ƽǍƱ Ƨ ǂ Ĭ DžŽÜčĕđđ Dǆ ǑƼ ƧƮ džǰǰǒ ÜǂǑƤǒǴƒ
Lǥ :|| ƧǍƦ Ǎŋ ɣƘǂ ƥǍ .[(Ď)] ǂǉƒƧƘƮŰƒ LƒǰDǰŽLǰdžƟŰ !ƒ
ǤƧƦ!ƒ ŊǰƮ Ǎ ÜǑƘǒǕǍ !ƒ ƥǴƘŰƒ ydžǒǰǍƒ ǂǂƧƮ!ƒ ƽǤƒ
ǂƵǴǰ ! ǂ ǒƥơ!ƒ ơƥǒǴƒ ǑƼ DŇǰƒ ƧǍƱƘƒ ýǂƬǒ ŊǰƱ
.[(d)] Ʊǰ!ƒ

***

ýƤƒƥ ýdžǂdžǑƤ ǑƼ ǂDžŽ!ƒ ƧǍƥƘ LǰDǴǒǑƱ Lĝ
Lǰdžǒǥƨƶ!ƒ ǂǒǰǍƒ Ʊǰ!ƒ ǂǂƧƮ KŋƧƤ ýƶǥǴ Üƽƒƨƶ!ƒ
(čĕĒĕ ǍǒǍǒ – LƒƧǒơ ǑƼ KơƘǍ ÜƒƥƨŋǑƼ ǴƘƥǍƥ
ǑƼ ǂǒǰǍƒ Ʊǰ!ƒ ǂǂƧƮ! ǂdžǴ!ƒ ǂǒƥdž DǰǴǰ ǑƼ
Lĝ Ƨ|džǴ ÜKǴƞŋƥdžǴDǴǰ || ǴǰǰLǂǒ DžÜƖƧƮ ƙƥ
ƮǰƧ|dž ƒƦǰLǰǍ ÜΣ Ƨƒƥdž ăƥơǥ Ĭ LǰdžǑƼ ǴƒƒǍdž
Ƨŋơ yư ǍǍ ÜǑǴǰƒ ǂDǒŽ!ƒ ý|ơ ǑƼýdžDŽǰƒ ƥơǰƘƒ
– ƨǍdžčđ ǑƼý|ơ!ƒ ƧǴǰǰ ƒǍ ƧǒǍƱƘ ƳǍƧƬdžΣ ǤŰƒ
Ĭ !ǍDKLĝ čĕēČ Dǆ ǂǰƥŋǑǍ ..čĕĒĕ ǂǰ ǍǒǍǒ

[illegible]

(٣)

(*) yǒ2!ƒ ɔ ǒǥǉǩ YǍuƣ Ǎdǂ Üǂ DŊǮ ǍpŊo2ǍdǮǑ5 Ǐ ǨƠ ǂLǍ2dǂ

K'Ǥ2T!ƒ K'LǤ ǨǉS Üǂ ǒǑǤ!ƒ ýǍpƒ ýǂ Ǒ5 ǉ2dǮDǉǒ Ǐ ŖƒǑ

ǂǑ ǤDK'Üǂ ǤŊǉ yǒ2!ƒ ɔ ǒǥǉǩ Ǐ DǮŽǤǩǉ5Ǎ dŽǑǉ2 Ǐ DǮŽ2T ǩ

ÜĚČ DǉŽ LǍLǤƒ LǍdǮ dǮ Ǐ DǮŽǑuƣ |ǩ ɔ ƒ2z!ƒ ɣLǤ LǉdŽ

ǉŖNj Ǒ5 ǑƒŞz!ƒ ƥǍ!ƒ ǤŊǤǑD ǑŖƒ ǂǒ2Ǎơdǂ ǂǒuƣ |!ƒǍ

Ǐ ù DǮŽɔ ù DǑŽ ƟǕǑǒT ƒ ǂǒƞƒ2PŖ Ǖƒ K'ǤǤ !ƒ Ǒ5 yǒ2!ƒ (*)

ƒŖùnj Ǥǂ ǤŽNjù T hǑzǒǕ!ƒ 2ƥT dǂ || !ǤŽNjDǮŽý T ơǒǏ Ŗƒ ýPƥƒ

ɔ ƒ2z!ƒ Ǒ5 ýǤ!ƒ ǍNjǤǂ ǂ!Ǎp || !Ǥǂ LǍǂǒLDLǉ ɔ 25ǕǍ . 2ƥT dǂ

|| ù!Ǥǂ ýT ơǒLǤ!ƒ ǑǍ ǕǉơǨdǂ K'ǤǕǍƒ Ǒ5 Ǥǂ ƒǉ5ǍD(ǔƛdŽ

Ǒù Ŗƒ ɣƒ2ù uƣ !ǤNj! ǂpǔZ Ǖ ýPƥƒ ƒŖNjLDUƣ Ǎ2ǉǍ . yǒ2!ƒ Ǐ DǮŽ

Lǉǂ!Ǎ ..ǑǤ!ƒ ýǔǉŖ ƒǍ Uƒ2PŖ ƒ K'ǤǑŽ ƟǤ2DǏ DǮŽ!Ǎƥƒ ǤDŽǒǩ

yù dǮ K'Ǥ2T!ƒ ǂpǔZ Ǒ5 ǤǨdŽǂǒDǂhǒ2uƣ !ƒǍ yǒ2!ƒ Lǉý T ǉƒ ƒŖNj

ǂ!Ǎƥƒ ɣǒT LɣǤơ Ǒ5 Ǥǉ ƒŖNj ɔ ơ!DƥǍ ÜǂDǮǑ ǉ2ǩ '' || hǍǕƒ '' ýǍp

ÜƟǤ h2Ǖƒ LǉdǮ%đČ) Ǐ DǮŽý T ơǩ K'LǤ ǔƛdŽ ƒ2z!Ǥ. ǑǉDŽƞŖdǂ

ǂŖuL!ƒ ýǤPƥǑLǉǒ yǒ2!ƒ ɔ ǒǥǉǍ . ǂŖuL!ƒ ǉŖNjǑ5 ýPƥǒ yǒ2!ƒ LǤ LǂǍ

(%čĎ,đ K'LǤ ɔ ƒ2z!ƒ ǂ!Ǥ Ǒ5 ǑNǍ) yǒ2!ƒ ýhǤdǮ!ǍDŽǑzǩ ǑŖƒ

ǂhǔT L!ƒ ǉŖù n5Ǖ%đČ ù!ƒ ǂŖuLLZ ý|Ŗ dǮǑT ǂ ÜǉŖǕƒ ǂ|ǉLLdǮ

Ǐ DǍù NǍ Üǂ2T!ƒ Ơ2 LǉdǮ!Ǎƥƒ Ǥuƣ ǤǩǑŖƒ ǂhǒ2uƣ !ƒ ǑNj2ǒPǕƒ

ɣT ơǩ Ǒ2!ƒ ƒŖNjLǉǍ . (yǒ2!ƒ Ǥǉ dǮ Ǎ) ǉŖǕƒ ǂ|ǉL– LǉŽ= (Ơ2!ƒ

. %đČ ù!ƒ ǂŖuLj

čĒě

ǂ!Ăǀzdž KΎŮƉzdž Ĭ [illegible] ǀ !Ƌ Ư ϱϬ ƉĂ ŮůŬĞůĳƒ ǁƉĞ! ǁƧ|Ɍ dǆ [illegible]

čěēČ ǂ [illegible] – ǇĂ [illegible] ΎK [illegible] Ƨ T!ƒ "ΎK [illegible]

Ǉ [illegible] ǆ [illegible] Ĭ [illegible] ǂ [illegible] ǀ !ȡ [illegible] ĂƖ . YĂu Ădǉ

. LƲ LĂ [illegible] ǇƉzdž

ǀ [illegible] ǇĂ [illegible] ĭ [illegible]

ǇĂơ [illegible] Ů [illegible]

Ǉǂ [illegible] Ĭ [illegible] Ů [illegible] ǂ [illegible] Ĭ [illegible]

[illegible] ǂ!Ăƥƒ [illegible] ǂ [illegible] Ĭ ƙơĂ

. [illegible] Ĭ [illegible] YĂ [illegible] ǇƲ Ŏϱ

KΎG [illegible] ǂ [illegible] ƒ Ŏϱ KΎG [illegible] KΎL [illegible]

ǂ [illegible] Ǒ [illegible] ǂ [illegible] Ůƒ

Ĭ [illegible] Ů [illegible] ǂ!Ăɳ!ƒ [illegible]

čēČ

lĂŬP ynĵƨłk LĴDlƨ‡5 Ĭ !ƍ Ĭ ƙơ ýƮ k DžǴlĴĂ Üŀnĵĵ fĂdž

LĴD ƨŏƥlƘĵ Lĵǂ Ŏ.ƘǴĂ .|| !R ƥƶhᴜǴĵĂƙoŬĵ ǂ!ĂǴdžydž

Ĭ DŽŽ K'Ǵƨ T!ĵ Lĵŏ Ă ŎLƔĂ!ĵ Dǂø!ĵ Lĵŏᴜţ ŏǴƘĵ ǂŏǴdž

ƨĵƨ|!ĵ ƨƥƮ Ă Üƥƨĵ Ă ƨŏç Üŀ DŏŽO lƨƘģ Üŧ ĵƨz!ĵ Uʼ ƨD

ÜǴĵ ʢ ĵƥƶk LĴDǂzǴdž ǂLnj! Ĭ DŽŽLĵǂĂ ÜƧŏǂ DĵƮ ! Ɣ NǴǴᴜ

..ŎLƔĂ!ĵ ƨǴŽƮ Ŭĵ lĵǴƘǴᴜýdžĵ yŏƧƮ k Ŏ5 ĵRNj Σ ǂzlĵĂ

.DŏŽĵ ýĂơ ǂdĂǂdŽK'ŬĂĵƥdŽ K'Ǵĵ ƥǴĵŽŎ5Ă

DŏĵKᴜ ǴĵĂĵ ᴜK'dǴ ǴĵLĴ || T ŭ5 K'Ǵƨ T!ĵ ǴŽ

Ɣ DƧŽĂ ÜŀDŽĵ ǂŏŽŭOƦ Ŭĵ ǂ!Ăŋ!ĵ ĆĂu Ĭ DŽŽ 2 ƥĂdž

K'DŽL‡!Ă ÜŎĵƨz!ĵ ƥƨĂ!ĵ 2 ƥĂdžƔ DƮŽk ĵĂᴜơŮ DŏĵĴLĴ!ĵ

2 ĵƥNĴĭ ƊĂơLjDĂƮ P!ĵ Dĵk 2 ƥĂ yƮ Ă!ǴᴜLĴDK'ĵƨŏƥƘĵ

.lƨNǴ Ɣ ŏƥƘĵ ýƦƮĂ LĵƼŐƍĂ 'ǂƨOƘdž

الفصل الخامس

تصعيد الهجوم في الجبهة الجنوبية

(١)

ýĜĨž) ǂĎǑŽĬ!ĵ ǑƼ Ǐ !ǍǕ̄ĵ ƧĦ!ƥ ǑƼ Ƨǒơ!ĵ ƬƥħƲ ǈƥơ

ǈǍƥǍǀǒ ǈǍƧƞdž ǈĜĞ (čĕēČ ǍǒǍǒ– ƨǍdžčđ – ǂĎǑŽĬ!ĵ

ǑƼ Ƨǒơ!ĵ ƬƥħƲ ǈƥơǍ ǛǈǍďŽŽǍ ǈǍǂƧƘǒ ǈǍǒƒƧž!ĵǍ Ǘƴdžĵ

ƧƥĜ!ĵ ǈĜĞ (čĕēČ ƧħǑŽƥ – ýǍǑǑŽǑd) ǂǒǑĵ ƧĦ!ƥ

ǑžǏ Ħĵ Ƨǒơ!ĵ ƨĜħ Ǐ ǑŽǓdĜ ýdžĵ Ǐ !Ǎǒ ǑƒƧž!ĵ

ǤƧďžĵ ƥžĵǍ!ĵ ǨơǇǈǍ ǛǑǨǑǍ!ĵ ƥĜǨǕĵ ǈdžǓƒƧǑǕĵ

ǂǒĜǈǑƼ ǛǨǕ! ǉƥždžƧĦ!ƥ ǨơħƬǍ ǛĜĜž ĜǇdžǓžǑƼ

.čĕēč ǂǕ ƧǑƧħƼ– ƱĜƼ

***

Ǐ ǑŽ ƥǊĜD ǨǈǂǕ ǛǍǈǉ!ĵ ýǍǀơ! ǑƘƧĜ ýħƥ

ǂĎǑŽĬ!ĵ ýǀơǍ Ǒ!ĜĨž ǂĎǑŽĬ!ĵ ýǀơ ǈƥħžƮ ǦĜƤ ƱƒƧP!ĵ

ǑƞǍǀǍƞ!ĵ ƟƧT! ǛĜǑƘ ǈǈ ǂžǑƱ!ĵ Ǐ ǑŽǈǂ!Ǎ ǛǑħǍǈǉ!ĵ

ǈdžǈƒƧƱƬ ǑħǍǈǉ!ĵǍ Ǒ!ĜĨžǦ ǛǑdžǍ ƱP!ĵ ǈDǊƘĜ Ƙ

Ʊ ƧǕ̄ĵ Ɣ|ǆǨǈĜ ǂǑǇǍĵ ƱǓ!ĵ ǂǂƧƬ .ƽǜdž ƥơĵǍ ýǀơ

ý|ơ!ĵ Σ ƓǈǈdžǊƘĜǨǈĜ ǈƧƮ Ħƥ ƱƓǈǂƧƬǍ ǛĜĨž ǑƼ

.ƔǍǈǉ!ĵ ǂǑơĜǈ

[illegible] (**) [illegible] (*) [illegible]

(*) [illegible]

(**) [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

Lǰdž ǴǫĿǖŷ ƒŔNjý‡ ǮǶǷǅƥǚ5.ƚ oƒƧƊǨ ƿǍ Ǘ Lǂ!Ǎ

ydžƚ ǒǈǇǍƒ ƱǤ!ƒ ƚǂƧT Kƥǵǐǯ5 Ǖ ǒǈǬƒ ƚDžƨdžǷǍ ǔƭ oǨƒ

KǦƒƧƥƒ ƥǷZǗ (čĕēč ƚǻǰ Ǎ ǒǵ ǆž Ƨǵǹ) 'KƧǍƞƨƚǫǍǂǨ'

Ǒ.ǴǢƒ ƚǑǆǮ!ƒ ý|ơ ƥǷZǫǍ ƧǑǍƱǨƭƚƮ Ǵ!ƒ ƚǒƧǴǨƪ Ǘƒ

ƌ Lǰdž ǒɳǮĿǖƒ ƚƥǴ!ƒ ǴǨǑƪ ƒǍƞ yǥǩƧk ǑǨƒ ƚǒǈǬƒ ƚDžƨdžǷǍ

Lǰdž ǽǹɳ ƚǑǆǮ!ƒ ƧǑǍƱk Lǂ ǵǍ .ǮǶǒǆǮ Ĕ Ĭ !ǫLǕ Lǰǵǚ dž

KƥǍƒ || !ŖǑ5KƥZƊǑǨƒ ƱǤ!ƒ YǴǵƥƚǒǆǵǨ ƚǒƧTz!ƒ ƚƱP!ƒ

Ǒƪ dž KǴǵǒǆǮ ýdžǨk ƚƱP!ƒ KǇǂǍ .(ƧǴǵƥ LǍǒǆǮƊĕĔ)

ǑǶǴƚǨƪ Ǘƒ Ƨǫơ!ƒ yǒƧǴƒdžǍ Ǒ!ƒƨ!ƨ!ƒǍ Ǒɳ ǍǍǒɳ!ƒ

– ɣǒǮǴǖƒ ƱǍƱP) ý|Ŀƒ yǒƧǴƒdžǍ ǑɳǮĿǖƒǍ ĭ ƧǑǍƱǨƒǍ

ǮǶǍ ƚǒǵdž ƚƪ ƥǔƞƒ yǒƧǴƒdžǍ (ƐLƒǍdž – Kǚƥǵƒ

.ơ|ǫ..ǑzǒǮƱ!ƒ ƨǴ!ƒ ƧǴǑǨƪ ƒ yǒƧǴƒdžǍ KƒƧǨǶdž

***

ĭ Ǩƒ – ǑǇǇǍƒ ýdžǨƒ ƽǮǒdžǇǂ ƊǷP!ƒ ƒŔNjLǰǚ

ƚǻǰ ƧƞǒǆǍLǰ– ǑǇǬƒ LǰƧTk čƌ Ǒ5– ƚ z!ƥ ǇǵǴƥ NǨǇǷƊ

:"LǵǶdžǍ Ʊǰ!ƒ ƚƪ Ǵƪ " LƒǍLz KơkýǍ|ǒǗčĕēč

Ǒ5 Ǒƪ ǦǗƒ ƥƨǍdž ƚDžƨdž |ŔNjǑ5 Ʊǰ!ƒ ý‡Tǒ'

Ǒƪ Ǵƪ !ƒ ǴǵǪǨ dž ǰǵk Ǒ5Ɗ ǷǴ ƧǍƥƞDǍǨǍ ǕǶǚ!ƥ ƥǴƪ Ǩƒ

čēē

ČƵ ƱƷĻĐŽǂ ǬƑƓƦ Ǖƒ ǂǒŃǕǰƒ ǀǰŔǋ ɣƦƲǁǍ Ǖ ƥƍƺ ƙƥǕƒǍ
ǕK!ƒƨ ƓǍǕ Ǖǂǒǁǰǀǰ Ǖƒ ǂǒƨǂǌǀǑǕƒ KƓǂƧT!ƒ KǀǎǑ ǕƇƙǑǒ
ƓǰƒǍƿ Ĭ ĐŽŽƨǁĐǰƒǍ ǕƥǕǀǂƥ ýǕ|Ŕ ƒ ƥǒƥǌǰ ČƵ ǀƧǒƱP ƒŔƒǍƥĐ
ǂǒƨǑ!ƒ ƽǒǑŔ ɣǂT!ƒ ƟǍǁǕ Ĭ ĐǍ Ǖǂǒǀǰ ŔƒǍ ǂǒǀǍƒ
.ĐǰŔƒǍ

ǕƧǍĐŽǌǒƒƧŔ Ǖƒ ƻ ƥǌǀƒ ǇǍǂǒ ǇĐǑǂǒƱ!ƒ ǇǁǍ
ýǕǌŔ ǕƒǍ ǀƧƱǒ !ƒ ǇǁŽǁƓƒ ƒŔǑƨǑǀ ǂǒƱƷ!ƒ ǀƧǍǇƒ ƨǒƨǑǀ
ǕǰǍǌǍƒ ǂƽƓ ǇǁŽǂǒǀǍƒ ǀƥƓ ĐŽƓǂƓ PǍ ǕǇǒǁǰǀǕƒ
ƓĐŽǍ Ǖɣǂ T!ƒ ǂǒŃƓƻ ǂǒƻP ČƵ ǂĐǍ ǀƧǍT ǁƓǀ ǍǍ
.ǂǒǇǒǌT !ƒǍ ǂǒƓǁǒǰƒ ƥǀ ƟƓ!ƒ KƒǍƥĐǇǁŽǒŽƓ ǀƒƥĐ
Ǖƻ ƒƥŃǰƒ ǀǰŔǋƽ ǒǑŔ ǕǑĐŽǍ ƥǌ!ƒ ýǁŽƒ ɣĐǍ
ƓǰǌŔǰ ČŔƒ ǂǒƱƷ!ƒ ǂT Ɠ !ƒ ČƵ KƓǍ ĐŽǁƨǒ !ƒ ǂĐŽǍǁŽ
ǂǍƿǍ ǂŽ ƒǍ ǂǒƱƷ ǂŽƓǰ ƇƓǰŽǍĐƻ ƥǌŔ ǀČŔƒǍ ǕƧǍǇƒ
.ǂĐǍǀǍ

ĐŽǀ ǕǂǒǀǍƒ ǂǒƱƷ!ƒ ǂŽƓǰ !ƒ ƇƓǰǂǁǰǀŽǀ ƙƙǍ
ƨǍƱƘǍ ǕǁŽǕ!ƒ ǂǒT!ƒǍ ǂǒƓǁŽ KƓƧǁŽ ýǂǀYƓ!ƒ ƒŔǋ
ǂŽƓǰ ƓǰƓǑǀ ČŔƒ ƨƒǍǂ!ƒ ǇǁǀČŔƒ KƓ ǀǁƒǍ ƥŃƓǁŽ
.'ǂ|ǒT !ƒ ǂǂƒƧŔTǕƒ ýǍƥƒ ýǁŽǇǍƓŔƒǍ ǕƱƷƒ

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

(٢)

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

(*) [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

ƚƿƈƫƌ KʻLƓ́ (Uʼ ƧŰƒ ƆƆƪ Kʻoƙ ƚǒƞĂlĂǒƞ!ƒ KʻƓǻƿƧƙƒ
ƚǒƸƈƒ ƚƿƈƫƒĂ Üƞƪ ƘǒƒƋ Ǐ ƉƶŽ ýǒǳƙ ǐ Ɗ ÜƗǒƧƕ Ǐ !ĂŰƒ
.ƚǒƑƋǆ Ƨƕ
LǒǒƒƧz!ƒ Lƺdž ƓƺƿŽKʻLƓĂ ÜǒƸƒ ƚƿƈƫƒ lƷNj
:KʻƓ́ Ʈ ƤƙKʻƪ Ǐ !ǫƊƫǂLƙ(ýƓǆŽĂ Lƺǒ ƿƚƞǰǳŽ
ƓǒƓǒǳŽ – ƆƓǒƞǂ!ƒ – ýǒƞƪ Ƙƒ – Ƨƍ!ƒ – ƚoƮ́ dž
.KʻƓƿǆƤ!ƒĂ lƧƒƿŰƒ –
Ŏ5čĕēč ƉƋ́ ƓƺƓǆƊƆƘƙǵKŎǂ ƚƿƈ!ƒ KʻnƺĂƙƿƿĂ
ƓƿƉƶǯ ƉǒŽĂ ÜƗLƫ|!ƒ ɣ Ƨƺ Ǐ ƙơ ƚƉǒǆ!ƒ ýƓǆ Lƺdž|ƱLǰǆ
.Ƨǒƺƒ ƚ|ƱLǰž
ƒƷNĂ ÜƤƒĂNǰƒ Ʊƪ Ă ýǒǳƒ LƓ ƚLƫ|!ƒ ɣ Ƨƺ Ŏ5
Űǫ LĂǂǒ Ű ýǒǳƒ yƿĂdž !ǫ ýĂƮ ĂƒĂ Üƿƈƒ ƪ Ʈ Ƥƙ
ƺƧƒĂƨ ǐ Ɗ 'Ƨ ǒƠƓ́ dž' ĂƊƚǒƧƓƤƕƿ ƺƧƒĂƨ!ƒ ƚƱƪ ƒĂƕ
KʻǒƓƘƿ KʻƓǒǂ YƧƨƕǂ dǆǰǆ ƮƿƕĂ (ƚǒƉǒǆ ƚƞƞƿƉǒƕƧǒƮ
.Uʼ ƧŰƒ ƆƆƪ Lƺdž ƫƤǆdž ƓǆƊǏ ƉǒĂƚƫƤǆdž KʻƓƫdž ƉƶŽ

čĔĎ

[illegible] (*) [illegible]

[illegible]

(*) [illegible]

[illegible]

LJDⱡƿƨʂƒ Ĭ ĐƶŽOƞŢ ǒĂ Ǖǀ ǚţ Ǖƒ ƴǑ|Lǩ Ǒǂ! ýŋLɋǆǂhƌƲ

ƴĐǪŽ LJDǎ ƧPDlƧdžǂdžĂ ..ƴǑ|!ƒ ƴƲ ĂdžLjƶ ǤǍĐǂ ǒlǂǒ

Lɉdžǂ ƵĂLŢ dǆ KǤǵƿǘ!ƒ Ʋ ƶhƲ ƥƧƥƶƦ ǂǒŤǤdǆ LǤǑƿ

ǕǤǭǂ LǍƃdǆ ĂDƲ ƧǕƒ ǑǑţ Ĭ ĐƶŽǂƦǒdǆ ĂD|| ǒƦ ǚhƥ

ǂ|ǑLɋǆ ǉƦǊǑƼ Ʃ Ǥƒ ţ, Ǥź ƥ! .ƥǒŋ Lɉdžýdžƒ ýǑƶƦǑƼ

ĂD..|| ǭǆƒĂ ƧĂǑǑ!ƒ Ĭ ĐƶŽ Dŋǆdžƶdžţ, ǒǒ ǕlƧǑƫƒ Ĭ ĐƶŽ

.ƔƒƧƹǕƒ ƧǕLɋǆDŋǆƶƨǒĂ ǕƔ ǒƶnǩƒ

ƴŋĂƧ Lǂ!Ă ǕǑƧT!ƒ ĐǆPƦ ƒ ƧƧ|Ƙ ǂǒǆhƥ ǑƼ

DǆƒĂ ǂŢ Ǥ ǕǂDŽdǆ ƥǒƶƘ Lɉdž ƥǒǭ ǊǕ ÝƧƒƧ|!ƒ

ýǤƧ ǊĂ ǑƼlƧdžLɉdžǂDŋǒǑŢDŽƒĂƧnŢ ƥĂ ǕLĂǒŢdž

LJDKhǒLǂ!Ă ǕTƥǤǆƒƧŋǗ Ʋ ƶhƥ YĂǑƘ..ǂǒǑƒ ǂƿƨʂƒ

Ĭ ĐƶŽǤǵ ǤdžDǂ!ƒ Ɣ ƧƹDLǤĂ ǕǊƵ ƧƘdžƨǒ ƽǑLɋǆ

:ǂƿƨʂƒ ƥƧǕ ƒĂǤǕDŋǆŢƥdǆƲ ƶhLǤ!

ǤĂţ hĐŽǒǵ ǊǆǤ DǆD.DǆLɉdž ƧƶLJ LJƥLɉ

..ǤǂƧƦ ǤĂŢŽƘĂ Ǒǂǂ

ǑLǤǆƶ!ƒ Đǒ!ƒ LJDƥƶhDŋŢŽǒ Dž.ǂƒƦǊƧĂŢ ƘǒýǊ

.!LǷƿƵ Ţ LJLɉdžǂDƦɋž ŋǩƒƥ

čĚĐ

ýǔP LJdž ǤĦƒ ČǗŏNj+ƺǤ˹ lƥǤźǫ ĂNjýo!ƒ LǤ̆

ƥǤn!ƒ LǰǤǤƒ LĎ+ǒǥŖƒ lƧħB!ǤůĎŽǤǫ ýǔP LǰǍ Ǚýdžƒ

.ĎNǰǒP NǤǤdž !ǫLǍǤnǰǍ ČǤǤ˹ Ɗ

ýNĎ Ǐ !ǫ ǤǰǒźƧ ƥoǩ +ǒơ˹ !ƒ +ǷƧƒ ƘŹƧT

Ǚýdžƺ ý‡! Ǐ ƱƺƘ ǑŖƒ ý‡Ǖƒ ƘǤǰǩ ƘƷźĂƲ Ă Ǚ|ƱLǰǅ

ý|Lǩƒ ǑƼ LǰǤŖ ǒ LĎǐ ǒƧ ĎžǕNǰǤǒ˩ NǤdžĎǤǒ Ǒ‡!

lǰŖ˩ǰƲLǰǤŖ ƒĂ ýhǕLǍǒǤǰ Ǒ!ǤǕƒ Ǥ‡ĎǤǑŖƒ ƻ ǒơƒdǤƲ

+źħƧĎ ý|Lǧ LĎ L‡dž ǐ Ħƒ ƽ ƧǍƨ!Ǥ ǕČǤ˹ hƲƻ ǒơƒdǰ

LǤ) ČǤź!ƒ ǑƼ lƥǤ Ǚƥoƒ Ă ƭ ƤT ý|L!jĎǒŖ˹ ƒ ƭ ǤT Ɗ

ǑƼ ĎǰĎNǰ!Ă ƒŖǤǤƥ dČ ĂĎĎČ lƧǤP +‡ƧT!ƒ ýdžǒƒŖNj

.(ƧǤǤƥ ěČČ ĂĎĚČČ Ǐ !ǫý˹ ƘƘLǤ lƧǤP ƧǒǍƘ

ǑĎǒǰžLĎƩ ǤĦƒ LJǒǍ Ǚ|ƛƒ ƘǤhƲƔ ĂĎǕƒ ƒŖ˩ǰƲ

+|ƛƒ ýǔP LǰǍ .ČǍ˹ ǐ ƊĎǰ LǍƧdž ǒǕ +ǒǤǍƒ +‡ƧT!ƒ

ǍdǰƒǍĎǒ LĎ+dǤhƲĎǰdžLǍƧƥǤƒ ýǰǤǍ ǙǒźǍŖƒ ƘǤhƲ

ǑƼ LǰĎǍƒ ƫ ǒ˩h+|ƱLǰǅ ýNĎLǰdžLǍƧǒ‡ ƽ oŖǤ ǕǤŖdž

ƘƧƼĂ LĎ+‡ƧTĎǍǤǤ˹ ƙƒ Ǥƥ+ LǤƼ.+ǒǤǍƒ Ʊƽ!ƒ +‡ƧT

Ɣ˹ ‡!ƒ LǤ L‡!Ă ǙƥǒźǤƽ ƱǤǰ LǰdžǤdž ƔǕ˩Ŗ˹ ƒ ČǤǍĎ

.ČǤǕƒ ČǗŏNjLǰǍƒ ƥǤŖ˹ ƒ LĎƧ‡Ǖƒ

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

***

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

ǈǺǈǼ) Ĭ !ǺǕƒ 2 ǒǈǰ ł ǒǼǼǼ ǸƙǰǰǰƒǰǑ ǾƒǍ łǒǒǼƒ ƥǍǹǰǰ!ƒ

.[*] (čĕēĎ ƧǒǼǼǰ– ǑǈǼǼƒ

– ǅǻž!ƒ ƒŖǋǰ ý‡ ƥǻƕƲ– ǨƒƧǼǼǰƠǗƒ ǨǂƧƥǅýǋǰ

ǈǅǈǕƒ ĦǰǰǮǍǀǈǰǼǂǂǍ ǖǎ ƧǈǰǰĦǨǼǼǼƠ!ƒ ƥǻǨǈǅǈƧǍƧư

yǳžǨǼǼ ǍǼǼǼǍ ǅǻłǅǻŽ!ƒ ýǼǼǻ ý|ơ ƟǼǼǼǼǼƲýǼǼƠǗƒ

.ǉƧǒƤǕƒ ǼǼǰ ǼǼǈƲǴǼǮǨǼƧƬ!ƒ

.ƧƬǻ ł !ǼǼƒ ýƬ ǭƒ ǑƼýǒƬ ǼǼƒ yǹƒƧ [*]

(٣)

ÜĜŹÜPdžƒŖNjLĵ ýzƷĜĂ ÜƧTĜdž ŎĿŲĂƒ ƧĜŽ Űƒ ƱƷĿj
(ǂĐŏŽ) ŎPčƧĜƒ ĐžŰƒ KĐdž ƥĂZĂdž ĐĂŏƒ ƒŖNjýɳĐĿŏŽ
ƧPĐŏĿĐ- KŰĂĜdž ýǂ ĐžŽĂ – ƧXĜ!ƒ ĜŋƥơĈĜƒ Ŀǂ!Ă
ƱƷ!ƒ ƧƥƮ ŏĿĐƥŰ ĿĵĂ ÜýčƧĐ- ĿĜŏĿjē ĿƵ ĜŋĂƮ Ă
ĭ ŰĂǂŏĿ"j ǂŏĜĂƮ !ƒ ǂĐƥŏƒ KŏƥŽ5 Üƥơdž ĐĂŏƒ Ŏ5
.Ĭ !ĂŰƒ ĿĂǂkĿĐƵ ƧT Ĭ ĐŽKĐŽơĂ . 'ŎƮ Ă5Ăɷ
ĐŏŽ!ƒ ĐĂŏƒ || !Ŗ Ŏ5ƫ ĜƵ ĭ Ŗƒ ǂĐŏŽ!ƒ ĐƥĜ ĿĵƮ dž
ƱƷŀɟǂĐƥŏƒ KĿġTĂ ǂŏĜŀƒ Ŏ5 ýƮ Ă ƥ! ..ƧƮ ǂ ɤĐŽ
ÜýĜ ĭ ĐĬ ĐŽĂ ..ýčƧƒɷ– ĿĜŏĿjčĐ Ŏ5 ŎĿŲĂƒ ƧĜŽ Űƒ
ĐžŽ – ŎŋƥÜŋčƧĜƒ Ŏ5 KŏƮ !ƒ ĿƥžɤŏƮ Ŀǂ ĐŏŽĐŽ|ĥƮ
.ŎĿŲĂƒ ƱƷ!ƒ ýdžKǂŏƒƧZ ǂĐƥŽýĂĐ- ĜƥPĐk

الفصل السادس

المندوب السامي.. والباشا

ÜK'Gĉ‡Rƒ Ư ƶhƥŏƶŖ LjÜK'Gǿơ! Ƨ ƥĂŖLjLƉĂɳƧD

.K'Gŕ ĂǴdƶ!Ăɳ ƧPcĬ !ǫǴƒƶhý|ŖLĄ

(١)

LjhK'ǤǴdĂ K'ŰǤ ƙƒ ýĂDK'Ţƥhčěƌƌ ƉǴ ŎƼ

ŎŖƒ) ƚĉ‡ƧŖƒ ƱǤ!ƒ ƚ‡ƧT ýλdžLjhĂ ÜǫƒƧƵ ƚdĂ‡ơ

– ýĂÜƒ LĄǴ ŎƼĂ (ƽƒƧƶ!ƒ ƱǤLjƚ‡ƧT ƥƶhuǴ K'ơhŢ D

ƇhŢ ŢĂ K'ƧĂƉĎƥ Ƨ ƥĂdƶ K'Lǵ ÜƉƶƒ || !Ŗ LjdžƧhŏŢžƥ

.Ƨ ŭP!ƒ ƉŢƶơ! ƥĂɳ!ƒ Ƨ ŏĂ‡ƙ LjdžƥhŰ

ýĂÜƒ LĄǴ Ďč Ĭ !ǫčČ LjdžK'ǴǴžƒ yŖƥ K'ƥƵ

ƚdŏƼ LjǴĂ ÜŎLǴŏƧhƥ ŎƍŢ!ƒ ƥdždƶ Ƨƒƥ ŎƼ ÜƧhŏŢžƥ –

ƒŖuƴ Ǵ (ƽƒƧƶ!ƒ ƚdĂ‡ơ ǤƒƧƨĂ Σ ŏƒƧ) ǤǴuŎdžǴƒ LjŢ Ǵ

ƉƒƧdžŎ!ǴdžNjdĂ ÜK'Gŕ ĂǴdƶ ƚLjƉĂƥɳ!ƒ ýĉ‡TŖƒ Ljdž

ƥŏTƧ Ŏ!ǴdĂ (ýǤƷTÜƒĂ K'ŭŢ ƒĂdƶ ƧǿĂ) || hŎɳ NjǴƥ

ƧPÜƒ ɣLǴ!ƒ ŎƼ LjǴĂ Ü(ƚŏƥƶ!ƒ ƧǿĂ) || hŎLjĉ‡!ƒ Ŏ!Ǵ

ýdĄĂ‡!ƒ Ĭ !ǫƚƼǴƴ ÜǴuNjLƥžƶ ƧŖ dƶĉ‡ƧŖƒ ƚ‡ƧT!ƒ ýλdž

LjǴ K'Gŕ ĂǴdƶ ƚƥƒǴžƧƥŢ Ĭ ƉĂ ÜLƒĂ ƧŖ dĂ ţ ŏǴ

NjƥĂdžýƙơŏ Σ hĂƥ ĭ ƧLNjŎLǴŏƧhƥ ŎƍŢ!ƒ ƥdždƶ ƚdŏƼ

.ǴƶƒƧĂ ŢǴƒƧ ÜŎƶŏŢ!ƒ

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

|| !Ř ẏďǍ" ..(Ϸ ơ!Ǵ ǅƒǅƥǕ ƒ ƒŘ Ŋ ǰ ƶ ƕ ǰ ƒŘǴǍ ..ǄǍŽ) .[(*)] "Ŋǰ

ǴǍ ǅ ǴǰǱ Ķ ƒǅ ďǍŘ ďǅ ǀ ǅ ƒ ƨ Ǎ! Ķ Ǉǰ ǂ ǂ ǅ Ķƒ Ʊ ǂ!ƒ ǂ ǂ ǅ Ƭ Ǉǂ ƽ

ǰ Ŋ ǅ Ǚ Ǉ ǅ Ǌ Ǩ Ǵ ǅ Ǆ ǴŘ ǰ ƥ ǂ ďǴ ǅ ǰ ƒ ǍŽ ẏǂ ƥ Ǐ Ǆ Ž Ķ |ǂ Ǎ

!Ŋ ǰ Č Ǐ ƺ 5 ǂ ƥ ǰ Ǆ ƕ Ǆ ǰ Ǆ Ǎ ǅ ǰ ƺ ơ Ǵ Ǐ ƨ 8 Ř ǰ Ǆ Ǎ Ǉ Ʈ ƥ ǂ ƺ

|| !Ř ǂ Ǎ ǂ Ǔ Ŋ Ǵ Ʊ ǂ!ƒ Ǚ Ǵ ǰ ƶ ǅ Ǵ ď Ǉ Ǆ || !Ř **.ǚ ǰ Ǆ ǅ ǅ ȸ**

Ǆ ǂ!ƒ ǂ Ǆ Ž Ǉ ǂ ǂ ƞ ǅ!Ǵ Ǎ Ǚ ǅ ơ!ƥ Ǐ !ǫ Ɣ ď Ǵ ǰ ǂ Ʊ ƒ Ǎ ƕ Ŋ ƥ ư

ǂ ǂ ǅ Ƭ Ŏ 5 Ǆ Ʈ ơ Ǉ ď ǅ ď Ɵ Ǵ Ǆ Ǐ Ǆ Ǉ Ǎ Ǆ Ž ǒ Ǚ ƶ Ǎ

ẏď ƕ Ǉ Ǝ ǂ ď Ǵ ƒ Ɵ Ǵ Ǚ ƒ Ǉ ǂ ƒŘ Ŋ ǰ Ǐ Ǆ Ǎ" .."ǂ ǂ ǅ Ķƒ Ʊ ǂ!ƒ

ƒ ǅ ù Ř ǅ ǰ ǅ Ǉ ƕ Ķ Ǵ ǖ ƶ!ƒ Ķ ď Ǉ Ǒ Ķƒ Ǎ ď ǅ Ǉ Ǵ ǂ ǒ ǅ ƒ Ķ Ǉ ǂ [(*)]

Ǉ ǒ ǅ ù ƶ!ƒ ƽ ơ Ǐ Ǆ Ž Ķ Ʈ Ǉ ƥ ƽ ƒ ǅ ƶ!ƒ Ŏ 5 ý Ǎ ǅ ǅ Ǵ ǅ ƒ Ŏ 5 Ǵ Ǉ ǅ Ǎ

Ÿ Ǎ ù ď ǅ ď Ž Ǉ ď (%ĎČ) Ǉ Ǝ ý | ǒ Ǚ Ǵ ǅ Ķ ǂ ǅ Ƭ!ƒ Ǆ Ǆ Ŏ 5 ǂ ǂ ǅ Ǵ ď Ǝ Ŏ 5

ǂ ù ď ǅ Ǆ ǂ ù ď Ǎ ƒ Ķ Ǵ ǂ Ǚ ƒ Ǉ ď Ž ǂ ǒ ǂ Ǚ ƒ | ƒŘ Ŋ ǰ Ķ ǅ ƕ ǅ ƒ ƥ Ǎ . Ǆ Ǚ ƒ

ǂ ù ƛ ù ƛ ƒ ƶ ƒ ǅ Ʊ ù! ǂ ď Ǆ ǅ Ʈ Ǎ Ʈ Ǉ Ǉ Ǆ ƒŘ Ŋ Ǐ Ǉ ǰ Ǎ Ǚ Ǉ ǒ ƒ ǅ ƶ!ƒ ǂ ď Ǎ ǂ ơ Ǆ Ž

Ǆ Ǎ ƛ Ƭ ù ƕ ď ƒ Ř ù Ŋ ǰ Ķ ư 5 Ķ ǂ ǅ Ƭ!ƒ Ǉ ǂ!Ǎ .ƽ ƒ ǅ ƶ!ƒ – ƒ ǅ Ř ǰ – Ǵ Ǉ ǅ 5

Ƭ ù ƕ ď Ķ ƥ ǅ Ǎ ď 5 č ĕ Ď ď Ǆ Ǵ Ž ǂ ù ƶ ƥ Ǎ ď ǂ ǒ ǂ Ǚ ƒ ǂ ƺ Ǵ Ʈ ƥ ǅ Ķ ƺ Ǎ ƒ ǅ

Ǐ ù!ǫ Ǆ ǰ Ʈ !ƒ ǅ ƥ ù Ʈ ǫ Ǐ ù Ǆ Ž ǰ ǂ Ķ|Ǆ Ž Ǉ ǂ!Ǎ (ďƉ – Ƿ ǂ ǅ Ǵ ď

ǅ ù ǒ Ķ Ǵ ǅ ù Ƭ ý ǂ ù Ƭ Ŏ ù 5 Ǵ ǰ ǂ Ǉ Ķ ď Ǉ Ķ ƥ Ǎ ƒ Σ ǂ Ǉ Ŏ 5 Ǎ Ǚ ƽ ƒ Ǎ Ǚ ƒ

ƽ ù ơ ǎ ǅ ù Ƥ Ǚ ƒ ƥ ù ď Ǵ Ķ ƕ Ʈ Ŏ Ķ Ǵ Ǎ Ǚ ǅ ǰ Ǆ ǅ ƥ Ʈ ķ Ǚ ï Ǆ Ǚ ď Ǹ Ǵ ď ž

.Ÿ ƒ ƨ Ǉ Ǆ Ž ơ ď ž ƛ Ǎ ư Ǎ ď ƒ Ř Ŋ ǰ ý Ǔ ƥ Ǎ .ǂ ǂ ǅ Ǵ ď Ǝ Ŏ 5 ƽ ƒ ǅ ƶ!ƒ

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

***

[illegible]

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

(٢)

(مستعجل للغاية)

Ŏ5 ŒĺŊ‡Ʀ ƥƨƒĂ!ƒ ɫƶƱƿ ĎĐ Ŏ5 ƨƓɗƌǅƒ ƺơ - č

.ɫǒƥƐǕƒ ɫơƒǕ Lƺɗǯɗ) lƥƓɗǯ

Ŏ5ɫǒƒƧƶ!ƒ ƠƇ ɗǯ ĂĐɫɗǍ‡ơ!ƒ ƺĂ|ơ KˇǒǷ - Ď

%ĎČ ɫǒƺ! ɫ‡ƧT!ƒ ýƓɗǯΣ ƻƺ Ŏ5 || ƒƧƘTǕƒ

"Ăɗǯ Lƒƺ" ɫǒƥƐƒ LƺɗžĔ lƥƓɗǯ ɣɳĂɗǯ

.Kˇǒ!ƓǶ⌈ Ɓ!ƒ

Ŏ5 ŒĺŊ‡Ʀ ƥƨƒĂ!ƒ ɫǒƶƧƺƒ KˇƓƧT!ƒ ýǒƾ[k - ď

ƺƒƧƶ!ƒ Ŏ5 ɫǒƥƐǕƒ ɫơƒǕ Lƺɗžɗď lƥƓɗǯ

.ɫǒƒƧƵ KˇƓƧT‡

....

....

LƺĎĭ ĐƵƺ ƺĂƙɫ‡ƧT!ƓĨ !ĂǕƒ ɫƱ|L!ƓǶ ĐǯǑƓǯƺƓĐ

ɫɗǍ‡ơ!ƒ ýơƙ LƺĎĭ ƻĐ Ē lƥƓɗǯ Ŏ5 ƓƺƓɗžŎ5ɫɗǍ‡ơ!ƒ ĐǍƙ

ǍƦ ǒŎƦƒ ɫƶƱƿ ĎĐ ù!ƒ ƱƺƇ ƺƱƓƺǯ Ŏ5ɫ‡ƧT!ƒ ýơɗž

LƺĎNƺƦ KˇƥĂ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƱƧƘTk ƓƺƺĂ Ǘɫ‡ƧT!ƒ ƨƓƘƤƒ ƓƺĐŽ

lƺƦƺƺ ĐƵƺ ŎƦƒ) ƨĂɗǯƒ yǒɗǯ Ŏ5ɫɗǍ‡ơ!ƒ LƵ Žǒ‡Ă LĂ‡k

ɫɗǍ‡ơĐŽ ɗĂ ǕƓƺ yǒƺ KǕƥɦyǒɗǯ LĂ‡k LƺĂ (ƺƱƓƺǯ

ĎČČ

ȡƨȵȡǐǑȵƫ ƮƊƨ ƧƮ ƦƒǑƼɫ!ǍȡƒƷơ ȽƊǏ ƮƊ ƇǑƮ ǁ!ƦȽȡž
.(ϴ.Ƴ– ý‡T

ǑƼ ƷƒƧƶ!ƒ ƷǍǀơ ȽƊ ȡȵƦƼ ɫǒǬƒ ɫƱǀȽƒ ǤǍ

ǛǊɫȽǍȡž ȡž%ĎČ ɫǒǥ! ɫ‡ƧT!ƒ ýǤž∑ ƮƊ ǑƼ ǁƒƧƦƮǛƒ

ɫȡǍ‡ơ!ƒ ǤƒƧȵƶƒ ǑƦƒ "ǍȡƧ ȽǤ" ɫǒǥƒ ɣȵǍȡžǁ!ƦǍ

ǤȽž ƧƮȡȡž ɫǒǍȡƒ ǨǤǒǥǛƒǍ ǨƒȡǊǤȡž ȽȡžɫǒǤǑƧ!ȡ

Ǐ !ǫƒƦǓȽǍ ɫǒǥƧƶ!ƒ – ɫǒȡǑȵǍǛƒ ȡǊǤȡž ȽȡžČ ǀǤȡž ǑƼ

(ĒĐ – ǍĐ– Ǒȵ) ȡȡȵǓȡȡž ǑȡƮ!ƒ ȡȡžȡž ɫȡƷƼ ɣǤ

ɫȡƷƼ ĐǤȡž !ǫǊȡŽĎǏ ƦƒčĕĎĐ ∑ ƧǤŽĎĐ ǑƼ ǑƮȡȡƒǍ

Ƚȡž ǀǤȡž ǑƼ ǀƧǍ‡Ʀȡž ɫ‡ƧT!ƒ ȽƊȽȡǒ ǛǤƒƧƨǍƒ ∑ ǒƧ

Ǐ ȽȡǍ Ǜč‡ƧƦƒ Ʊǥ!ƒ ɫ‡ƧT ǤȡȡƮ ǀǒȽǤ ǍȡƧ ȽǤ ɫǒǥƒ

ɫǒǥǛƒ ǀȡƦǊȡ ǍƮ ȽȡǀǤƒƧȡžǨȡžĐɫ‡ƧT!ƒ ǀȡƦǊȽƊǁ!Ʀ

ǔƼƒƦ!Ǎ ǛǤǀȡž ƧƤĎ ĐžŽȡǤŽǑȵƧǨ ȽǍȡǤǍ ȡơ Ǐ ĐžŽ

ǑƼǤ‡!Ǎ ..ǤǍȡ Ʒơ!ƒ ƒƦǊýǍȡɫ‡ƧT!ƒ Ư Ƽ! ƒƦȡȵž ƧȽ

ȽȡɫǒǍȡɫȡǔŽ ȡȵǨɫǒǤǑƧ!ȡ ɫȡǍ‡ơ!ƒ ȽƊȡȵȽǊǊƒƦ ǨǍƒ

ƨǤȡǛƒ ɫǒǥƒ ȽȡžČ ǀǤȡž ǑƼ ǀƧƒǍƒ ɫȡǍ‡ơ!ƒ ɫƮ ơ

Ǜ‡ƧTĐǤȡž ∑ ƮƊ ǑƼɫǒǥƧƶ!ƒ ɫȡǍ‡ơ!ƒ ǁƒƧƦTƒ Ʒơ ȽȡǍ

ĐžǓǑ Ʒơ!ƒ ƒƦȵǁƮ ȡǤƒ Ǐ ĐžŽɫȽǊǊƒŽƧƒƧT ǫ ȽƊȡǍ ƧǨǍ

ĎČč

Ƨu ŏ Ǥďǆǅǆ̄ŘNǞ – K'ǤĐǅŽ̄y/ƨŪƒ ǑĿǆk – ǤńǩŢ ơ ƸƊŏǆǅ ǭĿķj

ă ƧPŪƒ ƚmĵ!ƒ ĿǆǞ ƚmĵ Ŀǆǆ̄ŘNj. ƚǭƒƧz!ƒ ƚďǞƚơ!ƒ ƚŏǤǆŏ

Ŀƚďǆžƨǭ ƚƚƧT!ƒ Ǒ5 ƆƇƒ ďǆ K'ƒŘ ýǞďƒ YǤǆǫ ĿƊă Ƨk

ǤďǆƠ|Ŀƒ ljŘNjǏ ƊžžƧƒƧŢ Űƒ ĿƊǭǩzǩǞ ÜƧu ǤŃ!ƒ K'pǞƚƒ Ǒ5

. K'Ǥ Ǟ̆ǤǆǆYǤ|ĿƒjǏ !ǫǏ ǩǆŏ

ƚďǞƚơ!ƒ ƚŢ ơ Ŀǆƚpǚz ýpƊă Ƨk ǚ5 ƚĿŋĿƒŽǤǆ

ǤǆKĿǆž Ǥǆ Üƚ ƧT!ƒ Ǒ5 ǤǆƒƧKTƒ ƽơ ĿǆǞ (ǑĸǤǞƧ!ƒ)

Ǒ5 ƚďǞƚơ!ƒ ƽơ ĿŪ ŰǞďǆ Ŀǆ ƚǭǆƒ ƒ ǍŢ Ŀj||!Ř

Ǒ5 K'ǎ!ƒ ƧǤǆ ƒ ƽơ ƚƚƧTƊŽǤǭĿǆŽĿǆ ƐTǤjǑĸǤǞƧ!ƒ

ĿǆǞ ǑĸǤǞƧ!ƒ ĿǆuǤǆj ƽƧ5 ŰǞ ÜyŢ Ǟďǆǅ ǩǆǆzhǑĸǚǞ

YƒƧƨ!ƒ Ŀǆž ƚďǞƚơ!ƒ ǤǆǞŘ k Ǒĸƒ ɣƒƒƧu !ƒǞ ƧǞŋŪƒ

ƚŢ ơ!ǤƯ ƧŪƒ ƊǆǤǆ ƒǞ ǤǆǞDǆǤƒjǤĐ ĿƚǚďǆǞ

ƚǑǆǆ ý|ŏ K'ǎ!ƒ ĿƊǭǩzĿjŰǞ ŰǤǆǭǞ ƚǭ ďǆ!ƒǞ ƚǎTz!ƒ

ƚŢ ơ ƚďǞƚơƊŽǞƚŏŰ Ǐ ǩơ Ư ƧŪƒ ǞƊǤǆ Ŀǆ lƧǞƠPǞ

ƚďǞƚơ!ƒ NǤǩǭǏ Řƒ Ơƨ!ƒ ǤǆǞ ÜǩƧǤǆ ƒ ǤƒƧǞ Ŀǆǆ̄Řmƚ

Ǒĸƒ ǤǆǤǆǞ ǤǆƒǞďǆ Ư Ǟz ĿǞƚǑ5 ƚƚƧT!ƒ ƟǤǆƊ Ŀǆž

ĿǞƚ ǩƚōŏ Ǥďǆ . Ůǫ K'Ţ ǒ ƚƚƧT!ƒ ƧǞďǆǑ5 ǤǆƧŢ k

Ŀǆžĸǆƒ lǤǆ ýǤǆ Ʃ Ʈǆ Ǒ5||ƒƧKŢŮƒ Ƨǭ ǞNjǑĸǤǞƧ!ƒ

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

....

....

[illegible]

***

– čĕĎĐ ĐĢŹ KŮĞ Ţ ƒĂ KĢ ĂĢďžƑųĿĝĿǂ!Ă

ĺƧĂŢ !ƒ || ĐŽ Ƨďǰ ǂŏĞĻĴŎ5– Ĭ ʕ ĻĻĴĹĎŎǯŏǰŮ ŬčĕĎđ

KĢŢ ƤTĂ KĢ ĂĢďž ĻĢďžĐǂ!ƒ ǂǰƥŏ5 ĢĢŢžƧ Ŏƙƒ

ǂŏǂ5 ĺĂƥĻĶʕ ŏ ƧĂďǰ ĺĵŖŊĵŎ5 KĢ ĂĢďĵĂ . ĻųƦ ĂĢďž

KĢƦ ĂĢďž ŬŢ Ŭƒ ǂŋơ!ƒ ɣơĢ ĂĐǓ ơ!ƒ Ģǰ5 ƧŢ ƙǰ

ǂùŋŏƙĄ ŭă Ăù ƿ Ļƥ hƳƒƧùŢ ĻƵ ƧŏǂƙƧĂďǰ ĺĵŖŊĵŎ5

ă Ă!ƒ ĺĵŖŊĵĻƒƨĂŨ ŢĢžĻĵ ĻĂǂK ĻĎŏǫ ĻǂďžŮ KĢ ĂĢďž

.YƒƧŢ !ƒ Ŏ5

***

ĭ ƧĻŊĵǂďǰ5 ƴʕ ƧĐčĕĎđ ƧǰƧ5 – ƱĢ ē Ŏ5

ĻǰĢŢ ĢP ǤƒƨĂƒ Σ ǰƧ Ĭ !ǫŬĎďǰ!ƒ ƥďžďž ŬΣ ŏĂƥ

ǂǂƧƙƒ ƱĵĻ!ƒ ǂǂƧT ƨĢďž ĻĦhǂŏŢž!ƒ ĺĵƧŬĻǂŋĵĂ Ŋ5

Ŏ5 ǤĢ ƥĂ ŬǤƒƨĂƒ Σ ĐŽĂ || ĐǰǂĬŭŋ ĢǰĐŽ ƴĐŽ Ŏǂ!

:(d) ɣĢP!ƒ ƒŖŊĵ

Ģǰǫ ĐŏďžŎƙƒ ŬǰĢ !ƒ ǂ!Ģ!ƒ Ĭ !ǫ ĻŮƒ ý|ƙĎ

ƽ ĐŽĢĵĢƒŽĂ ĢĵĂďžK ƥĎƥ ƥĂƥơ!ƒ ǂĻĵ! Ļǫ. ĐǂďǰƧ5

ɣĐŽ ĂŢ Ƥhǂŏƒž!ƒ ǂďǂơ!ƒ ƧƒƧƿ Ĭ ĐŽǂďŽ ǂŏĎ

ƒǫ ŊĎƧhžŏ ŊĎǫǂǂƧƙƒ ƱĵĻ!ƒ ǂǂƧT Ļďž ĐĵďĵžƧĢďǰ

ĎČđ

[illegible]

[illegible]

Lǂdžźǚ ǍŚT ǂǒDLǰdžǂ ǒǰŚz!ƒ ǂ!ǍƥDŽ|ŞǍdžƥTDǑNjǂǘǂŚŔƒ

."ǴǰDŽŽýǍ[ơ!ƒ

ydž– ǴǰDŽŽǴǂhɔ– ǴǴǴǒŚhɔLǰHhƠr ƒǍ ƥǒƥnƙ ƒŔNǰǍ

.ǴƒǑTdž !ǴǑLǰdžƥr ǴǰǓ 2 |Ŗ Ǎ Üǂ ŚT!ƒ

Ǐ !ǫ KDŢŽǍ Lǰơ Üǯ ǒơŔƒ ǂLŋ! LǰǂǂǢ ǂ|ǒơ!ƒ ǑǢǍ

ǑǢKŽŚTǍ ǕčěĎď ŚǒǴǴ– ǑLǴƒ LǰǍLǴ Ďē DǍǒ ýŢ Ǎdž

Ơr ƒƒ Üý[Ǎdž ǂǒǕǍ ýǰhŖ džLǰ LǰǕǰǍdž Ɣ ƒǍ ŋŖ ƒ

|ǰŔNjǴǴhǒǔz5 ƠǒŽk Lǰ DǒǕƒ ǂhǐ z LǰDǂ ǒǰŚz!ƒ ǂdǍǂơDŽ

"ǂǘǂŚŔƒ ƱǮ!ǰ ǂǂŚT" ǯƒŚz!ƒ ƠǴǰž DŽǴžǯ ƒŚzDŽǒǕǍƒ

YƨǴǰdž ǂǒǕǍƒ |ǰŔNj ǑǢ ƱǮ!ǰ LǰǴdžLǰ ǂ ơ!ǴǰŖǴǰž

ǑǢ ǴƒŚƨǍƒ Σ DǰŽýdžƒ |ǰŚǒǍ ƱǮr !ƒ ƒŔNjKơƙǍ .ǴǰDŽŽ

:ŚƒŚ|!ƒ ƒŔNjŚƥ[ŢǍ ŚǒǰŚhǢ– ƱǴǴ ĎĒ DǍǒ

ƱǮ!ǰ ǂǂŚT LǰHhŽ ŚƙzkǓ ǴǰǒǕ ǒǰŚz!ƒ ǂdǍǂơ!ƒ Lǰ"

ǕŽƥdž ƥŽǍƒ Ǐ DŽŽKzDŽž ƥǍ ƨǴǰž DKdž ƥǂǘǂŚŔƒ

ŚǒǰŚhǢ ĎĚ ǑǢ ƠŽǒdž ǂǘǂŚŔƒ |ŚƒƨǍƒ Σ ǒŚ Ɣ Ǵǂ ǑǢ

ƒŔŋǰɔǴǢDŽƥzŖ džǑNjǍ ǕǑLǴǒŚhǰ Śǒ[!ƒ Ǐ !ǫ čěčĐ

Ǵǰƙ ǑŔƒ ƱǍŚT!ƒ Ǐ DŽŽǂǂŚT!ƒ ǯ ŞǍk LǰDƱŚThɔ– ƥŽǍƒ

Khǰ ýǒŋǰhƔ ƨŚkǓ ǂǒǰŚz!ƒ ǂdǍǂơ!ƒ Lǰ.ǯ ƒŚz!ƒ ǂdǍǂơ

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

الفصل السابع

النفط.. والاستراتيجية العليا للدولة

(١)

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

***

Ɨǒůǆźƹ ɣƨơ Kƶɲǻ KǦǻǧȥƞƱ!ƒ ǐ ƙơ KǦǻǭŢƶ!ƒ ĦĿǆž

ǎ ƧƤƊKƶƺƸƪƒǺ Ǘǻ ƧǂǷ ýǍƥɦ KƱɦƝǺ ǗKǦƧǍƲƒƧɦǒǆǯKǕƮ

ƧǍǬk ƗǨƒƧǨŢǛƒ ýǍƥƒ ĿǆžƗƵǍǆžǆžKǂǩƶǨǍ ǗǆǮƒ ǐ !ǫ

ƗǒǦǭƒƧ KƒƧǍǐ KơɳĿǍ ǗǒǍƥƒ KǦǖƶ!ƒ ǑƼǦǩǆƶƲ ƒŘǒǍǨ

ǗǀƘǦƼ!ƒ KƒƧǒǯƦ ǆǮ ǀǦŢǍ KƒƧǒǯƦ ǆǮ ĿǆžƥǍƶ ǑƼ

ǦǨƱĿǆžǑƼǍ .ơǀǫ ..ǑƮ ǦƮ !ƒ ƝǛǀƦƮ ƒ ǐ ƊƵžýƮ ơ ǑƥǦƒǍ

ǗǮ ǖơǗƒǍ ƥƶƒǍ!ƒ KǒǕƮ Ƽ ǐ ƧǍǨƒ ƥǆǮ ƥƵǦƮ k ǗǒǨƶ!ƒ

ǀǦƥɦKƬɦǗǒƶɳƧ!ƒǍ ƗǒǦƧɦǒǆǯƒ ƠǦƮ ǆǮǨKǦǒǩǆǨƒ K!ƒǍǨǍ

KǦǨƲ ƗǒƊǩǯƒ ǂǍǒ!ƒ ƊǆǮ!ǰ KɲǰǍǍ ǗKƧŢǨƒǰ ƊǍƩƩ ǒǍƮ !ƒ

.Ɨǒƴ ǦǦǦǒŢǍ ǗǯɳǍǆž

Ɗǯ ƗǒǨǰǍƒ ƽƒƧƶ!ƒ ǀƧǍǨ KƧɳǕƒǰ ǗǰƦƝǰýǂ ƱƮ ǍǍ

ĿǆžƲ ǍǦǨk ĿƊKƥƒƧŢǍ ƱǕ!ǰ KƒƧǦǨơƒ KɲǰƒǍƼ ǗčěđĚ

KɲǰǍǍƼǗǒǰƒƧƶ!ƒ Ɨ!Ǎƥƒ ĿǰǍ ǦǂǰɸǖƶƗ!ƒ ýǂǒƝǰýǰƥƶkýɳƊ

ǗčěĎƊ Ɗǯ Ʋ ǍǦǆǯ ƥƼǍƒ ƝǰǍǍ Ǧǂž – ǦǨǩž– Ʋ ƼƧ!Ǧǒ

ĚČ ƊǰǍ ĿǍĿǦƒ ƧƥƮ ŢǍ ǯǒƧŢǨƒ ǐ !ǫ ƽƒƧƶ!ƒ ǭǆ! ĿǰǒǍ

ǐ ƊǍŽKǦƧŢ!ƒ KƧƮ ƊǗǆǰǍǍ ƝǰƧƊǐ ƊǍŽƝƒǦǦ ! ƒǨǂǨ

Ɨ!Ǎƥƒ KǦŢƮŽǯƲƤǒĿƊĿǂǒžǗ ĿǦǂ ǦǀǰǐƊǍ ǗƲ Ƽ!ƒ

.ƗǒƊǯǰ

KĠ [illegible] Ü [illegible] ƒ ǎ Ă|!ƒ L [illegible] |Lǖƒ LĴDŎǿŢ

KĠ [illegible] T!ƒ Kƶɳ T čĕđĔ [illegible] ƒ [illegible] !ƒ [illegible] Ţ ŎŔƒ [illegible]

ljŖNj [illegible] LĴD [illegible] Ă L [illegible] L‡!Ă Ü2 [illegible] Ă lƧĂ [illegible] Ĭ [illegible]

ŎŔƒ – Ŏ[illegible] !ƒ 2 [illegible] KĠ [illegible] čĕēĎ [illegible] ŎƼKĠ [illegible] T!ƒ

.2 [illegible] čĕđĔ [illegible]

Ɨ ǚƛ [illegible] KĠ Ă [illegible] L [illegible] !Ăɳ!ƒ ljŖNj KŢ [illegible] !

[illegible] .Ă [illegible] – ƨĂ [illegible] – čē lƧĂ [illegible] Ţ L [illegible] KƒĂ [illegible]

Ɨ [illegible] Ăƒ Ɨ‡Ƨơ!ƒ ƽ!Ġ [illegible] L [illegible] ƒŖNj K [illegible] KƒĂ [illegible] !ƒ ljŖNj

ɤƵĂ [illegible] ƒ N [illegible] Ü [illegible] ƒ Ŏ [illegible] !ƒ Ɨ ƶ [illegible] ɤƨơ :Ɨ [illegible] ƒ

Ĭ !ǫčĕđĔ Ɨ [illegible] ƨĂ [illegible] L [illegible] ƒ lƧ [illegible] ƒ Kƒ [illegible] Ă Σ Ă [illegible]

.(č)čĕĒĔ Ɨ [illegible] ƨĂ [illegible] – čē

– ƨĂ [illegible] čē ŎƼ [illegible] ɤƨơ!ƒ Ĭ !Ă [illegible] ƒ [illegible] !

Ŏ [illegible] Ü ɤƨơ [illegible] !ƒ l [illegible] !ƒ Ġ [illegible] P Kƶư Ă Ɨ [illegible] ÜĂ [illegible]

lƧT [illegible] Ƶ [illegible] l [illegible] !ƒ ƗƱP KĽ [illegible] " [illegible]

Ʊ [illegible] ǫĂ ĭ ƧĂ [illegible] !ƒ Σ Ƨơ!ƒ KƒĂ [illegible] Ĭ [illegible] Ư Ġ |Lǖƒ Ɨ [illegible] ŎƼ

L [illegible] ƶ!ƒ ƽ [illegible] !ƒ L [illegible] Ɨ‡Ƨ [illegible] !ǫ Ɨ [illegible] Ü [illegible]

Ü [illegible] ljŖNjŎƼ L [illegible] ƽ [illegible] !ƒ L [illegible] P [illegible] Ă ÜL [illegible]

Ɨ [illegible] ƧĂƧư ƕƧ [illegible] L [illegible] || !Ŗ L [illegible] Ă

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

Lǰdžƨnǰŏ ƥp Dǯnǰ ŎƼ K'dǯ ĎŎƦǰ ɫǒƨ‡ʅ ƶ!ƒ ƧƮ Ǥƶ!Ǵ

.Ɵǘʅ !ƒ ǀǍ|ɦɫƱĎǯ ƧǤƒoƒ Ĭ !ƍ LǍƶʅ ŏ LǍƨdǯdžǤǰǰɦ

LǰƨPc'ɫǒnƮ ƠƘk ƥp – ǤǰƦ ƥơ ŎƼ – ɫǒƨǍƛƒ ɫɯ ǤƦǕǰǍ

Ɣǘ|ǰǰŎƼƲ Ǥ'|ǕǰƒƧƒƨ‡kƒǍǍǤǒ Ŏ‡! ǗǍ‡ƨƘŏ ĎǯLǰdǯ

.Ʋ ơdž Ƨ‡ʅ Ƶ

ɫơĎǯdž Ĭ ƥơƦƒ ƒƦNǰ‡ ƶ!ƥ Ɣƨơ ǀƥǤƥ K'nǰǰǍ ƥpǍ

ĦdžƧǍƛƒǍ Ɣƨơ!ƒ NǰǰǍ" ƥ! ɫ|ɦǤ!ƒ ǀƧǒdǯ ƔƧǤƦƒ ý‡ɦ

ŎƼ LǰǬ ǤĎLǰdžǰdǯǗơĎǯƧǍƮ ɦǍ ǕǀƧǍƛĎǯǍǕƒ Dǯƒ

.(ɫơĎǯǯ K'ƒǍ|!ƒ ýǤdž

ƔLnǰ Ĭ !ƍ Ǥǰ ţ ǒnĎǯ ƨơ!ƒ ǀƥǤƥ ƨǒƶk :Ĭ !ǍǕƒ

.ǀƧdǯdǯǍ ǀƧdǯǯǍ ɫNǍƬdǯ ƧƮ Ǥƶ!ƒ LǰdžǰƧǒnǰK ydž

Lǰɦɫdǯ!ƒ ɫǒƒƨƘǕǰǍ ɫǒǍ!ƒ ɫƼǤƛƒǍ Ɣƨơ!ƒ ƏƥǤdžƧƬLǍ

ŎƦƒ ɫǒƨ‡ʅ ƶ!ƒǍ ɫǰƥdǯ ƱƒǍɯ !ƒǍ Σʅ Ǖƒ yɯ ǍǍ ǕNǰɦƦdž

ƥɯ Nǰǰ ơƦǍ ǕNǰǍ ýdǰĎĬ ĎƵNǤnƒǍ ɫǰǰk LǰdžNǰdž

Lǰnǰ!ƒ ŎƼ ǕNǰǯǤǤǰ‡ƦƒŎƦƒ K'ǤsLǰǍ K'ǤƧơLǰǰƒ

LǤdž Ǎ ..(ɫǒƨ‡ʅ ƶ!ƒ ɫǒƮƒƧ|Ʀ ƧǕƒ) Ƨdž ŎƼǤƶ!ƒǍ Ŏdžǰƒ

ǗƔƨơ!ƒ ǤǰǍ|ŏ ŎƦƒ ɫǒƨƬ!ƒ ɫ‡ƨơ!Ǥ ýdǰ!ƒ Ƶ !ǤƦƒ

Ďčē

ƚǋƿǆŬ ǑƼĂ ï ƧĂǭƒ ƇĿĥĵƥ ǑƼ Ǫŏŏƭ !ƒĂ ýǤƺƾƒ ƝĳǒĈĵ ǭĂ

.ƚǒǆĂ!ƒĂ ƚǆŲĂƒ ƘǤǆǆĵĺƺ

ï ưĂƺƒĂ ƻ ƊƿƎƒ ƳǤŕ ĂƊï ƊƶƷǤŕ |!ƒ ǑǊĵ:ƚǆǬƒĂ

ï ƊƶƷƝĵƃǆĿƙĂ ÜǒŏƲ ǤĺƺƥĂǹ!ƒ ýǚƤ ƫ ǒŋ!ƒ ǑƼ ƘƋƬĹǑƘƒ

ƚǒǤŕ Ŀƒ ƝƒƧƥĂ ƝƒƶǆĂ ƝƃǤƥƘ ƔǆǤƭƊƨǒĂƱƘĂ ƚǮƥơ Σƪ Ɗ

ƚǒĂƥ Ƙƒƥǆǆƺ ƚơƫǆƲĿĵƥǆĂ ƝǚĕƬƘ ĺƥǤĂ Üǒƺƒ Ă

.'ƚǮƥơĂ

ƚǆǆĵƺĂ ÜǤǆƭ ĹǤ ĹǆǆǆĵƺĹƃǤǊĵƽǆƥƘ ĹƊǑƍ

ĺƥǤƃƊǅƙǤ!ƒ ƟƧƬ!ƒ ï ƊƶƷƇĤƲ– ƔƊǆƘ ƘƒƦǤŏï !ĂǕƒ

Ŀƺ ƚ ǆƥơ!ƒ ĹƂ || !Ʀ'' ƒƥŋ ĺƥǆƺǆĂ ƚƊǆƱ ƖƧǆ ǆƶ– ƚǆƺ!ƒ

ǑƼ ƳƧƪ ƘƒĂƊǕƥƥŋ ï Ăƥ ƫ ǒŋ ƇĿĵĂ ƊǬ!ƒ ƫ ǒŋ!ƒ ýơ

Ŀƺ ƒƦǆĂ ƥƶƘǒǕƫ ǒŋ!ƒ ǑƼ ƽǤĹƒ ƚƺƪ ƒĂ ƘƒƧǒƶƘ ƇƒƧŋƍ

ï ƧĂǭ ƻ ƥĂǆƶĹƺ ƧƙƶǒǕĂ ÜǒƶĂư ĂǆƺĂ ƚǒƊƶƺ ƘƒƧǒƥƘƒ

ƽǆǤƘ ƘǤǆƦƶǆƶ ƖƧǒƥ ƚǆƥǆƶï ƊƶƷï ĂƱĿǒ ǤĺƺǕƥŋ

ï !ƍ ƻ ǤŕǑ ƊǤƺ ƔƥƲ || ǤǆĵĦǤƦǤǆƶ ..'ƥĂƬĿǆƺ Ʊ Ƨƺ!ƒ

ƚƶǒǔ ĹƂ ƘǤǆƒĂƘƒĂ ƘǤǆƪ ơ!ƒ ĺǤƒƧǆƶƚ|ƊƶƺƔǤƪǕƒ

ƇĂƘƤƒ ƻ ƊƦƘ ǤǆǒǤƪƬĂ ǤǆơƊƶƚƶǒƱĂ ƚǒƧƭ ƺ!ƒ ƫ Ăŋ!ƒ

ĿƧ|!ƒ ƒƦǊĿǆƶ !ĂǕƒ ƚƊƶǆƺǑƼƫ Ăŋ!ƒ ƚƶǒǔ Ŀƺ ǤƪǤŕ

ĎčĚ

ɫǒǉǪ !ƒ ǀƧĂǮƒ ƧƒƧǆƦƒĂ ǕǬ ĂƧ!ƒ ǀƧĂǮƒ ǮǕǪƒǰ ǈǬ–
|| ǄŽǑ ǬƧ!ƒ ƟǕ !ƒ Ǉǂ ǂǄ5 – ýƟǆƶ ýǒ Ĭ ǄŽ
ɫzɯ hǎĂ ǄǄŽǮ ǒƧƒǨƒ ǮǄǄǕ ǑǨƒ ǕǑǬǇǂ :ţ Ăǒŋ!ƒ
ǨƒƧǂǂ:ǂ ǕǅĂǄǆžǀƧ ǄǆƶǨ ţ Ăǒŋ!ƒ ɫơǄǄǇǂ!Ă ǕǄǄ
ǇǆžǄǄǒĂ Ƨƒƒ!ƒ ǀƨŋǇĂ ǮǂǆǂĂ ǮƧǆƶ 2 Ǉ !ƒĂ
|| !Ǩ ǕǑ!ǂƒ ǑǇƒ ǎĂǨ ǆƶ ǨƒǨĂ ǀǂzǆƶ ǨƒǂzǆĂ ɫơǄǮƒ
ƥĂǉŋ!ƒĂ ƱǄǕ !ƒ Ǉ ơǒ Ǒǂ ǀǂǮ ǨƒĂţ ǮǄǮǨ ǄǂĴ5
.ǄǆǄǨƒ
..ǄǂǨ ǄǆĬ !ǫɫ5ǂ ǫ..ƧǄǮǕǄɫPǇǇǇǄǮŋǒĂ
ɫzǂƧ Ƨʒ Ǒ Ǌǂ !ƒ ƒǨǊǑ5 ǎƧPǄɫǄ ǂǇĂ ɫǆžǆž|ǆơ
ĂǄǑǨǄĂ !ƒ ƥǂǨǕǂ ƥǄŽzǂƧ Ĭ !ǫǂǄ ɫǒƒƧʒŋ!ƒ ƽƒƧz!ƒ
Ƨ z!ƒ ýƲ Ǒ5ɫǂǂƒ ɫǒǄǄɫ!ǂǆƶ ǀǨǊýǨơĂ .ǇǑ !ƒ
ǇǄ ǕǎƥǆƶǀǂžƕƧĂƱǨǆžơǄǄǇǆžǊǇǒǄ ǄǆǑ.ǇǊƧ!ƒ
ǀƧǂ ǀƧĂƱP ýɫƬǨ ǄǮ ..ƒǄŋ ɫzǒƧ ǨǕ ƒĂǆžýǂǂĂ
ǇǆžǄǮƱ ǀƧǨ5 ǂǂzɯ ǄǂǒŋǑǀhǂǆžǨǫƥǕ!ǂ ǇǄĬ ǄŽ
.Ǉǆž!ƒ

Ďčĕ

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

(٢)

[illegible]

Ǧǌƒƥ ƵDƥu ƌ ƌǆ Ĭ !ǫ lƧǍǹƒ K ǡƞ! ýǦƣdǆ ƒƦǇjǑ5

ǇǰǍƒ LǅǄ ƒƦǦǆ Ü2 Lǆƒ ƐǦǺ ýhǗǦǾǆ lƧǍƧu !ǦǗL ǦǾ

ǦǾ5Ư ƧƙǯǑƘƒ ǎǍ!ƒ ydžƥǚz!ƒ ǑǇjǦǆǗǇƊǆ ƒ LǇdžƵPǗƒ

ǶǗǉǏǇǅǍǂKLƊ

Ǒ5ƨǍdždČ – čē lƧǍǺ KƒƨǦLǫ YǍƧDǑǂǦǇj

ǐ ƧǍơdǆ ɣƞu!ƒ ǦǆǑK ƊƊǆǫ! ÜƊǪƙƒ ƥƶƒǍƿ ǦƧǫ ýǦdž

ɣǦǗƊ || ǦǇj KLǦ ÜǑdǍ!ƒǍ ǐ ƧƠ!ƒ ýǦ Lƒ KǦǦƙǗ

ǎǍ!ƒ ƻ ƒƧơLƒj Ǧƒ ƥdžǑ5 ƻ |ǒ LǂǍ ÜƧǑƤP ǂǒǇǋ

ǦǕǂǂƒ ǂǒǍLǫƒ KǦ ƥǦƒ ɣǒƵǍơLǂǒƨz!ƒ ǂǒƥƙƒ

Üǂǉj LǇdžǂzdždžǦǉǭƊƒ Ǒ ǫƨ!ƒ Ư ƥǦƒ Ĭ ƊǆǦǉǭǗ

..ǎƧPDǂǉj Lǰdžǂǒǉƨ!ƒǍ ǂǑǍǒƮ !ƒǍ ƧǦǆ ǗƒLǰǍ

..ƥǦ!ƒ YƒƧƮ !ƒ ǎǍƦ dž !ǫǂǒǍLǫƒ KǦ ƥǦƒ || ƊǆǑz ƮƙǍ

.(yƒƨ!ƒ ɣǦƥ) "ɣƒƧơǗƒ ýǗ

dČ ƥzǗǂ zǂƥ ɣƨơ Ǧƥ ÜƊǍǆdž ƒƦ!j ǦǑƮ dǍ

ƥzǍÜǂǑǍƒ ǎǍ!ƒ Lǰƻ !ǦƙƒlƧǍƧu Ĭ !ǫǍǑǍǒ– ƨǍdž

ƽƧǦ ƧƮLjǂƠƊǆ Σ Ɓ Ĭ ƊǆlǆƒƧ|Ʀ ƒ Lǰdžǂƥǆ ƵǉƮD

(čĕĒĔ ǂƮj ƧǆǆƥƥƵ) "lƧǍǹƒ" ǆƥǑǉ Ǒ5ǂzƒƧ ǂƮ ƒƧƥ ƨǒƵ

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible] …
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible] … [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]

KƒƧơƒƶdƶ ƥư ýƞƲ!ƒ Ĭ ƘƬhƲƊƘƒ ƊƓƠLƒ LƵ YƓƥƒ - č

.lƥƧ!ƒ ăĂƥ ýǒƓƬĂ ǂǒƧƓƶƦ ŰƒƱ

ăƥ ƓƶƴǂhĂ ÜƧƬƓƥƶƧǒĂ lƧƬƓƥƶƧĂƮ hýdƶƒ - Ď

ǂƥƵdƶ ýơ! ýƦƓĂ Lƥdƶǂǒƥƶƙƒ ǂǒƱĂ!ƒ ăĂ!ƒ

ŎƮ ƓƊ ƱƧƬ ǂ!ƮdƶlƦNj ýơ Lƥ ƙƥ Üǂƥƥƴ!ƒ

.ǂǒƥơ ǂǒƱĂ ǂnƥ LƥĂƙ

ǂǒĂƧƙƥ ǂƮ Ɠƥ !ƒ ŎƼ ƧƓƼŰƒĂ ýƓƥƧ!Ɠǂ ǂdƶƓdƶ - ď

LƵ ƊǂƵ!ƒ Lƥ ƓNjýƓĂ .lƧĂƒ ǂdĂǂơ! ǂƊƶdƶ

ýĂƧƙƥ ƇƓhydƶ |oƙ LƊLǂdƶǂǒƥƙ ǂǒƱĂ lƧĂ

LƵ ƥƞƓƶ ƽƒƧƶ!ƒ ƇƓhydĂ ÜKƒƧƓƥơŰƒ ĭ ƥƊŎƼ

ƥƬƓƥƶŬƶƦƒ ǂǒƥdƶĂ ǂǒĂƧƙƥ lƥƧƒĂdƶŭƶƦƒ

LƥdƶƧƧơƙƒ LƥdƶNƥdƶ lƧǒǂ KƒƥƓƶ NƥƵŽƥǒ

Ɗǂ ĂNj..ǂǒƥŰƒ KƒƧƓƥơŰƒ KƒƧĂƓƥĂ Kƒƥƥnƙ

.ƷƧƓ

ƥƬơ ǂǒƊƶ ŎƼ ǂǂdƶ ýƞƲ!ƒ Ĭ ƘƬhǂdƶƓdƶ - Đ

ÜƥƓƮ ƙƥŰƒĂ ǂǒ Ɠ !ƒĂ ǂǒƴƮ ƶ!ƒ ƽƒƧƶ!ƒ KƓƥƓ

Ăƥƶ!ƒ ydƶƦƥ ĂƊƊĂƶƒ ÜƊƶdƶ ǂǂƧƶdƶ Ư ĂP!

.NƥƊƵƶ |KŎƙƒ ǂǒƧƓƶƦ Űƒ ăĂ!ƒĂ ŎƥƶƮ Űƒ

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

ydĕ[illegible]dž K'Ǥŕ p[illegible] yuƌ ĂdžŎ5 ƚŏƧNǺŋ!ƒ K'Ǥŕ p[illegible]ƒ ýǖơϱ

L[illegible]ɷ – Σ [illegible]Üƒ Ŏ5 – ŎNj ƚŏƧNǺŋ!ƒ K'Ǥŕ p[illegible]ƒĂ Ü [illegible]

ăĂpĂ ƚŏ[illegible]ƒ L[illegible]Ă Ü ɣL[illegible] Ljdž ƚŏ[illegible]Ăƒ ăĂ!ƒ YĂ[illegible]dž

ý ƚ [illegible]Nj..ƧPŬƒ ɣL[illegible]!ƒ Ljdž [illegible] ýŏ[illegible]ŽĂ ƚŏzŋƧ!ƒ

– [illegible]džǤ[illegible]ŏĂ – [illegible]ŏĂ ŎNj Ü[illegible]ƒ ƚ[illegible]ŏ!ƒ yƒǖƱ!ƒ

Ŏ ƚ [illegible] K'Ǥ[illegible]|Lǖƒ ƨĂǤ[illegible]Ă ɣŽĂ[illegible] k LƉ yŏ[illegible] k

[illegible]ŏ!ƒ ƚ [illegible]ŏ!ƒ Ư p[illegible]ƒ [illegible]ƒ Ŏ5 [illegible]!ƒ YƒƧ[illegible] !ƒ Ư ĂPk

[illegible]ŋ Ƨƒ[illegible]džŎ5 ydĕ[illegible]dž yuƌ k ƚ [illegible]dž ƚŏƧĂ[illegible] ýŋDL[illegible]

.ƧĂƱ[illegible]ƒ K'ƒƧ[illegible]dž

ƚ[illegible]ŏ!ƒ yƒǖƱ!ƒ [illegible] ƚ[illegible]Ă Ü[illegible]ŋ N[illegible]uƌ D[illegible] Σ ŏ

ƧŏƧdž ýǤ[illegible]ƒ lƧ[illegible] K'L[illegible]Ă N[illegible]DL[illegible]ŏ ƒĂL[illegible] ƚŏ[illegible]ƒ

ŎL[illegible]Ăƒ ýT[illegible] LjdžƧTž!ƒ K'ƒĂ[illegible]!ƒ ýƒĂƱ yƒǖƱ!ƒ [illegible]Nj L[illegible]ɷ

K'ƧĂ[illegible]K'ŋuƌ L[illegible]Ă (čĕĒĔ Ĭ !ϱčĕđĒ D[illegible] L[illegible]ŎdĂ!ƒĂ

[illegible]ŎDŎL[illegible]k K'L[illegible] lƧŏƧdž lƧ[illegible]!ƒ Σ [illegible]!Ă Ü2 ![illegible]ƒ ƚŏuƌ ρ

ɣŋƒĂ!ƒ Nuƌ L[illegible] L[illegible] ýŏ [illegible]Ă Ü[illegible]!ƒ L[illegible] K'ƒƧ[illegible]|| [illegible]LƉ

– Ƨdž[illegible]ƒ ƚŏ[illegible]Ŏ5 – D[illegible]5 Ü[illegible]ŋ!ƒ ydĕ[illegible]dž yƒǖƱ Ŏ5 [illegible]Ƨ5Ăk

.ƧThɷ

Ďdč

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

(٣)

[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

|| Ƨơƙʃ ýɳƊLɉdž ƊǆŽ!ƒ Ǥƙʄ ƧƲLjƊƥŽƦ ƙ LƊʄƦNjƥzhɷǤljdž

ǍơLj – ǂŽǤƮǍ ǂžʄƧhɷ– KŮǤɳdž ǂƼǤ Ŏƽ ƊƺǆǤɳdž

.Ǎƥz!ƒ ǂdžNj:2 ƥnʃ

ǂLƦǤ!ƒ ɤƧơ!ƒǍ Ůɤ Ƨơ ýǂ Ĭ ƊŽƺ ƙƲLǧ Ɗǂ!ƒ ʄƦNj

KŮǤɳdž ĭ ƊLǍǂ Ŏƽ Ůɡ ɭƥƧǤƥ ɤƧơ!ƒ LƵ ǤNj2 ƊƦƙ Ů

Lǉɷɤ Ƨơ!ƒ LƊ|| T Ů Lǂ!Ǎ ..Yʄ ƧƮ !ƒ ǂɸdžŎƽ YǍɹ Ǎdž

ɭƧǂɸ ǂɸǤdžǍɸ Lǉɷɤ Ƨơ!ƒ LƵ 2 ƊƦŎ LǉƼǤdžLǉǍɸ

– ǂŎƧŎƧơƙ ɤƧơ ƲɭǍdžʄƦǍ Ůɤɸƥ– ǤɸǤdž– Ǎɸɭ ɭǍɸǍ

.ǂɳ!ƒ ƊŽɹ Ŏ!ǤƧhɷdžƧǍƮ Ǥɸ ƥɹ – ǂŎdžǤʃ ɤƧơ!Ǥ

ɤƧơ!ƒ ŎƧƱ Lǉdžýǂ ƥdž ɤƧơ!ƒ ɭƧʄɡ ɤǍƊƊ

ǂŎǂƮ ž!ƒ ɭƥǤ!ƒ ýƲƦ Ǎ Ů|ƙǤ!ƒ ƊǤdžǤɷǤƊǂơdžýƲǭ

ƽ ƧǤʃǍ Ůʄ ƧƮ !ƒ ŎƽƧʄƧdžƦ ů! ǤƧƮ ǤƧdž ɭƥǤƊŽɹ Ǥ

ýǂ ƥdž ɭǍ!ƒ ǂ!ƥdžýǂTƙ Ŏƙʃ ƧƮ Ǥž!ƒ ɤŎƧƙ ŎƽLǍǂǭ

Ů2 ƊƦƙ LǉŎƧʃ Lǉdžýǂ ɭǍɸýǂTƙ Ŏƙʃ ƧƮ Ǥž!ƒ Lɡ.ƽŎƧƽ

YǍdžɸdžLǉdžýɳdžʃ ɤǂƧdž ýǂTŏ LƊƽŎƧƽ ýǂ Ĭ ƊŽǍ

2 ǭǂ ŮƧƮ Ǥž!ƒ KhɸŽǤdžǂ Lǂ!Ǎ ..NjǍơ Ŏƽ ƧƮ Ǥž!ƒ

ýǂTŏ2 ǭǂ ŮǤǍǍǂʄǍ ǤɸǤ ƙʃ 2 ƊƦdžƧǭƮ ɤžT ýǂTŏ

ŎdžĚ

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

Ǥǿƅǂƶ ĈǕƋŊǰ ƧĂƥ ǗŊǰĂ̆ƺ ƙ ƘǴĉǤ ƙǿ ĂƊǗǰƧƶ Ă ƜǤƙǗǰ

ƖƉƥǕ ǑƖǰĂƒ ǑƠƺǃƒ ƳƒƧƮ ƊƵǒƞǒƒƧƦƺ ƒ ǐ ƊƖǂĂ .ƊǤǰ

ƖǤǂĂ .ƧǤ ƦǗǰ! ǤƧƮ ǤƊƵ ƚǒƞǒƒƧƦƺ ǚ! ƴƲƤƘ

ƊǒǤƊƺǒƙǗĂ Ǒǂƙ Ǘ ǤǿǃǰƵƷƒƧƕĂƚǑǃƒ ƚǒƞǒƒƧƦƺ Ǘƒ

ƚƞƲǤǰ ǤƊƵ ƚǒƞǒƒƧƦƺ ƒ ƽƼĂ ƚǒƞǒƒƧƦƺ Ǘƒ ǀƦŊǰ ŊǰĂƙ

ƟǤǀǀ ƧƥƖƉƖǂǆǗ ǀǀ!ƦĂ ǗƧĂ ƞ ƚƷƧǤƥǤǤĂƙĂ

Ǒƽ ǀǀ!Ʀ ƥƶƕƘǤǆƒ ƊǆǂĂƊƧƮǤƶ ǑƖǰĂƒ ƧǤƦ Ǘƒ

Ɩǿƕƚƥǘƶ!ƒ ǑƼĂ ƚ!Ăƥƒ Ɣǂƙ Ǒƽ Ǥƶ ǉƨƷǆǗǀĂǂƧǂ

ĂŊǰƦŊĂ Ǘǿǰǫ..ƚǆĂƥƒ ƘǤƶƷ!ƒ ǉǤǆǑƼĂƊƚǆǰĂƒ ǎĂ!ƒ

ƚƶƲǤ ƘǤ ƚǑƺǃƒ ƖĂƧƛƒ ƧǆƧƙ ƚǒƞǒƒƧƦƺ ƒ ƖƉǏ Ɩǰǆƶ

.ƘƒƧǒƙǆǉǂ ƴǆǉǆƙ ǑƦƒ ǤƊƵ ƚǒƞǒƒƧƦƺ ǚ! ƧƒƧǆƦǤƶ

ǤǿƊƵƽ ƦƺƖǰǐ ƥǤ ƙǗƒ ƧǆƧƦƒ ǉƞƊƖǰǆƔ Ƨǒ!ƒ Ɩǫ

.ƊǤǰƼǑƼƚǒƊƶ ƧǆƧƦƒ Ɣ Ƨơ Ƙǆǂǒ ǑƦƒ ƧǒǆƶƦ Σ ǃƖǰ

ƚ ǒƕƚǆƒ ǤƦƥ ƘǆƶƲ Ƶ ǂ ƚƊǤƼ ƘƧƮ Ʀǰ ƒƦǤƶ

ƚǂƧǒƖǿ ƚǆǤƕǘ! ƚƥǤƶ ƘƒƧƥ!ƒ ƘƥƼƊƶ.ƘƖǰƒĂ

Ɩǂǆƶ ƚĂƖǰǆƶ ƖĂ!ƒ ƖƉƚǒǤǰƒ ƚƕƞƦƒ ƘƦƊƥ!

ƚƥǤƶ ǤǤǂǆƶ ǑƼ ƭ ǀƖǰ Ư ĂƶƘ ƖƧǤƥ ƚƥǤǂ ǆƙ ƖƉ

.ƚǂ!ƒ ǑƞƧƼ

ɣƨơ!ƒĂ Üɣƨơ ý‡ ŎƼ ɣĂDŽŽǎ ĂŁǻdǂ ɣLǴ!ƒĂ

ƻ pĂdžƻ Ǵư ǫ Ĭ !ǫ ƻ ƥnƙ ƾ ǒƻƼ ý‡ ǴǕŢŏ ŎƦƒ ƚǑ ƼǃŢ

ŎƯƶŏ ĿĂǑǅĿǴ ƥ!Ă ÜNǅŽƨŢ Ŀƒ ýƞǰ ŏ Ĭ ƙơ DŽP!ƒ

ŎƼ ƚǕλ ĭ ĂŁǻdǂ ɣLǴDŽŎƯƶĂ ƒƥƅƒĂ ĭ ƥǴǂ ɣLǴDŽ

Ŀ‡!Ă ÜǅǴ ý‡ThƠǒơŢ ƒŔNjĿDǁT ǕĂ .ƨǴ ƘǕƒ ƚ!ƥǴdž

ĿĂƿ ƥư (ĿƥƨǴƅĂDƚĿƑǴ) ƚǒƨǒƨơƘƒ ɣƨơ!ƒ ƚ!Ǵ ŎƼ

Σ ǒĂ ĿƥǕλĭ ĂŁǻdǂ ýdǴ!ƒ ĿĂ‡ŏ ĿDƥƕǗ Üǎƨ‡ƥ ƚǒǴƨhdž

ƒŔNjĬ !ǫ ĭ ĂŁǻdǂ ƥTơ!ƒ ýŢ ŏ ĿDĿ‡dž ǕĂ .ƱǀƼ ƚǕλ

ƥTơƙ ĿDĬ ŁǻdžǴƒƥdžŽÜǴǒžĂ ƒƥdžŽĿǴ ƦǫǑǫ ǎĂƦ dǂ

ƥƕǗĂ ÜƱǀƼ yƒǕƱ!ƒ ĿƥdžƶĂdždžΣ ǒĂ ÜNǂŽɣƶT!ƒ KǴǴ

ƥĂƥơ ǖhƘǴơư ƙ ýdžǒƙ ĿĂƨƦ ĿǴǕƒĂ ǁŢ ǴƘǴýŢ ƙ ĿD

.ƾ dǂƦƒ ĂNjƒŔNjĂ..ɣƒƥƕǕƒĂ ĿǴƦǕƒ Ĭ !ǫý‡!ƒ ɣƼƙĂ

ŎĿǴƼǗƒ Ŀƥƥƒ ýǴǂ ýǴƤ ŎƼ ĿƨĂŢ !ƒ ĿǰŔNjKƼǴ

ϴƨƙ KĿǴ ŎƦƒ ƥǖƞƒ ýNDĿǂŽĿƥǕdǂ KǴdžýdžǒ ĂNjĂ

ĿǂŽĿƥǕdǂ KǴdžDŽǂDÜDŽǰ Ă" :ŎĿǴǒƨhƥ DǂǒƒKơƙ

DǒǎPĂ ĿǴŢDŽDǂǰŽǴ‡ ýƶƞƼ Ÿƒ D‡ƤŢ dǂƥĂ ÜƥĂƞƒ

Ĭ !ǫ ǴĂǂƨƞ! Ǖ džƶ!ƒ ǴǴǒƨhʎƨǒƞhDŽǒơĂ ÜƨơƗƥ

ÜǴĿDŽǴƗƥ ĿDƒĂdžŽ..ƒƦƨơD‡ƥNjĭ !ǫ DǂƶĂ Üƨƶǀ!ƒ

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]

***

[illegible]

***

الفصل الثامن

الجولة الأخيرة لاختبار القوى

(١)

....

Lǰdž ǑǫDǒŽĽĐ Lǂdǆž Ď Dǆž ǫLJǫ LĐ ǤǸǰ ǇoǔLǰ

ýǍǫǍ Üǂ ǍʃSdǆǨ č Dǆž ǫLJǫ Ǒ5 ǤǴ ǤdžǂǒDǆǮʃ ǂǒoǤʃ

KLǤʃ Ǖ Ǉ LjǰǓ ǑǂǃǍ ǓKǤǨSTǃʃ NǰǫKoK LǰǓNǰǂZǍ ǤǑTǃʃ

Ǔ ǤǰǰĐ- čěĎĐ Dǆž KǤ ǍǤdžǑ5Ǐ Ko – LǰǮKǤǨSTǃʃ

DǆǕDǮǕʃ Lǰdž%ĎČ || ǔKoǰžǑ5ƾ ʃSzDǮĽǍǰǤʃ ƾoǃʃ SǂLǩ

ǍDý ǂThƾ |ǰǍdǆž ɣoʔ Ǐ !ǫ lSTǤǒdžǑǃǤʃ SǑ !ʃ Ǒ5 ǫǍzK

LǤʃ Ǖ ǫǒDǮ ɣzǔKʃ SʃSǂK ǤǨSʃʃK ǕɣǤ ǐ DǏ DǮŽSPĐo

|| !Ǩ Ǒ5 LǰǫǤdǰǍ ǓǰLǰ SǒǍ Ǖ ǫǤdž LǰǍǫ SǍKǂǫʃ Ǐ DǮŽ

ýǤǑŭʃ ʃǨNǰ Ǐ DǮŽǫSǒǍ NǰǤS Ǒ5 ǫSǑǨ ǒ LĐǓKǫǍʃ

.(ǫSʃǍʃ

***

ǤǨdžKǤǨSTǃʃ DǮKǤoǂǒʃSzǃʃ ǂdǍǂoǃʃ ɣoSK - č

DǤǫ Lǰdž Kǒǂ dǍǂoǃʃ Ǐ !ǫ ɣDǮǏ ǂhDǮK LǰǤǰǰho

Dǆž LǰǍǤʃ DǮǒ ǍDǑǫDǮýǒSTK SʃǫT ƎhlSǑPǕʃ

.ǤǰǰǆǍDǂoʃST ĚČ

ƾDǮǨ Ǔ ǂdǆžǂ!ǨdǆžLĐǂǒʃSzǃʃ ǂdǍǂoǃʃ ǎSK - Ď

lSǍT hSǂKodžƾo || !ǨNǰǮK ǍDLǰǍǤʃ ǤǨ!Ǝho

ǂdǍǂo ǂǒǓ L ǂdǆžǓǍ ǕǫǤ !ʃ ǂhoǤ ǂ!ǍǫDǮDǒdž

ĎĐĚ

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

....

....

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

ĆĞĥũ.ŎųřŞž!ƒ ɣĿĢŕ!ƒ ĿųdžţţŗơdĂž Ŏơƴ ƒĂ Ƨǎūƴ ơƙ

ƚƥĢžǫ ƧƧǀƙ ĸƴpĂƒ Σ ʓĿjŎƼĂ ÜǂžŀĢĢdǂ ǂĿŋ! ĸĢǒƥŋĂƙ Ĭ ĐŽŽ

ýč̈ǂTƙ ƒŖ ƥƼĂƒ ĿĢǂ .Ưƴ ĂĢĝdǂž ŎųřŞž!ƒ ƥƼĂƒ ýčǂTƙ

.ƱʓĿ!ƒ Ƨǎč Ă ŇĴŦĐǒĂ ĿǒǒʓƒƑ ĿųdǂţƥŽ Ŀųdž !ǎǒĭ ƊĿĭ ƥĢǒŽƒ

.ĜǒĜ ƒŇƼĂ ĿĂǂǒĿŢŢƥŢ ƥýčǂTƙƒ ƚƥĢžǫŎƼĂ

ĸŰĢƒ ŔŰƒ ĿųdǂţƥŽ ƥžh→ Ĭ !ĂŰƒ ǂƪ ĐŋǂŽ ĸŢƥhƲĐž

ĸĿĢǂĂ čĕēĎ ǂĿŢj ƧǒĞĞ – ŎĿĢĴƒ ĿĂĿĢ čđ ĆĢdžŎƼ –

Ŀǧ :ŽƒĢǂƪ ĐŋǂŽ ŎųřŞž!ƒ ƥƼĂƒ Σ ǒƥƧ ŎƙƘʓ :(č) ǂǒơĞǒ ǂǒƥđƥ

ƥǒƥŋ ĐŋǧĂ ǂǒŽĂƴ ĂdžĿųdžĸĢƴ ĂĢĝdǂž ĆĢŢĐŇĴŽƞĿĵŖ ĢdŽ

yƴ ĂdžĿĂǂǒĂ ǂdžǧdǂž ýƪjǒ ýdžǂƒ ŎƼ ĢĢĂĐŢĐĂ ĢǧƒĂ

ĐǂĢƧT ǂơĐŢdžǂ !ǫĬ ŽƥĐĿĂǂǒ ŇĴĐĢǂž Üyǒdžǂƒ Ƨǒƥƙ

…"ǂǒǧdǂž ƶ ƒƧƱŰƒ Ĭ ĐŽŽ ɣŽĢdǂ ĿųdžǒǂƒƧƼĂǒ Ă

ŎƼ ƚƥǧ dž ǂǒŋĢĢĂ ǂǒƧĢŽŖ ƒ ǂƪ Ģǒ ƳĢĞǒ Ŀǧ

ŇĢƴǫ ƶ ƥƞĥũ ƾ ƒŽž!ƒ Ĭ ĐŽŽƧdŖdǂž Ʊzƴ !ƒ Ĭ !ǫ Σ ĆŰƒ

ĂŇjĭ Ķƒ yǒƧ!ƒ ƾǒǧƙ ƩĢǒžyƼĐŽŽ ŎƼ ĸĢƧT!ƒ ƶƪ žƙĂ

ɣŽŭŖƒĂ .ƱʓĐŽŋŖdǂž ýĂƥƒ ýǂ! ŇĵĐŽǒĂ Ŏơƴ ƒĂ ƾơ

ŎŇj Ģdžǧ .ǂǒƱʓƒ ĢĂơ ĿųdžƲĢŰƒ ĸŰƥždžƨƧdŖdǂž

.ĸĆĢ!ƒ ǁ ĐŽžƒƧdŖŰƒ Ĭ ĐŽǂơƴ ƒĂ ĸƒƧTǒdž

ĎđČ

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

.yǒƧ!ƒ ƽǒǤƙǰ ƚǒǘ ƿ ǑNj KƓƓ ĂƓƌdž ƬƉƅǒ ýǒǍƚĂƦ ƓǗƩƦƒ
ƇƓƵƦ ƓǗ'|| ƕĂǕƒ" ýĂƥ ý‡ ǑƼ ƓƵƦƓ LǂƓ yǒƧ!ƒ ƽǒǤƙǰ ƬƉƅdž
LǂƼǗă ƧPǕƒ ƧƓƥǕƒ ǑƼ NǂƓƧƮ LƵ ƧƲLǂƒ Ư ʒĂ .ƽƒƧz!ƒ
Σ ǒ ĂNĂ ǗǂηƦdž ýĂƥƒ Ϊ !ƍ KƓǂƧT!ƒ LǂdžƕNj Σ ǒ yǒƧ!ƒ
ƧĂǂƥƒ ýƓ ƓdžǗǂ ƕĂǕƒ ýƕƥ LǂdžǂƧƒƧƥ Ɣ ƦƲƕɹƬLǰƓǒ
yǒƧ!ƒ Ϊ !ƍ ƧƲLǰǰLǂƲ'ǰ :ƚǒƓƒ ƚƮ ƊǂdžǑƼ ï ƥƓdž LĂƥƮ
ǅƮ ƺƍdžƯ ƧǕƒ || !Ɠdž !ƍNǂƼƥ ƚ ǒơ Lǂdžǒzƒ Ă ƚǒƊǅ lƧƲLǰ
.'ƚƮ ơ!ƒĂ ƚƕǒƧƲƣ !ƒ LƵ

ƽƒƧz!ƒ ƽơ LĂǂǒ LƊyƥĂǒ ǑƒƧz!ƒ Ɣ LƓ!ƒ LǂƓ ƥ!
ǑƼ LĂǂƦ ƚƕĂzƮ !ƒ LƊĂ .ƚǒNjƕɹƚ!ƮdžyǒƧ!ƒ ƽǒǤƙǰ ǑƼ
ǑƼ ï ƊǗǂƥǗz!ƒ ý‡ǒƕɹ|ƊǅdžĂ ƚǒƧNĂη ƧĂǂǕƒ ƓǗƓ |!ƒ
ƒƦƼǗǂǒ ƮǕƒ KƒƧƒƧ|!ƒ ƧƒƥƮ ǥĂ ƚǒƊǅǑƼƚ‡ƧƓdžýƦƓdž
ƚǒη!ƒ LƵ ƚ ǒơ!ƒ ƥzƕɹ KƓƓ ĂƓƌdž ƬƉǒýǒǍƚĂƦ ƧƦdžƓǗ
ƓǗǰ ýĂƥƊLƊyǒƱƦ ƊǕ ǑLǰ ƟƧƮ ǒƼ – ƓǒƓ |!ƒ ƊdžơǑƼ
ƓǗdžǑnƒǰǰLƊýdžƚǰKƓƓ ĂƓdžǑƼýĂPƥƒ ýƕƥyǒƧ!ƒ ƽƺƊǰ
yƼƙ LƊL‡dž Ǖ KƓǂƧT!ƒ LƊƒƦNj ǑLʒǒĂ ǗLƥơƒĂ ƚ|ƼƮ
ï ƊăƧPǕƒ ý‡Ɠdž ýơ ýƕƓdžǑƼƃƍƚǒƓdž NĂ|ơ ƽƒƧzƊǅ
Ʊʒƣ ƚƊǅĂ Ǘ|ơƦ dž ýƒĂdž! ƓǂƼ KƓǂƧT!ƒ ƊƥƦ ƙLƊ

ǅǂdž'

[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]	:	[illegible]

[illegible]

Ĭ ĐžŽ Ǥ ĞĶŰƒ ǑĿƶǒ ΥĂǚ ĂďĚ ƒŘǋ Ŀǥ Ŀĥǚ ƧŦĐ Ŭ ǑĿǥ .ł!Ăďƒ ĺƥǤ łǂƧŦĂ ł!Ăƥ Ŀǒǚĭ Ƨɳƙ ƘǤ ĂǤďĚ :ĿǒłƧŦ Ŀǒǚǒ ƧɳǒĎǂ!ƒ ĿǂĂ …………………………………… ……………………………………	:	ǑǥƧƶ!ƒ ƥĂƒ Σ ǒƧ
ł!Ȝ ďǯƶɳ ĿĂƥƧƙ ĐǂĐĐǂĂƥ ĿďĐǒĐ ĿǤ ƒŘǗŬǤƒ Σ ŦƧ Ĭ ĐŽǯƧ!ƒ ƽǒĶ ĿĂłǒ Ŀǰ ǁ!Ř ĿǒǗ Ǘǒ ǀ!ƒ ĂǋǁǁŘ ĿĐǑǋłĐŽĂ ƧǒP ĿĐƥŦĂ ŽĂɳďž .ƱǤƒłǒǚĭ ĐŽƧǂƧĿǰ	:	ǯǒĂǂĂȜ
ĿĐǤǯ.ł ơĦĐŽǤǒƧƱĿłƱĿǰĂĐǤǥ ƥǒɳ ΥĂƧŦďŽĐǒ ĿĐĂĐǤǂďƶƧǀƙ łǒǚǯďŽǋŦƥǤďŽΥĂǚ ĂďĚ ƒŘǋ ǯĂơ .ƱǤƒ	:	ǑǥƧƶ!ƒ ƥĂƒ Σ ǒƧ
ŦǒǚďžƧƒƧƥǤ ǤǰžĿĂĦĐŽ ĐǂĐĐǒĐǯǋ ĦŬ ĐĐǒ Ǥƒ Ĭ !ǤǤĐŽĂƙǤĂȜ ǯƒ	:	ǯǒĂǂĂȜ
ĐǂĚǰ	:	ǑǥƧƶ!ƒ ƥĂƒ Σ ǒƧ

Ďďď

[illegible]	[illegible]
....	
....	
[illegible]	
[illegible]	
[illegible]	
[illegible]	

***

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]

***

ƱǴĿƒ Lǃǔž (yǒƧ!ƒ ŧƱ|Lj ţ ǫƐķ LƆƊLǂdžƱǍƧT!ƒ ǀƦNj

ƽƒƧdžǙ ƧƧhodž ǒŋǍǒ Ǚ ||!Ʀ ƒǒƵ ƓdžǍ .ǎƧPǕƒ

ǑƼ ƊǂǮ ǐ ǳʋ LǗƒ ǐ ƙơ ƧƶTLj ƊǏ LǫʋLj .KƓƴǍƓdž

.KƓƴǍƓdž

.hɘǂƜĿ Nǫǆj

ǀƦNj ŧǒǴLjʋ KƓƴǍƓdž ǑnǩLj LƆƊ Ǵdž KLǂǍ

ƖƧʒʎKơƘƩ ǒƒǍǂ!ƒ ƻ ƊƤǏKǕƓ ƘǕƒ LƆǍǒǒLǂ!Ǎ ŧʅ Ɗǯ

LǫǴ!ƒ LǆǕǂ LƆ||T ǕǍ ǗǍʅ dǯǫǔ Ʀƒ ƽǒƱ!ƒ ǑƼ

..ƧPǓƒ ƻ ƧƱ!ƒ ŧhɘŋ ǑƼ Ɠdžýǂ ŧƼƶdž ŧŋƓ ǑƼ Lǂ

.ƽƒƧdžǕƒ Lǆǫǔ Lǂ ǑƘƓǍ

ƱƧT LƸ ƓǂƼKƊƵŧhǍǂdž!ƓƧ KǂƧT!ƒ KƊǏD

LǯǍ ǗǂƘƒ ƱƧT ǐ ƊǏKƧʅ D ƓǂǍ ƖǍʋơ ƧǂǕƒ

LƆLǏƊǑǫƶ!ƒ ǒƼǍƒ Lǂ!Ǎ ǗǒƧ!ƒ YǍƭ ǍdžǑƼ NǫʅT ơ

ƊǂƘƒ ƽơ ƧʅT ơ ǤǍ ƻ ǗǒǒdžŧǂǍdž ƊǂƘƒ ŧ!ǂdž

.ŧ!Ǎǫƒ ƖǫǴ hʋΣ dǯǍnƼ ǕƦǒ ýdǯ ƊǯǒƧ!ƒ YǍƭ Ǎdǯ

ýǒƶƘƒ ýǍhǒƊǏ ƧƧ|k ǫƼŧ!ǴƧ!ƒ ǀƦNjŧʅ ƒƧǒ ǫƶhǍ Ǘ|!Ʀ

ƽƒƶ!ƒ ýhǒ LƆǏǍ|ƶdž ǒǍ ǕKǂƧT!ƒ ŧ!ǴƧhǫƧǍ ǐ Ʀƒ

LJbL"j DǚǂoŔGú͂ ĐžŎ GdǕ+ŏzrŋƒSk ĢŃ ĂŢ LjÜK pĂƒ ƒRNjŎ5

."DGdǕƒ Ĭ !ǫLĂ+ŏLJDŋÜ SŏǒzŔƒ LJDƒkzLj

SĂ+Üƒ ƱST Ŏ5K'ĢŚST!ƒ NkŋŎp Ĭ Ŕƒ ýsGkƒ ĢŔƱ

K'Gŕ ĂGdŽ5 ÜyGŕ!ƒ yŋĂ! +ŏĐŽ ŀƒSGqdŽŏǫ L+ŏ DŽÜĂƲơ

+ǒƒSz!ƒ +ŏŽĂƒ Ʊ5!ƒ ++STĂ ÜŎLŋĂƒ Σ ĐŋdŽ Ŏ5 Ĭ Sŋk

ýŭ|Ŕ Üƒ ý+hƲGĂp ýdŽkĂ STGdŽ SGŔ Üƒ ŽzƧ STGo

+ŏơGƒ LJdž Ă LgŽƱST!G5Ü+ǒƒSz!ƒ ƠGdŽ ʒ|oŏGdž 5Ă

Ü ƒŋk Ü +Ʊ|Lƒ IƒRNj ýĂơ +oŏST !ƒ +mŋƒĂdƒĂ ÜdŏĐŽƒ

Lǥ ƻ GŔÜƒ +!ĂGdŽĐž.yŋƒSŔƒ SGǰǫ LJdžŋÜ Ŏ!ŔGĂ

.L+ŏĐ

SGǰÚ +|ŏSƱ ýsGŔƒ ĢƒŋǫLĢ ÜyGŕ Ĭ 'DĬ ĐŽ

ĐŋŽ ŎŋƒSz!ƒ ɣLq!ƒĂ ÜK'Gŕ ĂGdŽ Ŏ5 SƒSdŔ ŭ!Ă +LĂSdŽ

SĂdŽƒ ýŏǩk GĂGŕ ƒ!" Ģ,Ŏ DĢĐŽ ŽzGkj..NkoGjLJdž

ɣLq Ĭ !ǫ yŏ!ƒ ʒŏkj+!ĢdŽ ohjLJDĬ ĐŽGƒĂ GŽƒ

Gǥ.GjThʒGƒ Ĭ !ǫ ýĂŢ Ăƒ ýdŽjŎŔƒ ăSPÜƒ ƱG!ƒ

LŽ ýsGkjLJDGdŽƱ|5K'Gŕ ĂGdŽ SŏǒŢ ! ŽŏǩK ||!R ShzLj

LJÜƒ LĂƒzŔ dŽLJbLj..ĢŎŽ|!R ýhLjÜ GƒƱĂST!ƒ +ŏhƲ

."SPÜƒ GGŕ |!ƒ Ŏ5K'ĢŚST!ƒ SƲL+mŋĂ YGŽ!

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible]	:	[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

ĕČ Dǒž LJĂǤſƒ Ĭ DžŽ |ʆĂdž :2 ĂT‡dž ýŏƓƦƒ Nǥ

ŎƼ DŽž..ǤƧƲLj lĂƲơ ƧĂ‡Ǖƒ ƱƧT LƩ ýƨŒſƒĂ Ž‡T

ɈƦƣž ƱʆĻȥŽ ǤdƷ KƓƩST Σ ʆLjƧƓƙơƒ Ɨ!ĂǤdƷ ŏƘƦƒ

Ǥdžƥǭ ĂƕDǤ || LǂĂ" .ƗǒǇĂƒ Ʊʆ!ƒ Ɨ‡ST ƽǒƧƱ LƩ

."Kǒƨ

Ư ŏĂƦƒ Ɨ!ŒdžýƓƥǥ LǅǕſƦLjLǅLj: ǕĔČ Dǒž LJĂǤſDŽǖ Ɨ[ƦŽdžƧĂǇ hƲ LJĂǤſƒ Σ dž||!Ʀ LǕ ÝƯ ĂƧdžƧdǕ ƏƥǤdž ƥơD ƒƦNj LƓ ƥĂ ƧĂ‡Ʀdž ƽƧƲƦƒ Dǒž Ĭ DžŽǤſƒ ŎƦƒ Ɨǒ ƓǕƒ lƧƒƨĂƒ LǅƲ Ɨ!ƥǤdž ƔƘ!ƓƲ Ǥǒǥ .KƓƩST!ƒĂ …………………………………… ……………………………………	ŎǥƧz!ƒ ƥĂƒ Σ ǒƧ
ýĂơ NǥǒŧLj Ư ƧƵ ĭ DLǅLǅDLǅƥĂD: ƧǤƵǕƒ ƧƲLǅƲƦƤǒ ƗdĂ‡ơ!ƒ ƱǤLj ŎǕ ÝKƓƩST!ƒ lǅǒƧk ĭ Ʀƒ Ư ŏĂƦƒ lǅǒƧk ǤŽ Ĭ DƦŽD LǅD ýǒƱƦ D Ǚ	ýŏĂ‡Ʀ

ĎĒĎ

***

ƏƒƧuˊ ƊĿɖž[illegible]ɉơ! [illegible] [illegible] ŏǍzk KˊǤƧƬ!ƒ [illegible]k - č

ƒ[illegible]Ǎ .ĔČ [illegible] ĿǍĿ[illegible]ƒ y[illegible]Ƭ[illegible] ƚ ɳŏĿ[illegible] [illegible]

Ա[illegible] Ŏ[illegible] Ŀɖž%čĎ,đ ĭ Ǎ[illegible]ŏ Uˊ ŏǍz[illegible]ƒ

.[illegible]dž[illegible]Ǎƒ Ʊ[illegible]ƒ ƚǂƧƬ ýĥ[illegible]Ŀɖž[illegible]ƒ

y[illegible]ŏĿ[illegible]Ĭ [illegible] ƒƧz!ƒ ƽ ƼǍŏ ĿƊKˊǤƧƬ!ƒ [illegible]k - Ď

ƚŏ[illegible] ƚ[illegible]Ǎƒ ƚǂƧƬ!ƒ ýĥ[illegible]Ŀɖ[illegible] Ʊ[illegible]ƒ Ŀɖž

Uˊ ƼPdž[illegible] ĥ[illegible]ƚ[illegible] ĎČ ýŭP ĿƱ ĿǍ[illegible]ž,č

.ý[illegible]Ǎɸ č,ĒĎ ǍNj

ƚƮ [illegible] ƚǂƧƬ ƐƬĿ[illegible] Ŏǂ! [illegible] džKˊǤƧƬ!ƒ - ď

Σ [illegible]Ŏ[illegible]ƚdǍǂơ!ƒ ý[illegible]Ǎ ƽ ƒƧz!ƒ [illegible]dž Ǎǂŏ

Kˊ[illegible] [illegible] Ĭ !Ǎ[illegible]ŏ ĭ [illegible]ƒ .ƚǂƧƬ!ƒ [illegible]

Ա[illegible]Ǎ .ƽ ƒƧz!ƒ Ŏ[illegible]ƚ[illegible]ƒ ƚ ŭ[illegible]ƒ KˊǤƧƬ!ƒ

[illegible] :ƚŏ[illegible]ƒ ƚ ŭ[illegible]ƒ Ʊ[illegible] KˊǤƧƬ!ƒ

[illegible] |!ƒǍ .ƚ[illegible]!ƒ Kˊ[illegible]Ǎ ŰKˊ[illegible]ƒ

.ƚdǍǂơ![illegible]|[illegible] ă ƧPŰƒ

ƚ[illegible] ŰƒǍ y[illegible]!ƒ ƽ [illegible] Ĭ [illegible]KˊǤƧƬ!ƒ ƽ ƼǍk - Đ

ƽ ŏǍ[illegible] [illegible]ƒ KˊǤ[illegible]ý[illegible]ƽ [illegible] ƽ ƒƧz!ƒ Ɣ [illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible] ï Ʀƒ Ƨẕ[!ƒ ýĂơ Ǿn[illegible] ŀƲoǖdẕ [illegible]

[illegible]dẕ Ƨẕ[!Ƣ ..ŀ[illegible]Ăƒ ŀǂƧT!ƒ Ʊ[illegible]ǰ ǤƧT! K'ǤƧT!ƒ

[illegible] Ʊ[illegible]ǰ ŀ[illegible] Ƨ[illegible]ǕƒK'Ǥ ŀ[illegible] č,ĒĎ

Ư [illegible] ï Ʀƒ ý[illegible] ý[illegible]) [illegible] Ǧ[illegible]ƒ [illegible]

Ƨ[illegible] Ǖƒ K'Ǥ ([illegible]k%ē ŀ[illegible] Ǖƒ [illegible] ï ƦƒĂ ƨǕĂ[illegible]

Ď,đě – (čěēč) [illegible] [illegible] Ď,čđđ :Ǒ[illegible] ŀ[illegible]

– (čěēď [illegible]) [illegible] Ď,dČđĒ – (čěēĎ [illegible]) [illegible]

[illegible]) [illegible] Ď,ĐēĐ Ă (čěēĐ [illegible]) ƨǕĂ[illegible] Ď Ü[illegible]ēĐ

.(čěēđ

***

[illegible] ƒ ƻ [illegible] ƒ [illegible]5 ŀ[illegible]!ƒ ŀ[illegible]ơ!ƒ ƻ [illegible]

:[illegible] ơ! K'ǤƧT!ƒ

Ư ǒ[illegible]ƒ [illegible]– [illegible] – ƺƒƧẕ!ƒ Ư [illegible]ǒ- č

.ĚČ [illegible] Ǉ[illegible]ƒ Ƨ[illegible] ǫ[illegible] K'ǤƧT[illegible]Ž

[illegible] Ư [illegible] Ǉ[illegible] ƺƒƧẕ!ƒ Ư ǒ[illegible]k Ǉ[illegible] - Ď

Ü[illegible]!ƒ ŀ[illegible]K'ǤƧT!ƒ [illegible] ƧƒƧư ǕƒĂ

ŀ[illegible] [illegible] ƔǤơĂ Ü[illegible] [illegible] ýǖP

.K'ǤƧT!ƒ ă [illegible]

Lǉdžǖ ǂǖǃdžǨ ǵǉǂǿ ǘǂƕ ǒ DžǮǑƣǁǣǃ ƔLǶǹǃ ƺǤǍǒ - ď

ǘǂǃǜ LǍǂǒ LǅǏ DžǕǨ ǃǍǆǈ ƧTƵ ǉǂǅǘǔǙP ƱǤǃ

.ǨǴƣ ǒǤPƙ LǍǂǍǂǒƧǵǈǃ ƱǍƧT!ǃǍ ƧǴǭ ǙǴǜ

ǨǃǍǃ ǑƼǂƮ ǴǃǃǂǂƧT!ǃ ǴǴLǌƯ ƧƵ LǉdžǃǄǵǗ - Đ

ǗǂƢƧǨdžǂ ǂǂƧT!ǃ ǉƧǃǃǤ Σ ǅǂǎdž LǍǂǒ Ǘ ǐ ǨǃǍ

ƱǒƱPǨǃǍ ǂǒǴǂǂ ƧǍǆǆǃ ǑƼ ƧƲǍǃ ǂǒǙƮ

ǃǃǂǂǜ ǐ !ǥ ǉƧǃǃǗǃ ǘ|Lǌ Lǉdž ǃǂǗǍ ǗǨǂǘƶǃǍ

ǐ DžǮ ƻ ǃƧTǗǃǍ ǉƧǃǃǗǃ Σ ǅǂǎdž ǑƼ ǂǂƧǴǃǂǃǍ

.ǨǴǃǃǂ!ǃ

ƧǴǭ Ǘǃ Ɣǁ ǂ ǘǂƧ!ǃ ƺǒǤǨǌ ǐ DžǮ ƺǃƧǶ!ǃ ǍƮ ǒ - đ

.ǂ||ǂǨdžǂ ǃǃǍǃ ƸǴǂǂǴǂǥǴǴ dž LǍǂǂǂ

LǉdžǗǴǗǃ ǃǃǂǒ LǅǏ DžǮƧǁ ǒ ǑƣǃƧƶ!ǃ ƔLǶǹ!ǃ - Ē

ǘǁ ǒǋǂǂǂƔǁ ǂ ǗǴǂǂǃ ǘǍ|ǂǍ ƔǍLǌ!ǃ ǘǍ|ǂ

Ǒ!ǃǍǂ ǐ !ǥ LǍǂǂǂ LǉdžǗǴǗǃ ƳǍǂǂǂǂǃǴ ǐ !ǥ

.čĕēđ ǂǂǌ ǑƼLǅ LǍǂǂǂĒČ

Ɣ!ǴǂǂǃǂǨ LǅǏ DžǮ ǍƮ ǒ ǑƣǃƧƶ!ǃ ƔLǶǹ!ǃ - ē

ǂǒƣ ǃ ǂǒƣ ǃ ǨǴƧT!ǃ ǐ DžǮƺǃƧƶDǮǨǃ ǴǴǴ |!ǃǍ

.ǨǴƧT!ǃ ǨǃƧDǴǂǂǗǑ!ǴǂǥǘǂTǋǂǂǨǗǍ

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

.2 [illegible]

***

[illegible]

."[illegible]

[illegible]

ĎĒě

ýhþ LǇdžþŏþη Ư ƧƵ ĐþŽŏ DžǤƃž ǁ!ƦĂ ŬýǤƒTŰƒ LǇdž

.ˈKˈǴ ĂǤƃdžƧƒƧdƦ{ƒ Lǉdžă Ăþη ŭ5KˈǤƒƧT!ƒ

***

ĭ ƦƒþŏþŋƸ!ƒ Ư Ƨz!ƒ ƚ ơhɯDžŎƑŋljƒ ýhþýT[ƽƒ Ŏ5

đ Ŏ5 Ư Ƨz!ƒ ƒƦNj KˈǤƒƧT!ƒ KˈdŽþ .KˈǤƒƧT!ƒ NƚɯKˈdŽk

Dž ƧǧƒƧƕ– ƱǤƃ ĕ Ŏ5ƚƪ[DŋŽ KƒþzƚƒĂ ƧǧƒƧƕ– ƱǤƃ

LǍdDžč,č ǤƒƧT Ƨƶ{ yƧƨ Őǥ DǤŽjþŏþη Ư Ƨz!ƒ Ŏ5 Lǂŏ

ŽǤhýŏDžhDžƦ ŰĂþ č,Ēđ Ĭ !ǥƚdŽǯĂƒ ƚǂƧT!ƒ ƱƺLǇdžLǇƱ

.ƒƦŰĂþ č,Ēď Lǉdž

þŏþη Ư ƧƵ ĭ ƊLƊƠƨ ĂƊLƊ þĂƊ: ýǂThɯƯ ŏĂzƦƒ Lǉdž ƙŏLƊŎƺhǒ NƚŽLj LƊǤŽ Ǖƚ Ăǀơ LǉdžǤ{ Ƥ ǤŽ ƧƤcĂƊ LǍǂŏ LJ ĐþŽ{ ĭ Ʀƒ þŏþη!ƒ Ư Ƨz!ƒ ƚdĂǂơ!ƒ Ư ŏĂzk ýĂơ ČŐT ĭ ƊNƾ Ǖǀhƪ!ƒ KƒĂƪj!ƒ ƯǤǥ LǉdžNƚþ5 ǤŽ YĂɵ ĂdžƚƟhɯǀǤǰj LǍǂŏ LJ ǤŽĂ KˈLǤ ƒƦǯĂ Ǖŏ{ ǰƧ ƱǤLjƦNj.ƚǂƧǤdŽ ljƦNj ýhƙ LƊ yŏƱƦ{ k Ű ƚdĂǂơ!ƒ		ýŏĂǂĂƦ{

ĎēČ

ƥƞDÜ²ᶦ ƪ Ǖƒ ƥǒǝ dž ydžǑǇǯ KƇǴƼơǨƒ ǑƼ ǑƞƒƧz!ƒ ƥƼǍǃƒ Σ ǭƧ ydžǑƪ ǯǇ Ǉǆdž ǎ Ǎƥƞ ǗD ǂ ƥǗǏƒ ǉƧƲǇ ǂ ǹƞǍ .KƇǴ ǍƓdžǅƧƒƧƧǨǕƒ		
ƧƒƧƧǨƒ ǇǆdžǎǍƥƞ ǗD ƥǂƊǇ ǈǌ:		ǑƞƒƧz!ƒ ƥƼǍǃƒ Σ ǭƧ
ǑƊǕǕž ƥƼǍ yǒƱƦƪ ǒǍ KƇǴ ǍƓdžž .ǯ ƒƧz!ƒ ǀƧƥƓdžǨKƇǫƧƬ!ƒ		

***

.ǯ ƒƧz!ƒ Ư ƧDǮzƼ ƥƼǍǃƒ ƧƥƓǍ

الفصل التاسع

من الكواليس إلى الشارع

(١)

[illegible]

ǂƮ ƨƾǐǔǩƘƳǂƨƬ!ƒ ƘƬǢǊƩ ƨƾǐž– ƨƒƦǇ ƨǹƮ ǑƠ

ƖƨƒƨǍ ƘƵƨƿƨǍƺƒ Ï ǕƵǍ.ƱƺǨǗƒ ƘǗƤƶǐǑƠǢǢƬ Ư ǒǴƘ

ǂƶƾǐǂ ǂǓǌ!" ǂƮ ǴǓ ǕǴǕƨǒǪƘƒ Σ ƒƨǹƊǊǢƾǐƒǍ ƱƺƳƒ

ƨƱơƕƘƾǐǕǂǍƒ ƘƨǢƮ 5 ǗƘƾǢǴǗƒ ǂƾǂǍ ƱƺƳƒ ǊǍƬ!

Ďě ǑƠǍ .ƻ ǢǍǐǂǂƶƾǐǑƠ ǹ ǒǢǂƒ ƖǗƒǍǐǍ ǐƺƒ ƒƦǋƨƬǊǰ

ǂǒǶǰǐǂ ƘƾǌƮ!ƒ Ɛǌƺǰ ƱƺƳƒ ƖƨƒƨǍ ƘƬǢǊƴǒǨǨ– ǊƮǴǒǊǰ

Ǌǰǒ ƖƨǍǢǂ ǒƾǐǂ ƨǒǍ ƴƮ ƨƿǗǕǴǑ Ï Ƙƒ ƻ ǢǍǐǂ ǂǀǢơƕ

:ǂǕǕǑ ƘƒǴƨƞǪǂƒ ƖƨǍƨƱ Ï !ǫ

ǋǍž ǢƾǴĚ ơǢƾǴǐđ – ƨ !ƺǢ ǎǢƶ ƒ ǊǍ

:ČĚĒč ǂǐž

ǂƾǂǍ ƱƺƳƒ ǊǍƬ! ǂƶƾǐǂ ǂǓǌ! ǂƮ ǴǓ Ï !ǫ

:ƘƾǢǴǗƒ

ƘƒƨǍƱƘ ǊǕ Ï !ǫ ǊǢƾǐǂǍ ƱƺƳƒ ƖƨƒƨǍ ƘƨƾǕ

ƘƛǢơ ǂǒƾǐƒ ǴǍǀơ!ƒ ǊǂǑƱƺƒ ƨǢƮ ƙ ƘǗƤƶǐǑƠƖƨǒƱƤ

Ǘ[illegible] Σ ƨƾǐž– ǊǴǒǍ ƨƒƦǇ ǊǨǒƤǗƒ ǊǨǹƮ!ƒ ǴǗƤ

ƘƾǢǕƘ Ï ǕǍƖƨǒƱƤ ƘƒƨǒǂǂǋǊǍǂǂ ƨǒƤǗƒ ƱǍǂƒ ǊǍǍ

ǑƠ ƱǍǂƒ ƒƦǋ ƨǒǂƒ ƾǐƒǍ ǗƱƺƒ ǊǂǐǍǂơ!ƒ ǢƒǍƵ

ƨǢǒ ǢƒǍƵ!ƒ ǑƠ ƨǒǂ Ư ǴƤǂƒ ǴƮ ơǒ ǊǕǴǢǍƾƠ ƱƺǨǗƒ

ĎěĐ

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

(٢)

ǂLnj! ǂƪ ǅǼ5 Ǚǅ ƒƧzǃƒ Ǒ5ǂ ƥoǒ LǅǦ ƇŐTǃƒ Σ ǆǺ

ƥzhǍ ǛǕ ǍǤǨƒ ǂZǴ Ǒ5 ƥnǒ Ǥdžýǂ ƥƮ ƧK KǇLǅǦ ǂzhǤdžǅ

.KǤǴǹǍǨƒ ƧƥƮ Kǂ oǃƥ

– lƧKǆƒ || ǅǬŽǑ5 Ƨƥ Ǥdž ǅŽƥzh yǅŮŽƪǅǅǤj ƒRǪǍ

ƥǈ5 – LƥǃǈǑ5 ǆƒƧzǃƒ ǓǅLjǂǂƧT! ǂ|ǅǬǅǅ 2 Ƨzǃƒ ýPƒƥ

ƔLǤǃƒ Ǐ ǅŽǂ ǒǅǅǅƒ ǂƮ |ǃƒ ǛLǅǤdžǅ Ƨƥh ǛƧ ƧzLǅLƊǅǍǤ

.ǑǅƧzǃƒ

ǆƒƧzǃƒ Ǒ5 LǅǤaoǃƒ lƥǅƒ ƥoǛ KǇǤǅǅŽǅǅj Ƭǅhj

ǍDǛ(ǑLǚǆƒ Ɣƨoǃƒ) LƊǏ ǅŽǅǅǅǅǅƥt Lǩ ǛdžǅǅƊ|| Ǥǅǅ

LǂǃǍ ǛKǤǅƊǅ ƧƥƮ dŽǑNǅ ǛǅǅǅƒǑNj(ǂǒǚǆƒ ǂdžǅLǅǅ)

LǅǤǅdžǓ "ǂdžǅLǅǅ" || ǅǬŽ"Ɣƨoǃƒ" || !R LƊDLǍƧzǒ yǒdžǅƒ

"ƊǅǅƒLǅǅ" lƧƒƥ LǅǍ ǛǅnǅdžǍ ƊŽǓƒ ǎǍǂ ǂǓƊǅ Lǅdž

ǍD"Ɣƨoǃƒ" NǅƊǅǅǤdž2 Ǥǘ Ɗǂ ǓƊǅ Lǅdž|| ǅǅƥ ǛǅǍdž

Ǒ5ǂǅǅǅǅǆƒǅǅ lǅǂǭK yƒǤ ƧdžǅƒRǍǅ .."ǂdžǅLǅǅ" NǅƊǅǅ

Ǘ zhKƥǴǑǨƒ ǛǅǅǂƪƧzǃƒ ǂƪƪ ǭdžLƊǤǅǅǅǑƧzǃƒ yǅǍǃƒ

ƒǅǍƥ ǂdžǅLǅǅ Ǘ zhǑ5 ƔzǅǬŽǤǅǅ KǇdžǅǤ ǍDKǇƒƧǒǅǨƒ

Ǐ ǅŽǤǅǅ LǍǂǒ ƧǍdžƒ ƒRǍǅ ǛLǅdžǅ ǤǅǍƥ LǅdžƧǍǂhƧǂǅD

ƊǅǤǅǂǒǃƒ ǅǅ LǅǅŽǂdžǅLǅǅ ǍD Ɣƨoǃƒ ƧǍƥ ƔǤǅ

ǅēĔ

K'Ꝗű z!ƒ || ŒŃįǰ Ü ŏŞ ʄ[z!ƒ ɫ⁽ ⁽ ŏdǰ ƨĂ ɸ ɣ Lǥŋ Ï !ǫ . . ǤǱǰơD

K'Ꝗű z!ƒ ýǤŤD Lǰ dž ǤŃǰŞ Ă ɫ ǒǰŽ ǰĂ ɫ ǒǯ ǤŤ!ƒĂ ɫ ŏǰ ǤŤ z!ƒ

DŬ ŽŰƒ lƨ ŋ ǰD ŎƃĂ ƻ ơ⁽ !ƒ Ŏƃ Dŋ ǯƙ ŎƙƒÜ ǰ ǯPŽdǰ

ÜŬŦǰ Ŏƃ ŽǤƃ ƒŖ Ă ɸ – ɣ ǰĂ!ƒ Ŏƃ – ɣ z!Ŗ ŽǤ ǰǰĂ ɫ ŏǰ ŽƧ!ƒ

Lǰ Ă" . . "ƒɸ lƧ ŎŬP ɫ ǰdž !ǫ Lǥ ơ Űƒ Ư zh Ŏƃ ý⁽ ŏ ɸ

LŊ ɫ dž Lǰ ŽĂD ɣ ƨơ! ČŰĂƒ ŎŽƙ Ŏƙƒ ɫ dž LŰƒ Ŏƃ ɣƒ Ǥ!ƒ

ɫ Ŋ ž ɫ ŏǰ Ž K'Ꝗ ǤǰŽ Ŏƃ ɫ dž Lǰ ŽĂD ɣ ƨơ!ƒ ƧdžLĂɫ ŏ

|| ŒŃįǰ LĂɫ k ǤŽ ǤŬ ŬŽŰƒ lƨ ŋ ǰĂ Σ ǤĂ LǰĂ ʄ[dǰ

|| !Ŗ Ï !ǫ Nǰƙ Ű ƧǤ LŰƒ LǰÜ ŬŦ ŽK'ƒƧƒƧ Ă ɫ ɸ ɸ ơ ýǤŤD

Ï !ǫ Nǰƙ Ǥ ǰĂ . ɫ ǰŽƒ NǰǤ dž Ŏƃ Σ Dŋ Ž Lǰ dž !ǫĂ . Ƨ dǰ

LĂ ƧŎ ǒĂ K'ƒƧƒƧ!ƒ LĂ Pǒ LǰŖƒ ɫ ǰŽƒ ɫŬŦǰ ɣǤ⁽ D

. . "K'Ă⁽ K'ƒƧ ɫ dž LĂ ɸ Ă K'ƒƧ ǒǤ LĂ ɸ ǤŽĂ ÜŽ Ă dǰƒ

ɫ ɸ ǤŽ!ƒ DǤŰƒ Ŏƃ ƭ ơƙƒ Lǰ dž DǤ K'ƒĂ ǰ ɣ ŽD ýŰPĂ"

ýƒ Ǥ dǰ Ŏƃ ɫ ŏ Ž ǰƒ ɫ D Žƒ ƻ Ă D ýŰP Lǰ Ă Ü ǰ ŽǤ!ƒĂ

Ă ǰ Ăŏ – ƨĂ dž Lǰ dž Lǰ ŰƛƒɫƯ Ǥƒǰ Ŗ dž Ƨ ǰĂ lƧǰ ⁽ !ƒ

DŽ Ă Ăǰ ŏ – LƒƧǰ ơ Lǰ ž ýĂŰƒ Ŏƃ ƱǰĮƒ DǰŽ Ï ƙơĂ

ɫ ǰǤĂ ƽƒƧ z!ƒ Ŏƃ ŒŃįǰ Σ Ǥƒ ɫ ǰǤ LŊ ɸ ƙD . čěēĎ

Ï ŽǰĂ ơ ⁽ D . ɣ LǥŰ ƒĂ ɣ Ƨ z!ƒ Lǰ ž ƒǤ!ƒ Ï Ž Lǰ Ž dǰ

Ďēě

ĞĤĜďžĽģďžǂ- ǂďǎǒ!ƒ ǂǐ ŀ ŏďļž ĽĦŀǜŸĜĦǜƒ Ľďžǒǐ ǂŋƧǒ

ĞĦĴĂ Üǂǒǒǒ lƧĂŢ hǂǒĜ!ƒ ĞĦďǚĂ ǐ ǒǒk – ĜŢ ĜŢŢĂ

.[Ď]"ǎ ƧƤDǎ Ă|! ǂmǰĂ Kǐ ǒ ĜĚǒ

ǂǒƧŬ!ƒ lƧĂŸ' LƒĂǂ K'ơk K'ĜĦǂ lǰŅj K'ƧŢLj

ĜĦǰj ĜĦƧĂD ǒĂ čĕēĎ ĂǒĂǒ – ƨĂdž čē Ŏ5 "ǒǒŋ!ƒ

ɣLĜ!ƒ Ĭ ĐŽ – ǂǒĐǰƒ ǂŢ |!ƒ Ĭ !ǫ ýĜĶǛƒ ǂǒĜǒ

.ƱǒƒýĂơ YƒƧŢ !ƒ lƧƒǒĜĐǒ- ŎǒƧz!ƒ

ƧǛƒ ƩĜǒǂǒǰƒ ƩĜǐ Lǰdž ƧŬk K'ĜĦǂ lǰŅĂ

– ǂ!Ăǒ ǐ 'DĜĦǰŎ5ǂ|ǒơ!ƒ Ŏ5 ĂD- ǂǒƧĂŸƒ ǂ!Ăǒƒ ĜĦǰŎ5

ŎǒĜǐ ĐŽĜĦďǰNjǎ ǒǂ ǂǒ Ĝ !ƒ ǂǐ ŀ ŏďļž ǂǒǛ Ţ ǂ!ǂdž

ƧƒǒŢ ǫ ɣĂDŽ Ŏ!ĜĜĂ Üǒdžŋdž ǂ!Ăǒƒ Ŏ5 K'Ĝǐ ŏďļž

ŎƧz!ƒ ĜǒǂĽ Ŏ5 ǒĂǰ!ƒ K'ƧǂK ĜĦĜ5 Üǂǒ ĜǛƒ K'ƒƧƒƧ|!ƒ

ƒŅjŎ5 – ǂǒƧĂŸ ǂơǒŢ ǂƺǒŢ Ĭ !ǫ ýŢ Ăƒ ǂ!ĂĜdžĽĜĐ

.ǂǒǒĐǂ K'Ĝǐ ŏďļĂ Đǂ!ƒ ƧĜǰƒǰǒǂ ýĜďļž

ǂǒĜǒ- ĶǒǰƒŎ5– ĜĦĜdžĽǰdžǒǛ ǂǒŗ |!ƒ lǰŅj

ǒǂDLǰdžǂƧzdžĽĂ ÜK'ƒƧƒƧ|!ƒ ƧŬƤDLǰdžƒƧǒLǂ ǂ ǒǒ!ƒ

ǂǐ ƧĜǂŎ5 ǂǒƧz!ƒ lƧĂŸƒ K'ơŋLǰǒơ ǐ 'DĬ !Ǝ5 .|| ƧĜďļž

ĦǒĶďǂ K'LĜ ŎĶƒĂ .ǂďĐǂ ǂƺǒŢ !ƒ

Σ DŋžĎž ŀ!ĂŬdžK'ƓƓǩŋƒ K'ƥŽ ÜčěēČ 2 ǒŢ ǑƼ

ŀǒŢ !ƒ K'ǑƠǤǬǅ ƝƑĿjDǒǩK ŀǒƧƠ!ƒ ŀƥǥ!ƒĂ ŀƧĂŇƒ ŀƥǥƥ

ǀŀŅj ǑƼ K'ǭžƧĂ ÜƺǤdžƒ ŀlnơĢ K'ǤƧT!ƒ ydžŀDǮǤƒ

ŀLŋ! K'ƼǂǮ ÜǒǨƒ ŀDǒžǅŽǒƱŀƒ ŀǭ Ǥ !ƒ K'ƓƓǩŋÜƒ

ƧŀƷ DǒǩǨƒ 2 ƥŅjĂơLjŀƧǭ dž K'ǭǩk ƥǥĂ ÜǒǤǨƓŀzǤdž

ƒŀŅjLǤĂ ÜƠƼƒ YƓƥ ǑƼ ýdžƒ ƧŀƷĂ DƓƒ ǑŢ Ǥ !ƒ ýdžƒ

ǑƒƧz!ƒ ƥƷĂƒ ŅǭŽƥŀ ǒ ǐ ŀƒ ƝŅŽ ýlnƥ ƽ dž ĂŅj ýdžƒ

.LƒƧǒơ ýĂDǑƼDǒǩǨƒ LĂƓƥ LǤž ƒŀŅjLǤĂ ÜŬ ĂǤdž

***

LŽ ŀzǤdž ŀLŋ! ŀŢ ƓƧ ǐ !ǫ ǐ !ĂÜƒ ƧǒƧǨƒ ƥzhɔ

2 ƥĂdžŀǭ Ǥ !ƒ ŀƥǥ!ƒ K'TƥĿjÜčěēĎ K'Ǥ ĂǤdžƧĂŬK

Lǂ!Ă ÜŀƒŀdžǒǬ K'ƓƓǩŋÜƒ K'ÜĂƒƥdžŢDǬžĂ . K'ǤƧT!ƒ

DǒǩǨDŽƒƧǒƴ ơǨƒ K'LǤ ƒŀǫ ǤdžK'ƛơhɔǤǥ ýǤ LŢLǂdž

.ŀnŋƒĂdž ɣĂŢŽ ŀƼŀŽdž ýƒƒƥhƥ K'ƛơhĂ . Ü ĂDŀǒǤ

ɣĂŢŽ ŀƼŀŽdž ýƒƒƥhƥ K'ƛơhĂ ÜÜ ĂDŀǒǤ DǒǩǨƒ ŀǯǒŢ !Ă

LǤdž ǐ !ǫ ƓǤŀÜƒ ŀ!Ǥ ǑƼ DǒǩǨƒ ŀǯǒŢ !Ă ÜŀnŋƒĂdž

LŢǐ !ǫK'ÜĂƒƥdž ǀŀŅjK'nǤj ƥǥĂ .ŀDǒžǅ ǁǁ DŽƼ ŅǤTǤž

ƥĂnŋ!ƒ 2 ǒŀŀƼǂŽŀzǤdž ŀLŋ! K'ơhŢ ŢĂ . LǂǒŽDǒǩǨƒ

ĎĚč

.Lǂdžžǩ'pǍ Ɣ ƧpĐ Ŏ5 Ķ'ƒƧŏư oƦƒ +5Ģ Lɉdžŏnƒǩ Ŏǂ!

ljƦNj +zǒƘƱ ŎLzjdž Ŏ[Ģ !ƒ ƧpĢ!ƒ Ƨǒ ĐƸž Ǚ + ǒohʋ

.ĢƒnjǍǍ Ķ'ƒƧŏư oƦƒ

LĢǍ .lƥƶĢ Ķ'Ģư ǍĢdž ýǒƱk LĐĶ'ĢƧT!ƒ Ķ'!ǍĢ

ƽ ƒƧz!ƒ ƽ 5Ǎ ǍĐǍ!ƒ ƧĢƤƒ LɉdžǍLj- NƒƦ ƥơ Ŏ5– ƒƦNj

Ƨǒ NĐ2 Tǂǒ ƒƦNjLɉ5 ǙĶ'Ģư ǍĢdž +!ĢǍ +ĐĢdž Ĭ Đž

+zĢdž +Lnj! Σ ǒƧ Ķ'ĢžĶ'LĢǍ .ǎ ƧPĐ+|ǒƱ! ƥzƦ dž

.+ƺǍƒƧdžǍ 2 ǒ[ƦĐžǍĢdž T2 pǍhʋ

ƥƥTƘ LĐĶ'Ģư ǍĢdž ĢĐĶ'ĢƧT!ƒ Ķ'!ǍĢ || !ƦǂƦ

ƒƦǂ Ž ƧĢƘj Ķ'ǒp ĢĐǍƒƕ Ĭ ƘơƘ +ǒ[ǒƧ Ƨǒ Ģư p Ŏ5

Lɉdžž ƧĢƘj ýƘĢdž Ŏ5 Ɣ ĐǍ .2 pǍdž ƒƦNjLž ýƥzk Lƥơ

ƧǂĐĶ'ĢƧT!ƒ ĢƤƘk ŎƦƒ Ģư |!ƒ Ŏ5 ŎƒƧz!ƒ Ɣ LĢ!ƒ

ŎƒƧz!ƒ ƥǍĐ Ķ'ĢžƒĶ'LĢǍ ǙĔČ Đž LǍĢĢ lƧǍƱP

ǙƔ ǒĢǙƒ ljƦNj ýǂ! ƦĢ!ƒǍ ýdĢ!ƒ Ư 5!ƒ :ƒƥ +ơǒT[

ƥhǙǍ .+ƥĐžƧǒ – lƧdž ljƦNj– Ķ'Ģư ǍĢdž LĐŎư ǍkǍ

Ƨǒ Ŏ LĐƥhǙ +pz!ƒ ýǂǒNjLɉh2 ƒƧžǙƒ Σ ĢĐĬ ĐžƥƘLĐ

ýĢdžLĐǍ Ǚǎ Ǎ|!ƒ LǂƒǍk Ɣ Ģ Đĭ Ʀƒ ƧǒƦĐžǍ ĢƦƞ

.ƥƥƞ!ƒ ýǂǒhƒ ƧĢƺŎ5Ʊ|5ƨƑĢ Ķ'ĢǍĢdžǍ Ķ'Ģư ǍĢdž

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

K'ĞǴƧT!ƒ K'ƧdŔƺ ƒ ƒRǫ ŲƥơTĂ ƻ ƧƱ LJdžyǒƧTRƒ Ĭ !ǫ lǰĞĦŔŬƒ

.(d) "ĞǰjƥĂdžŎ5

lƥĞǴ!ƒ K'hĐŽčĕēĎ ĐǴź Ĭ !ĂŰƒ ƧnȚŰƒ ŔqĂź …"

LJǒƧĞǴŔƺ ƒ LJŋnljdžyur k LĴƱŎƱPŔƒ lƨnǰĐLJdžŧǬ Ğǵ !ƒ

.ŧzpĂkdž ƥƧƒĂdĐŽ LJǰŰƒ ƥo!ƒ lƒƨƒĂdžRǰŲŔĐŽĐŢŽǒ ĞŊǰƥơĐ

ĞǰuK'ĆĞǴ ŎŔƒ ƔȚ Lǰƒ LƮ ƥƧƒĂdž lǰŔNjƧĂȚ p ŧ!Ğǵ Ŏ5

ƽƺŏ ĭ Ŕƒ ǈhljdž ĂNjŎLĞǵƒ ýƥŀ!ƒĂ .ŧǒdĂ!ƒ ŧǒdŔƒ ƱƱP

ýǂ ƽ|ơǒ LĴ Ŏ.ĞŔĞǵ yǒƱŔȚ ǒĂ .ŧǒźǒƱ!ƒ ƥƧƒĂdž ydž

.(Đ) "ŧǬ Ğǵ !ƒ lƥĞǵ!ƒ K'ĞǵĂdž

K'zur Ă K'ĞŔĞǵo!ƒ ŧ5Ğǵ LǰŴ ŎǰƧƵ ýĂƒȚ džýĂ|ǒĂ

ƒŔǒǂ ƧǒźŔƒ ƒŔNjƧƧǂk ƥpĂ ŲK'ŰĞǵźǒŰƒ ȚĂȚ Ĵ Σ ĞǴĐĬ ĐźŽ

ȚĂȚ ȚĂ . ĐǒźŔĞǵǂ|oŭ!ƒ lƧŔǰƒ Ŏ5ŧǰĞǵƥƒ ĞǵŔnǰĐŧ5Ğǵ Ŏ5

LJdžŧdĂǂo!ƒ ƥƒĂƵ Ŏ5Ư ƺP ƥƧŋdŽLźǰŏ Lǂŏ ĐźK'ŰĞǵźǒŰƒ

ƧǒƥȚ kŎ5ŧdĂǂo!ƒ ýTƺk LĴýĞǵźǒƒ ŎLźǰŏ LĞǵ NǰǰĂ ŲƱƺ!ƒ

ƱƺLJĂĐ||Ăǂƨǂ ƱƺLJƒĂȚ ŲLJǒĞǵź lƥdŽƱƺ!ƒ LJdžƥoƒĂ lƧƱp

..(đ) "K'pĂƒ || !R Ŏ5ƒƥŋ ƒƥĂƥơdžLJĞǵ ŧĐǒź!ƒ ƱƺLJĂ ŲƧȚ ŀƥ

ƔƶT!ƒ ƥƒƥźŔȚ ƒ Ĭ ĐźŽK'ĞŔĞǵo!ƒ || ĐŔŽ5ƥdŔźkŧdĂǂo!ƒ K'LĞǵĂ

lƥdž ƔŔƒƧ!ƒ ƻ Ț LǰuΣ Ğǵƒ ţ ǒźŏ LĴ :K'Ğǵour Ŕƒ ĐǒĞǵŔ

ĎĚĐ

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]

(٤)

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

:üNǰEüĭcą̧ǂ

ƧȀǂDƧɸʈ ƙĂ ǋǋƦǥjŎƼɣƺƧkŬ KǴǂƧT!ƒ KǴLǂ ƒRǫ
ʆNƦǩ LǰĦǂ ǂĐŽdǰ ljRNjýơ Lǂdǰǰ Lǰdž.LǰƱ LǰĂdǰŽdČ Lǰdž
ǴǂƦ|k ǎĂʈ |!ƒ ǂpǴ!ƒ ŎNǰ) .LǰƱ LǰĂdǰŽđē KǴǂƧT!ƒ
ǴljDDžǂk ŎƦƒ ǴĂdǰŽǰǰŭ ʎƒ ŎNjRƤdĂ .(ǂŏǴŽƒ KǴĐLǰŽ
Ďē ù!ƒ ǂdĂǂơ!ƒ RƤdĂ .ǴljdžȀǂDĂNjǴdž ŏĂʈ ƙyŏƱRʈ ƙŬ
ǴǰŏƧƱhĂ ǴǰǴơ! ǴljŏĂʈ ƙ Ĭ !ĂƙƘ üaƧPŰƒ LǰƱ LǰĂdǰŽ
KǴǂǰ– ýǴ!ƒ ǂzŏƱhǰ ǂdĂǂơ!ƒ ýdǰƙƘ LǰDĬ ĐŽǂʈ Ǵ!ƒ
.ǂŏŽƒ ljRNjý|LĂ ǋǋƦǥj

:Ĭ gǂEüĭcą̧ǂ

dČ LǰdžȀǂDƧɸʈ ƙĂ ʆNƦǩ LǰǂKǴǂƧT!ƒ KǴLǂ ƒRǫ
KǴĐLǰǰ ǂpǴ LǰdžƦŏǂ ƒNǰη LǰDŎLzŏ ƒRNjLǰƼLǰƱ LǰĂdǰŽ
Lǰǂ ŏơ .ŽƱzdž |hǰ – ɣŏǴǰƒ ǂpǴ ǂʈ ǴĂ – ǂŏǴŽƒ
LǰĂdǰŽđě Ĭ !ǫ ǴǂƦ|k ýʈ ƙ KǴĐLǰǰ ljR!j ǂŏǴǰŰƒ ǂpǴ!ƒ
ǂpǴ!ƒ ljRNjǴƦƧzdžĐŽRʈ ƙ LǰDǂdĂǂơ!ƒ KơƧƙǰ ƒpĂ .LǰƱ
ƽƒƧz!ƒ ŎƼKǴǂƧT!ƒ ǴǰǰƙŎƦƒ KǴĐLǰǰ ljRNjLǰRǫ.ǂư ƒǴǰ
Ĭ DLǰǰǴ!ƒ LǰdžĂdž– ɣĂLǰ!ƒ ŎƼĂDýǴŽƒ ŎƼǴĂʈ –

Lǂdžǆ LĵdŽ K'ĐTLģǆ 2 ďĢķ Lĵdž%đđ yṢþ ƽƒƧz!ƒ LĴD

ƒĵoķ ÜK'ĢƒƧT!ƒĂ ǂdǍǂơ!ƒ Lĵbʋƒodǆ ýŏǍƱ ƽĢķƒ ǴƒƧŋɡ

LĵdžǴġĵƒPR{ ƒ ƒoƧķ ŎRƒ ǂpǴƬ!ƒ Dƞŏʹ lĵǴŕ ƙdžK'ĢƒƧT!ƒ

Ĭ !ɡ ǴġĵƒPR{ ƒ ƒoƧķ Ǚ ŎRƒ ǂpǴƬ!ƒ LƵ ýƨǴķĂ . ɣŏǴǕĵƒ

DĵƒPR{ ƒ 2 ďĢķ LĵdžǴĵŏʅ Lǂ dǍǂơ!ƒ yṢþķ LĴDýlǴdžǂdǍǂơ!ƒ

. K'ĐTLģǆ lĵRǋ

:K]ƦƐüŏǴƐ

.(ǂ|ɸo!ƒ ŎƼǂŏƧRɳ ƧǍǂDǴƒƧķƒ ýɸǂƒ ƒRǋLĢĂ)

. K'ĢƒƧTDŽƧdžŏ ýǴŽƒ LĵdžŬĵ!ƒ ɯǴRġLĢ Rɡ

ɈŏDŽƒ ƽŏƧƱ LƵ Ƨɒʈ ŏĂ ɣĂɭŋ!ƒ LĵdžǊRŏ Ĭ Rƒ ƱĵĵĂ

ǂdǍǂơDǨ'ĢƒƧT!ƒ ýƨǴķ LĴD Lǂdžǆ LĵdŽ. ǴƒƧ ƧǍǂDŎƧz!ƒ

Lĵdžĵƒĵķ Ĭ Rƒ ƱĵĵƒLƵ Ư Ăzķ LĴĂ .ǂŏǴŽƒ ýĂ|ơ!ƒ LƵ

– ǂdǍǂơ!ƒĂ . ɣĂɭŋ!ƒ LĵdžǴŋǴġ ɭƒǴ ƽŏƧƱ LƵ ýǴŽƒ

ƽƒƧz!ƒ ɣĂɭŋ ŎƼ ɯǴǕĵƒ ƧŏĂƱķ Ĭ DžŽƽ ƼĂķ – ǴƒŏǴĵLĵdž

LƵ ǴĵŕĂzŏ ǴdžK'ĢƒƧT!ƒ 2 Ƨʈ ķ K'oķ ŎRƒ ýĂ|ơ!ƒ Lĵdž

lĵRǋĂ . ýǴŽƒ ŎƼK'ĢƒƧT!ƒ ǊƵ ýƨǴķ ĂDlĵƙķ Ĭ Rƒ Ʊĵĵƒ

Ĭ Rƒ ƒo!ƒ Ĭ !ɡ ɯǴǕĵƒ ɭƒǴ! ŽzƼ ŎǂK ǂŏĂɭŋ!ƒ ýĂ|ơ!ƒ

. [Ĕ] K'ĢƒƧT!ƒ Ư Ăzŏ

K'Ǥʄ̌ŚT!ƒ ǑŽŽ [illegible] Lʃ[illegible]dʄǍ Ʊʓʇ!ʃ lƧʄƨǍ K'oɯ ǍD

ʃƶǍdž ƙơǍ .ƚ ʎ̌ŭʎʃ Lʃdžýʃ[illegible] ĎƧǴƁʃ ǑƼ "ƧʃƧơD Dʃ[illegible]

Σ Ƨʃk LʃD K'Ǥʄ̌ŚT!ƒ K'[illegible] ŬǍǒǵž– ƧǴĎ Ďď DǍ[illegible] lʃǴ ʃD

..K'ǴƧʃdʄ

lʃ[illegible]ƚǒƧǍʎʃ lʃǴ!ʃ K'ʃƧʃ ƒ ʃ! ʃʃǴǍž Ƨʃk Lǂ!Ǎ

K'Ǵʄ̌Nj Ƨ[illegible]k Ŭ Ǵʃ[illegible]Ƨʃdž Lʃ ŬƧʃǴʄ DǴž K'ǴƧʃdʄ

Dʃž ǍDƲ ǒʃk ýǍơ ƧǍʃk Ŭ Ǵʃ[illegible] ĎŪǂǒǂk lʃǴ dž

DǍʄNj Ĭ !ƍ Ž[illegible] K'LǴ K'ǴƧʃdʄ Lʃ .Ŭ[illegible] Ʋ ǒʃk

ƚ!Ǎʃʃ Σ ǂƶ!Ǵ[illegible]dʄ ʃƶǒ DžƲ ǒʃ[illegible] ŬDž Ǒƞǒʃƨʃ ƒ

Ƨǒǯk :Ǒ[illegible]dʄ Ǵ[illegible]ŽDĬ !ƍ ƚǒɯ |!Ǵ[illegible] Ž[illegible] ƙǍ N[illegible]Ž

yɯ ǍdžǑƼ ƚ!Ǎʃʃ ý[illegible] ƚǂƧT!ʃǍ ƚ!Ǎʃʃ Lʃƚ ʃǔƶ!ʃ ýǂǒNj

.ƚǒʓʃʃ ƚƶǴ[illegible] !ʃ Lʃdž[illegible] !ʃ

***

:ƚ ʎ̌ŭʎʃ Ƨ[illegible]Ŭʃ ýʃǍƱ Ŭ[illegible]ʃ Ʋ ʃP ƧǴ[illegible]K'LǴ

Ŭǂ[illegible]ǂdžK'!ʃƨ Ŭ (ǍǒǴǍ ýǒ[illegible]Ǎ Σ ƧǴž ƧǴǍ LʃǴ ǒǍ ƧʃǴ

ydž Lǂ!Ǎ .ƚ|[illegible] ƶ Ƨʒ!ʃ ǑƼ lƧʈ ơlʃžK'ŬǴ ƙŬʃ ƚƼǴǍ

Ĭ ʃʃǍ YǴʃʃ ƶ ʃǍdž lʃǴ!ʃ Ʋ Ƽƨ ydž ŬK'Ǥʄ̌ŚT!ƒ K'lʃk

ýd[illegible]ǒ Ŭ ƶ ʃǍdʄ LǴ Ŭ ʎ̌ŭʎʃ ý[illegible] lƧǍʈ ǑƼ Ơɯ Ǎ

Ďěď

Üƨƥɸdž ƥʅƙ ǔǭ! ŧ Ʊ|ǒ lƥɸǭ!ƒ Kˈ LǤ ƒƦǯ Ă ÜƧƓƘǕƒĂ ƥǍdžƒ

.lƧǍƨư ŧ ƵƧʅ hǍ ɢʝʝ Lʝdžǒ ʅ Ʀƒ lǕƒǍdž ʇƼ

lƥǭ!ƒĂ lƧǍǩƒ lƥǭ Σ Dʝdž ||ƧƘ dž YǤǩƒ ƥƵ

Lʝdžƥƥ LƵ YǤǩǕƒ ƧƩ ǷǍ ÜKʼnǍƒ ||!Ʀ ǑƼ ŧǒƧƱ|!ƒ

:ŧǭžǤ!ƒ KʃƧƒƧ|!ƒ

ǕǍdǍǒ – LƒƧǒƨơ ýǍDƧƩʅ !ƒ ŧƵǤ :ýǍǕƒ ƧƒƧ|!ƒ

.LƒƧǒƨơ ƧɲʅýǍDǑƼDǒƒƒ ƧƒƧƿLǍŧǒǐ Ɗ

ƥǭŧǩǍ ŧDǍ!ƒ ŧǒƨƬ!ƒ ŧʃƦƒ LǕƵƍ :ǑLǬƒ ƧƒƧ|!ƒ

.ŧǒǬǍƒ ǎ Ǎ|!ƒ LǰƞDǒǕƦƒ

ŧLɲ! Σ ǰƧ KǤǒǕʅ yǭ Ǎk :ŧ !ƒ ƧƒƧ|!ƒ

ÜKǤƊǍ Ǯǒǂ ƧdžlƧƒƥƍ ɣDǩ ɣƧơ!ƒ lƧƒƥƼ ÜƵɲǤdž

ŧƒɳǤdž KƒƧǒƦƒ ŧɱʝƒǍdž ŧǒƧǍƼ KƒƧƒƧƿ ɣDǩǍ

.ŧ|ơǕƘdžǍ

LʝǏ DƵýdžƒ ɣǍDƵƧǤ ŧ !ƒ ƧƒƧ|!ƒ ƒƦɲ ƒƵǍ

Lʝ ơ ʝƒʅ Ǎ ÜKǤƒƧƥƒǍ KǤƒǤƵɲǤdž ŧLɲ! ƨǤɲ Dʝǒ

.ƧŧƚƥΣǰƧ!ƒ ydžƧdž dž ƧǍǤƦƒ ǤǍư ǑƼƧƧ|ǒ

ydž ŧƧzdž KʝǮ ÜKƒƧƒƧ|!ƒ lʝƦNj ƧǤƍ ǑƼǍ

Ǒŧ ƱƩʝ lƧƒƨǍ! KǤƵƒ KƧƥʅ ƼÜƳƧǤ!ƒ Ǐ !ƍ KǤƧƬ!ƒ

ĎěĐ

NJ U Ƨzk ǐ Ɍƒ ǐ ƥƓ ƙƥǕƒ Ʊƺưǃƒ ýǍơ ƇǾƥɒ ƧƥƮ ƙ
ǍǒƓƖž ƧƓƋČĐ ǑƼ ǕzƼ LƒǾǃƥ ƧƥƮ Ǎ .ǑƥƒƧzǃƒ ƥƓ ƙƥǕƒ
KƓǂƧTǃƒ LƉ– lƧdžýǍǕ – ƚǒƥƒƧzǃƒ ƧǑNƓǂǂƉŽLƉƵǍ
ƧǒƒƧƕ ƧƒɌǍ ƱƓǂ ǐ ƧnƮ ǑƼƱǃƒ ɯƓɌǥKǕƥzdǩKư ƼP
KLǂ – ƧƓƋ– ǍǒƓƖŽLƥdžýǍǕƒ YǍɲǕƒ ǑƼǍ ǕƩ ƧƓǍž
KƓǂƧTǃƒ ƻ ƥNj Lǥ :LƒǾǃƥ ýƓǍ ǕƥɌǍNƙ ƧǂƉKǕƥzdǯ
ylƙdǯǮƓǃư ƒǍ ǍƥƕlƧǍƛƒ ƚdǍǂơ Ǐ ƊŽǓǍƺư ǃƒ ƚƮ ƧƓƋǉ
LƥɒƚǒƧǃƒ KƓƳ ǍƓdǯ ƧǑ ɦɒƓƥǕzǍ ɯƓǕƒ ƧǍdǯ
.'KƓǂƧTǃƒǍƚdǍǂơǃƒ
ýǑƥzk || ƓNjLǂ (ǍǒƓƖž ƧƓƋČĐ) ƊǍƒ Σ ƼLǑƼǍ
ǑƥƒƧzǃƒ ǑZǍǒTǃƒ Ɣƨơǃƒ || ƧTƉƥƼǕǃǕƥƒ ǑPǒƧƓƙǐ ƧƒƨǍ
|| ǃǂǍ (ǑLƓƓǃƒ ƊǂdǍŸƒ ƥƺ ƧdǮ) lƧdžýǍǕ LƥǒǍɒ
ƓǮǍ ǑƊƉǮǃƒ ƧƒƨLƥƧǍǂƥƒǍ ǐ ǍƓǃƒ ƊƓNjƧǍǂƥƒ || ƧTƉ
Ǐ ǃǥǕƒƧƨǍƒ Σ ƊƉǮǑƼ– ƚƼǍƧzdǯƚǒǍǃƒ KƓƮ PTǃƒ Lƥdž
ǕǑLƓ ƥƧǂǃƒ ǑƱƒƧ|dǮƒ Ɣƨơǃƒ ƚ zǃƥ Ɣƨơ ƇƒƧƨǍ ƔLƓ
ýdǮƉǮǒdǯ NjƥɒýǑƥzƙƒ ƒɌNj Ǐ ƊŽlƧǍƛƒ" lƥǒƞ K|ƊŽƥǍ
ǑƼ– KƨǒǒǮǎ Ǎ|ǃƒ lƒɌNjLƥɒKƥǕzǃƒ KLǂ ƒɌǥ Ǎ Ǖ ǍƞƥǃƒɌ
KLǂ ƚǃƓǃƒ || ƊŽƼ YƒƧƮ ǃƒǍ ƻ ǕPǃƓɒ– ƚ|ƙǂ KƒƧƼ

Ďěđ

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

K'Ǥ'ƨT!Ǥ Üŧ ǤƑ ý‡Th ɩƨŏPǕƒ ƨĂŋ⅂!ƒ Ŏƽ ǤƒƱþ Ǥǥŋ⅂

ĻǰdžƥoƒĂ ýhɯ ŀŏǤƨhoǰƒ ƥŏhɯ K'ƒĂƥDŎNǰ ŀŏƨǤƒoǕƒ ŀŏƱƺ!ƒ

ƥǔhƥ K'ƒĂƨλ ǤƒƱ⅂ ƒĂhɩ ɣ ŋǰƙ Üŀƥǥ ƙǰǕƒ ǤƒƒĂƥD DŅƥ

ǤƉǰ ŀŏƛǰĂƒ Nƒ!Ǥ dǺ Ǥǥƥ⅂ Ļǰhɯ ƥƙƒ ĻǰƼ|| !Ʀ ŀŏdžƒ

ƨNĂɳ ĻƵ ƨhƨŏ ǤdžƺÜŀŏƨǤƒoǕƒ ŀŏƱƺ!ƒ K'Ǥ'ƨT!ƒ ĻǰĂ

."ŀŏdžƺ!ƒ ŀŏǤƨhoǰƒĂ Ǥǥƥ⅂ Ļǰhɯ ƥƙƒ

ɩƨĂ⅄ƒ ɩƥǤþ Σ Dƥžž ǰǤhɩ ɩǤ ĂǤǥdž ƨǤDčē ŎƽĂ

Ĭ !ƍ ǤŏǤɩ ƒƦƒƦƍ NǰĂƽ Üŋǰƒ Ădž Ŏƽ ƨǂDƒƥž⅂ ƙ ĻǰǮ

:K'Ǥ'ƨT!ƒ

:üŢ ƒǮǰƺǤɩ ǥdžƒ ..DǺǰNǰƺǰNɕ

Ŏƽ ŀƒƨz!ƒ ŀdǺoǂ!ƒ K'DƤƥ čĕēĎ Ďǯ ýĎžǮŎƽ

Ŏƽ ŀDǮ!ƒ ŀŏhŋǕƒ Ʊƺ!ƒ K'Ǥ'ƨT ŀzĂdžƴdžɣdž K'Ǥ' ĂǤdž

ƥĂ|ơ ý‡Tƙ Ŏƙƒ ŀ|ǺƵ ýƑǤdž ŀƼǤ Džǥ! ƺƒƨz!ƒ

Ĭ ĎƵdžƥ Üǰhƙ dž K'ƥz! ɩƨĂ⅂ Džž Ǥǥƥ⅂! ŀzĂƨTdž

...ɩƥŋ ɣƒĂdžɣdžɣdžƙƒĂ ŀŏƛǰĂƒ ɩƥǤ !ƒ ĎƵoƒ Σ ǤD

Ĭ ĎƵƥĂzƙ Ļǰ Ŏƒƨz!ƒ ɣzT!Ǥɩƨƨɯ !ƒ ƺǤ!ƍ ŀ⅂ Ǥ Ļƍ

Ĭ ĎƵǰƦǰ ǤƦ Ǥ ƨλƙ ĻǰĂ ÜdžƥĂ ǰƑǰɩǰǕƍ K'Ǥ'ƨT!ƒ

Ĭ ĎƵɩƨĂƱP!ƒ ŀƺ!ǤƨƱ ĻǰdžŽ ‡zƦ ǤdžƥhƺƒƨŽ!ƒ ƥĂdž

[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

:LJŐŀĵ ƒŖNjŎ5ƲơŭŎ

||ƒƧTƍ Ĭ !ƍ ƧƿŒÅ KǴƧT!ƒ ƿƧ ƧƲŔǧ DŽ - č

.ŀǂƧzdǅ Ŏ5ǴǂǂŔĂ ƧŏNǴǂƒ

ƧƮ ơLķŬ ŀǒr |!ƒ LǂŀƧŏNǴǂƒ DǴŽDǂŔƒ - Ď

.Ɣ!ǴdǅýǂŎnƽŬŲǴŬƒ Ư ƽP ŀ!ƮdŽŎ5

.ƧƒŖŲƒ ŀƿdŽƮ ƿ - ď

LǂdŽǂ|Ŕƒ Ĭ !ƍ ƞ|ŖŽŀ!ĂǂƒLǂLǂŽŽǂŔƒ - Đ

LǂŽĂƞƲDǂŔÅŬǒƧTŔƒ Ĭ !ƍĭ ƊŬƿơƒĂ Ɣ LǴ

..ƧǂDŬ

***

lƧĂǂƒ lƿǴ Σ DƞŽŽƒƧƿ LǂŽDŬƧƒŖŲƒ lĂŭk ƿǂÅ

LǂdŽĐƧƒĂƠ!ƒ ýǂ! ǴǴoƒĂ ƻ ĂƧƲDŽǂơŔ' ƻ T|Ŕƒ Ư ƧƽƲ

Ư Ƨ5 :ƧƒƧ|!ƒ ýdŽ ƿƿĂ "lƧĂǂƒ lƧƮ dŽ DŽŽƲǴơ!ƒ ýƞD

ýdǂƒ ƻ Ǵƍ– ŎdĂǂơ!ƒ ƭ ǴŔŬƒ NjĂDŀ5Ǵ Ŏ5Dǂƒ ƻ T|Ŕƒ

ǴǂƻT|Ŕƒ Ư Ƨ5- čĕēd/čĕēĎ Dǂ ĭ ƧǴǂƮ Ŭƒ Ɉnjǂǂƕ

ƭ 5Ă ƭ ƒƧzDŽǂǂƒ ŀǒnjŬƒ KƒƿĂƞĂdǅ LǂdŽ ƧƮ !Ǵƭ DǂŎ

.(čČ)Ɣ Ĭ ƨǂƧdǅ|| Lǂƿ ǴƿƮ ŏKǴǂŽ

***

Ďĕĕ

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

ƥǌƙ Ǒǂ Lƥǵdƚ Ă Ʊƚƒ ƖƧƒƨĂ Ĭ !ǫ K'ƓǎǶǌǨK'Ƨƥ̰ ƌǕƨ ƞƓƒ
:K'ƓǎƧTƙǂ ƛǕƛ

.ǂƣ ƑƓƒ ǂƥƓ!ƒ ýǕƺǨ ƒ LǺƓ YĂƧTdž č

K'ƓǎǂǊ Ĭ Lƥǔƒ ƥơ!ƒ ƥƥơƙ LǺƓ YĂƧTdž Ď

.ǓƓǕƒ

Ďď Ĭ !ǫ ƨƓdžƒ Ƨdž ƭ ƓǕ LǺƓ YĂƧTdž ď

.ǂƪǕ ďČ LǓŽƪǂƪǕ

LǕĂ!ƒ K'ƓĂƧTdž ƥƥǂƱƚƒ ƖƧƒƨĂ K'dƥĂ

DǨ Ǖǂ ƓdžǂLǕ! Ĭ !ǫ K'ƊŽĂ ǕƥƞƖ!ƒ Ĭ ƞƥdžǕƺƼǂƛǕƛƒ

LƓƶ Ǒ! ýƥƓǂ – K'ƓĂƧTdž ƖƦƝLƊƖƧƒƨĂƒ ĂƼƧƥ

Ʋƽ!ƒ Ĭ !ǫ ƓǌǕƧƱ ǑƼǂǑdžƒ ǂơƓƒ LǓK'Lƥ – ǑLƥdž!ƒ

K'Lƥ ƨ ǒƬƨǕƒ Ĭ !ǫ ýƬ ƙ LƊýƥ LǂĂ ǕLǌƒƵ ǒƬƨDǑƼ

ƓĂdž ǕK'ƓƨT!ƒ Ĭ !ǫ ƓƊ LǺ ƓƥƁ ɣƨƬ ƙ ƥdžƙ Ɩƥƒ

.Dǎƒ :Ǒ|ƥơ!ƒ || Ƨơƙƒ ƖƓƙƒ LƵ

الفصل العاشر

العد التنازلي.. وإطلاق القرار

(١)

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

***

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

:ǂǒơǤǨǓƒ ĿƒĂȤ Ŀǥ

ǀƥǤ Σ ǱƿǮǬǸƒ ǑǨƒ ǂǻǤ ǨǕƒ ǨƒƧƧǃƒ ýĂơ

ǑƼ ǬǴǍ Ǭ Ǭ Ă ǬǤ ǨƒǂǑǷƒ ǂǹǃƒ ǂǔƮ ǀƧĂƒ

.ǨƒƧǥǨơǕƒ ǂǹǹĂdž

:(ǷǬǕČǈǸǈĂƳ !ǰčČċ ƼƑǨ ǊǈĐŽ ǷčččǏ ȝ

:ǂǒơǤǨǓƒ ĿƒĂȤ Ŀǥ

ǂ!Ăǀƒ ǨǤƮ ǮdžǂǑǬƒ ǨǤǍĿǰ ǨƒƧǷǤǬý Ăơ

ǑƼ ƧƮ Ŀƒ Ǐ !ǫ ǤǷƧƱ ǤǨǤĂƒ džƧǑǊǂƒ ýǫǬ

.ǂǑǰĂƒ ǂǂƧdž

:(ǷǬǕČǈǸǈĂƳ !ǰčĒ ƼƑǨ ǊǈĐŽ ǷččĎǏ ȝ

:ǂǒơǤǨǓƒ ĿƒĂȤ Ŀǥ

ǂǑǰĂ ǂǂƧdžǨƒƧǥǨơǕƒ ydžǬǂƧdž

ĿǰĂƒ ǤǬǷý ǂ ǤǷǷǊǬ ǒĿǤǤǤǬdžŽĿǷž

:(ǷǬǕČǈǸǈĂƳ !ǰčē ƼƑǨ ǊǈĐŽ ǷččďǏ ȝ

:ǂǒơǤǨǓƒ ĿƒĂȤ Ŀǥ

ǑƼĿǷǮǬƒ ĿǷǷƧǷŽ ƧƮdžǑĿǰĂƒ ƻ ƥĂdž ýĂơ

ĿǷƧǥǨơǕƒ ǨǤǬơĂ ɣĂƮ!ƒ ǂǒǀǷ ..ƱǂƒƮ ǨǥƧƮ

ĿǷƧǤǬ ǕƒĂ

:([illegible] !Jfc[illegible] 5J[illegible] NJ[illegible] [illegible] Ĭ ʓ

:[illegible] L[illegible] L[illegible]

[illegible]

.[illegible] !ƒ – [illegible]

:([illegible] !Jfc[illegible] Ĭ [illegible] NJ[illegible] [illegible] Ĭ ʓ

:[illegible] L[illegible] L[illegible]

[illegible]

.[illegible]

:([illegible] !Jfc[illegible] 5J[illegible] NJ[illegible] [illegible] Ĭ ʓ

:[illegible] L[illegible] L[illegible]

[illegible]

.[illegible]

:([illegible] !Jfc[illegible] 5J[illegible] NJ[illegible] [illegible] Ĭ ʓ

:[illegible] L[illegible] L[illegible]

..[illegible]

.[illegible]

***

Ǥǩƌǭ ǤǨǫǳǳ ǅǆǑ Ăƞǥ...ǂǥǆĂ ƺơǨ ǒýǤǥǩǆ ƒǨǇĂ
ǇǨŰƥƶďžǏ !ǫ ||Ăǂƨǂ Ǒǅ ơµƞ!ƒ ǀƥĂƶ ýĂơ Ǩ'ǥǯƧƮ!ƒ
ǀǨǇǰ Ǐ ǅǅŽ ǅǭžơƕƞ"ǀƧĂǉƒ" ǂǒơǨǨǥ Ǩ'ƥƨ ƥƥĂ ǛǀǒžǒǨƮ!ƒ
ýĂǤǨ ǤǫǰǀƧĂǤǫǩǆ Ǒǅ Ǩ'ǥǯƧƮ!ƒ ɣǒǤǅƧƤƈ" :ǀƧĂǤǫǩǆ
ǛǇǰ'ǒǥƤǨ ĂǅǛǬǨǛǰƒ ǀƥǤǩ ǂǂƨƶďžǤǫǰǅǏ ǅǅŽǂǂƨƶďǆ ƨǒĂǭ ǩ
ǀƧĂǉƒ ǀƥǤǩ Ʃ ǅǭďžǤǫǫƥơ ǑǨƒ Ʃǭ Űƒ ƺǅĂ ǂǂƨƶďǩǭ ǒĂ
ǂǒǭƶ!ƒ ǂƺǅǅŽǅƞǫǆ Ǐ Ǩƒ Ǉǫ" .."ǅǭž!ƒ ǑƤǒƨǨƒ ǇǫǤƕǑǅ
Ǐ !ǫ ǛǬǨǛǰƒ ǨŰƥƶďýƨ Ǒǅ ƨǭ ơǇǰ Ű ǤǫǤďž ǅƶ ƨƶǒ
ƨƒǨǛǰƒ ǤǫĂơƒ ǑǨƒ ýƑǤďǆ ăƥơǫ ǀǨƞǥ .ăĂǭ |!ƒ ǂƥǤƮ!ƒ
ǨƒǤƨƞŰƒ ǨǤǨƒ Ǒǅ Ǩ'ǅǆŽ ǤǫǅǑǅ ǤǫǒǅǇǅýž!Ă ǛǑƤǒƨǨƒ
Ǩ'ǇǥƒƥǫǂǨǫǨǭŰƒĂ ǛǤǫǨƤǨƒ Ǐ ĂǇǰ ǂďĂǂơ!ƒ Ǩ'ǇǥǑǨƒ
Ǐ ǅǅŽƶ ǤǨƒ ǇĂƥƕĂ ǂǅǥǆ ǂǨǫǨǭƒ ǇĂǂǨ ǇǅƥƕŰǅ ǂǒǒơ
ǇǥǅǒǬĂ ǛǀƧĂǉƒ ǀƥǤǩ Ʃ ǅǭďžǇǤƕǤǫƥƧĂǅǑǨƒ ǂ ŭǉƒ ƱǤǇǰ
ǀƨďǆ ǀǨǇǰǤǫǰǰ!Ă ǀƧĂǤǫǩŽǑǇǰǤǫǤǫďžǂǅƶƞ ǂǨǫǨǭ ƒ Ǐ ǅ
.ǤǥǨƒ ǇǫďžƥƥǏ ǅǇƶ ƨƕžǨŰĂǂơĂƞ ǥďžƧĂǤǫǩž
ǤǫǰǫɣǤǭĂ ǨǨ'ǥǯƧƮ!ƒ ƧĂǤǨǰƒǨǤďž ýǤǩǆ ýǤǥǭǨ ǅž
ƥƶƕǑƕƶƮ!ƒ ƳǤǩŰƒ ǇǫďžĂƤ!ƒ ǅǤǫĂ ǛǤǫǤǫďžƑƞǨýĂǤǨ
ǇǫǤƞǨƒ Ǒǅ ƨǒǨƒ ýĂǤǨĂ ǂǅǆž ƺǅŽýĂǤǨ ƨƒǨǛǰƒ

ďČĒ

ýĂďƒ ϩ ĂƽƮ ŎƽĂ "|| ŀǻŬƒ" ýĂƥ ƧǤǴǫ ŎƽƗƮ ǢƤĂ ŮŎďƶǻƒ
.ƱƽƱƊŽƧƥƮ ďǯƗǒƧƶƒ

..ǤǰǰǰǶǰ ƽĿǰǑƨ ƽƙ ǰƦNjK'ǤƽƧT!ƒ K'ƒƧĂǤǰŽĿǰ..

K'ǤƽƧƮ ƙ Őƽ ŐŋĂĀĂƗǒǫ !ƒĂ ŐƮ Ǥǫ !ƒ ɣ LǤǹ!ƒ ǤǾǫŽƧŋǰǒĂ
ƭ |Lǩ ǤǰǤǴ ďžǏ ƊŽ ƗďĂƗơ!ƒ ĎƮ ƙ Ǥǯǯǯƽ ."K'ǤƽƧT!ƒ
ɏŋƒƧƘǤǴƧNjǤƙƙ ǐ ƥơƘƒĂ ƧƒƧƮ ŰǤǴNjǰƒĂƙ LǰơĂ .ŲǤƘŰǰƒ
ϩ ƧƮ ƙ ϩ ƧƮ Ƙƒ ƒƦNj ýŋƥ" ƗǒǤǴƗǒǤǭƘƒ ɣǒǤƊ ɏƘǤĂ
."ƗŎŋĂĀĂƗǒǫ Ă ŐƮ Ǥǫ ϩ ƥĂďŽNjƊƊǏ ƧǤǰƙ

ĎƧ|ƙ ŐƘƒ ŐNj(LƥĿ!ǰ) LĂƗƙ LǰǛƥƵǤǴ ƽLǰƒ Lǰďž

(LƥĿ!ǰ) LĂƗƙ LǰĂ ŰLơLǰǤǴƗƊďǯǰŐƘƒ ǤĂ|ơ Őƽ ŲǤƘŰǰƒ Ɗŋơ
LǱ.ƗǒǮǰĂƒ ǤǰƒĂƧλΣ ďžŐƘƒ ǤǴǤ |!ƒ ŐƽƧƒƧ|!ƒ ƗŀơǤ ŐNj
.ƧǒƤŰƒĂ ýĂŰƒ ƧƒƧ|!ƒ ƗŀơǤ ŐNjĂ ƧƧ|Ƙ ŐƘƒ ŐNj(ƥƒƥǯŀ)
LǱ..ƭ |LǒĂƊƥǯǒ ŬǤƘǰƗ!Ʈ ďžĂƗƙ LƊLǰďǯǯƊƗ!Ʈ ďǯ LǱ
Ɗǯž!ƒ ǤǰŽ ǤǰǰǱ.ƗǒďĂǯĂ ƗǒǮǰĂ ƗǫǯƗ Ɨ!Ʈ ďžŐNjƗ!Ʈ ďǯ
."ƧƮ ƘƱǰǰĂ..ƗǒǤǰǰ ǐ ƙơ ƗǂƧǯďǯ Ư ĂƤ ǐ ƊǯŽ

:(ƥƦƘŰĿǰǰNjĂǯ' !ǰƦƊ ƽǰǤ NjƊŽ ƥǰƦčĚ ǐ ǯ

:Ɨǒǫ ǒƧ!ƒ ǤǰǰĂǤǯ Őƽ"ƖƧĂǰƒ" K'ƨƧƘƊ

dČē

ĭ ŮLJdžLJŏĎŎNj+ŏĎƷǰƒ +ŋǰƒ +LjĢdžLJġ ĢƗŬƪ Ĭ ư dǺ ǎ ǺǷǺ ŰĎƶƒ Ŏ5+ħǽƬ +ĎǮ ..+ŏdǼƒ +ŏĢŕħdǰǺ ƧĢǮƪ Ŭƒ +ƵƧĢdžŎ5 ..ƧƬ Ljƒ ĎǶ ǺNjLjƒƧǿơ LjdžýǺŬƒ ĎǶ Ljġ ĎǼƋ+ǲƪdž +ŏŎ5ǰƒ KĢƧƬ!ƒ YǺ+Ƨ ĎǶ ."ĢǰƬ ƺ Ǻǀơ	:	LjǰǪ ơ ĎǰƬ

:+ŏơĢŔŬƒ LjƒǺǇǰ LjĢǺ

ýǺĎŽŎƑĢǮƪ ƒ ƧdǮdžĬ !ġ ƺƒƧǌƒ ǓǺƵǷ ýǺơ

ĢƙǺǷ KħǼ LJĎ+ŏƧǌƒ ýǺƌƒ Ĭ ĎǮŽ .ŬǰĎŽƧǷƬ dǰ+ŏƧǌƒ

.KƒƧĢƙoŬƒ +ŋǰƒǍdž ĎǮŽƧǷǼ+ƵǍdžǰdǼ

:(ǷĔŔŬĔħǰƑNjǺǶY ĎĔNǰ5ǰƑĢ NǰĐŽ ǷǰĉĎċ Ĭ ǫ

:+ŏơĢŔŬƒ LjƒǺǇǰ LjĢǺ

+ĎǮ +ħNjƺ ĢĆĢǰ+ŏŎ5ǰƒ KƒƧĢƙoŬƒ ydžǮǰ+Ƨǌdž

.ŎħƧǌƒ LJŮǺƒ Ŏ5

:(ǷĔŔŬĔħǰƑNjǺǶY ơǷĔNǰNǰ5ǰƑĢ NǰĐŽ ǷǰĉĎČ Ĭ ǫ

:+ŏơĢŔŬƒ LjƒǺǇǰ LjĢǺ

ý ǂ ǑlǶLjǴǥ .. ƥǒf Σ dž KƒSǤƙơǙƒ Σ dǁŽ ƒƞǂ

.ýǍ|Lǂ dǁŽ

:ƥǁƦǕƇħǂNǇǐŽNǂǜǕNǂǈǊ– DǜǍƦƟ üNƒ

:ǂ ǒơǴƦǕƒ LƒǍLǷ LǤ

Ǐ DǶŽ ɣ ǶT!ƒ ƧǤ ƙƒj DǍǒ .. LƒƧǒǷơ Lǈdž ýǍǕƒ

.ǂ ǒƧǤƙơǙƒ K'ǤƧT!ƒ

***

.ƧƒƦǕƒ ǑŽǍƞƲDýǕP "lƧǍǊƒ" lƥǒƧɳ ǂ dǁjlŽǂ ǂk Dž

lƥǴǷ Σ DɳǍŽƧƥ˥ DLƥǒƼ ǕǑ!ǤǶǕƒ Σ ǤǒǶ!ƒ ýǤǶTƍ ƥƧɳdž

Σ ǤǒǶ!ƒ LǤ Ƶ T|ƙǤǕǈƧƒƧƿǍ K'ǤƧT!ƒ Ǐ !ƍ lƧƒƦǥ lƧǍǊƒ

ɣ ǤƞƲDLǈdžǴǶ ǷhLƍ ýǍ|LjLƊƵ Ǥ Ǖƒ Lǈdž ǂ!Ǎ .ƒƦƼǍdž

Lǈdž ǂDǍǶƠ KƒǍƚj ƥǷƼ .ƧǍƥ˥ !ƒ ǑƼ ƥƥƧƙ K'LǤ ƥƥƧƙƒ

LǤ ǕLǴơǕƒ Ư ǷhǑƼ ǤǴ ǑDǤǴƦǤk Lǈǒ .Kƒƥǒ!ƒ ƱƞPk

lƥǴ!ƒ ý˥ ƒǍƦ ýNjƥƵ Ǥ ƥƥǶƍ|| ǤNjýNj:ǤǍƧTdžǴ˥ƙƒ

.ƥǂǒǤǈƒ Ǐ !ƍƵ ƿǍdž ƒƦNj

"lƧǍǊƒ" lƥǒƧɳ ǑƼ ǂ ǒǤdž K'ǕǤdž LƊ|| T ǕǍ

K'LǤ ǂ ǒ Ǥ !ƒ ǂ ǒǶǍƙƒǍ Ǖ ǍǤǍƒ ƥǒƥƙ ǑƼ DǷk K'LǤ

|| !ƥǂǍ Ǖ ǷƞƼ ɣ ƨơ Ƨƥǂ Lƥǒ ǑƦǷ!ƒ DǒǶƙƒ ǑƼ ǂ ƼǍdž

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

(٢)

[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

ƔŋƒĂƚƒ Kƒǫƒƨŋǅƒ ƚƪ ƒƨƥĂ Nǰƥҩƻ ƿĂdžƺ

.ǴƙƇĂŋǰ ƥdžƺ ƨǰƒĂƚƥ ǉƦNjǫƒƨǫǴƙƇƙƒ

ƚ!ĂdžƺƺyŏƨǴƒdžǴǊý ydžƒ ƻǴǒ ǫ Ĭ ƥŏǯ - ď

Ǉdžƺƥƻ ƥŏdžƙĬ !ǫƚŏƒdžŏdžƺ ǇdžƺĂDƚƱP!Ǵǌ

ƚ ŏƥĂ .ýƒĂdžƺƒ Σ ĂƇƸ ƔǴƬ ƬĂ ǇǰĂǫdžƺ

ƚƪ ƒƨƥ ƽ ƙǴ Kƥ Ă Ŏƽ ƉƚǫǴǫ Ɖdžƺ ĂƉ

Ĭ !ǫ ǉƦNj ýƒĂdžƺƒ Σ ĂƇƸ NǰŋĂƙ ƚŏǫdžƺ

Σ ƨƥŏ ǇƉƟƨƙƥƽ Ǖă ƨPƉƚŏŋǴǰ KǕǴŋdž

ǇǰƬ ƘPdžƺ Ǉdžƺƨǫ ĂƉƱŏƱPƙƒ ƨŏĂ ƥŏ !ƒ

Kǖŏǰ ƙ ƆǰĂ Kƒƨƒƨƥ ĂƉKǴdžƺŽƨƒƥƬ ǫ

Ŏƽ ƉǰĂdžƉΣ ĂƇƸ ƻ ŏƲĂƙ ǇǰĂǫdžƉŽ!Ăŋƥdž

Ŏƽ ƚdžƺ!ƒ yŏƨǴƒdžƺĂ ƚǰǴǇǰƒ ýǴdžƺǕƒ

ǕƥŏƚƉ KǴƙǰdž ƕĂ ǕƆƕƨƺ!ƒ ǈŏƉƺ ƚǀƱǰdž

Ĭ !ǫ ǉƦNj ýƒĂdžƺƒ Σ ĂƇƸ ƔĂƨNj ǇdžǴƺĂP

.ƚǰǴǰǰƨĂƬ ƕƽ ƒƨƺ!ƒ ǕƨƇƤ

KƥĂƚƒ Ŏƽ ŎǇǰǰdžƺ ƔƙƚdžƉŽĂƪ dž ƨǴƺǴǌ - Đ

ƔƙǴdžƺ Ŏ!Ăƪ dž Ĭ !ǫ KƕƉŽ ƥƽ ǕƨƲ Ǵ!ƒ

ǇǰǰǰĂ Ǉǰƽƒ Σ Ǵdž ǉƨƇǫ ƚŏƚƨdžƺ

łŏĐžŽ łǂƧzdž ljRNj Ŏ5 DnjǂƧƓ́džýznĂ

ɣĂnĂhɔDnjĂƽŢ Ŏ5 lĂžƥdƒ ƧTLhjɔ||!RĂ

ÜK'ƓƧT!ƒ ƥuƴ Ɠnjǂ Ƨzdž Ŏ5ł!Ăƥdƒ lƥžƓdž

Ĭ ĐžŽ ŎĐPĐŽ ĐƓƒ ƒƥzRŢ ŰƓɔ ||!RĂ

yuƴ ĂĂ DnjƧƓdžLƥdžƇnĂDDnjƓŢ Ƭ'Pdž

RƓPƒ ƇƓk Ɠƥž ł!Ăƥdƒ łdƥP Ŏ5 ||!R

lĂžƥdƒ ljRNj ýʎdžƟƓlĂ ÜɣŢ Ɠdž ƧƒƧ|!ƒ

łŏĐjĂƒ ƧŢ Ɠž!ƒ Lƥdž ƓRĂƥŢ ɣĐŽŏ

Ŏ5łŏƓŏ lƧƥƓýĂDK'Ƨnljɔ ƥĂ .łĐRŽdž

ƒĂzdžDĬ Rƒ LŢ ƥnjdž ýhƥ LƥdžNhljƒ ƒRNj

Lƥ.lƧĂƒ lƥƓΣ DnjƥŽ !ƥłƥƧhɔ||!RĬ ĐžŽ

łŏƓ DnjƓĂLzjdž LƥĐjĂdĐŽŏŢ 5!ƒ ł!Ɠ!ƒ

ƇƓƴƧ lƧĂƒ lƥƓΣ DnjƥŽƒƧƥĬ |ĐŽ.ƒƥ

K'Ɠ5 ƻ ĐŽdžLƥdžł!Ɠ5Ă łzŏŢ łhƓRŢ ƒĂ

K'Ɠnljƒ Ĭ ĐŽƓƒĂ Ŏ|ĐŽ Rƒ Ƨdžƒ ÜɣzT!ƒ

Σ Ɠdž lƧƓhƒƥzRŢ Űƒ ƒRNjłdƥŰ łŏĐžzŰƒ

ýǂ Ŏ5łǂƧzdž ŎzƒĂƥhDnjƥʎĂ LƥĐjĂdž

LĂǂŏł ŏnhɔ ƧŏRƥRƒ lƥdžƇƓƒjĬ RoĂ Đŏŏ

Ĭ !ǫ ƧǒƦǫƘƒ ƥƶƕƕƠƌǅƧƦƼ ǑƼ ǂƞǰǅǮǂƒ Ăɳ!ƒ

ƥƒƥƶƦƪ ƓƙƚƭƍǅƓ!ƒ ƚǒƧĂǆƒ ƘƒĂƱƤ!ƒ ýĂƞƥ

.ƚǒƓƪ ƘƓǺƛǅƛĂƚǒƕƴ ƦƊŽ

ƓǸ ĂƮ ƤĂ ǕƘƓǅǅƛƒ ƧĂƥ ƓǸ ǒƊƓǰƨƧƞǒĂ - đ

ƦƛǅƚƑǒƦƒ ƟƧƘƥƊƒƦ ǕƚƛƥƓƪ ƘƥǛƒ ƚǒƶƛǆ

ýĂƓƘƘ ǕƴƓƪ ăĂƦƪ ƛǅĂ ǕĂƥƚƚƛƥǗ ƚǕƒ

Ƨƪ ƼĂ ƘƓƼƧƬ!ƒ yƛǅƧǒƤǕƒ ƻ ƥĂƛǅ ƟƧƬ

ĂƶƥƘĂ ƚƞƥĂƛǅ ƓƞƥƓƱƧĂ .ƻ Ƭ|Ʀƒ ƘƒƧƒƧƥ

ƊƞƥƒĂ ƓƒƥƊĬ !ǫ ƘƥĂƒ ƘƒƦ ǑƼ ƚƥƚƘƒĂƛǅ

ƝƥƓǸ ýɳƊƚƛǅýƴ Ɠǅ ǑƠ ɣƶƬǂ ǑƚƘĂƒ

.ƝƚǅƪƛĂ

ƚĂƶƥ ƚǅƓƼƛǅƟƧƘƥƊǑƞƶƬ!ƒ ƊǅƥƒƻǒǂƘ ǑƼ ƚƥƓǅ

ƚƮ ƓǷ ƚĂƥƚǐ !ǫ ƱƼ!ƒ ƚĂƑƬƕƚƥƮ ƦƤƛǅ ƚƥƚƘƒĂƒ ƚƛǅƥƶ

ǑƼ ƊƞƒƧƈ ƇǕɳƦƪ Ǖ ƚƥƓƛǅĂ ƱƼ!ƒ ƧǒƶĂ ƥǒ !ƒ ƓƘƥǒ

.ƓƥƼƚƛƓƛǅ ɣĂɳĂĂ ƚǂƧƶƛǅ ƚƧƒƧƠƕƊƚƓƬǥĂ Ǖƻ ƥĂƛǅ

ƚƼ ƒƦǫ ƻ ƠƮ !ƒ ǑƼ ƚƥƶƛƶƛǅ ƓƒƧƈ ýƛǅƛƶƧƬƚƚǂƛǅĂ

.||!Ʀ Ĭ ƊƶƥƶƓǒƻ ƥĂƛǅ

.ƥƒƚƥ ƱǗƚǗƒƓǕƙƻƚ||

dčđ

ǴŝŶƾ ĐƟƌŝǀ ǀĚĂ ^ǁǀĂĞ ĂĚŵĂ ^ǁǀĂŝĚůǆ ůŝĂǆ ǀƓůǆ

ƨǴŝŶůŶ ǀWŶƉ ^ǁǀĂĞ ĨǀǁΑ ŶŬǀ ǀŶ Ͱ ǌŶǴĂůǆ Ŷ ǀŶΑ Đǀǀǆ ^ǀǀƨǆŶ

ŶǌŶǴĂůǆ ŶůŶ Σ ĝƨ Ĩ !ǀĂ .ĂŶ ŝůƨǴƾ ůƨĂĐǀ ǁŶŝƨĞĂ

ĂĐƨWǁŶ Ǖ ǌŶƉ ǀƉǌǀ ƉƉĂ ǴŶǀ ǌŶǀǕ ƨǀ ƉĂ ǁǴĞ ǀƨ

ǀĂǀŬ ǀŶĂǀǁŶ ǀŶ ǀĂ ..ŶƉĂĚůǆ ŶǌǀĞ !ǴǀŶĐǀǆ ƨĂǀ

.ƨĂŝŶ Ĩ ĐǀƞĂƞǀŶ! ^ǁǴŶŝŶ ϩ ĐǀĚǆ^ŶƨŶƨƉ Ĩ !ǫŶŶƨǀĞĚŬ

ǀĂǀŬ – ǀǴĚůǆ ǀĂŶǀ Ĩ ĐǀǆͲ ƨŝƨ!Ŷ ƨǀƨůŝŶ ǀƨĂ

– Ĩ ƨŶƨĚůǆ ůů ůŝƉ ǕƨĂĚǆ !ǫǀǌƨǴĂƨƨƉĨ !ǫǀĂǁŶ ɸŶƨŬƉǁŶ

Ĩ !ǫĂ .ƉǴĞ ŬƉǁŶ ƨǀĂ! ƨŶƨƉ Ĩ !ǫ ǀĂǀŬ ǀĐůǴŶ ɸŶƨŬƉǁŶĂ

ŶǀǌĂŬ ƨdůŝ ǀŶ ŶǀĂǀǀ!Ŷ ůƨŶŝǁŶĂ ĐǀǌǁŶ ůƨŶŝǁ ŶŝŶĂŬ

ůŝ ǀ ĐƉĂĞ ǇĐǀǌ !ǴŶ ɸŶƨŬƉǁ! ŶƉǀŝ!ŝĂ – ůŝůĂŶĂĚůǆ ůŝǀ

ƨǀǆ ǀƨǴĚůǆ ǴŶŝǀǀĚǆŶ ϩ ƉĂĐǀĚŶ ǀƨǴĚůǆ ůĐůŝĚǆŶŶ

ŚƨŶ Ĩ !ǫ ǀŚŝŶ ĚŝǴǀƨǀǀ ůŝ ǴŝĂ ůŶ!Ă" ..ǴŶǀƨdǴĚůǆ

^ǁǴŝǀǁŶ ůŝŶŝŶ ŶƨƉ ǁǀǀWŝŶ ƨǀĂ ůŝĚǆǇĐǀǆ ǁ^ŶǴƨŶǫ

ƨĂǀĂ ŶǌŶƨ!Ŷ ŶǀĞ ĂŝĐǆŶƉǀŝ!ŝĂ – "ŶŚĂĐǀǆ ^Ǵ!ǴĂĚůĂ

– ůŝŶŝǁŶ ŶŝŶǀƨ ǀĚǆŶ ƨŶƨĚŝŶ Ĩ ĐǀǆŶǌŶǴĂůǆ ŶůŶ! Σ ĝƨ

ŶůŶĐŶǆŶƨǀƨǴŶ ĐǀŝŬ ůĐ ǇĐǀǆŶŶ ĚǀƨŶ ŶǀĞ ĂŝĚŶ ǀƨĂ

ƨĂ[illegible]ĂĂ ƚƵƨ[DŽ[illegible] ƚƨT[illegible]ž ƚ[illegible]ž KŬ[illegible] ŔŬ[illegible]

.'Lĵ[illegible]Ăƨ!ƒ

K[illegible]ƨoƙĂ K[illegible]ƨk ŎƼ ƨĵ[illegible]ĵƒ ƚƨ[illegible] Kư dž[illegible]

[illegible] DΣ [illegible] DǏ [illegible] ƨ5ĂĂ .ýdž[illegible] K[illegible] džý[illegible] Ǐ [illegible]

[illegible] Ŏ[illegible]Ŭƒ [illegible] Lĵdž[illegible] ƨ ƚ!Ă[illegible] K'[illegible]" KŬ[illegible]Ŭƒ

[illegible] L[illegible] KŬ[illegible]Ŭƒ [illegible] Ŭ [illegible] L[illegible]!Ă Ŭ[illegible]R

Ŏ[illegible] [illegible] Ŏ5Ă" ||!ŖĂ Ŭ[illegible] ƨ[illegible]PDĵuƞ [illegible] ƨ!ƒ ƒ[illegible]

ƚ[illegible] Lĵdž[illegible]Ăɳ[illegible] [illegible] K|[illegible]

Kơƙ y|ƙ Ŭ ă ƨPD||Ă[illegible] !ǥ .ƚ[illegible]Ŭƒ ||Ă[illegible] ŎƼ ƚ[illegible] !ƒ

Ŭ[illegible] [illegible] Ŏ[illegible] ýĂ[illegible]Ă ƚ[illegible]Ŭƒ K[illegible]ƨT!ƒ ƚ[illegible]

K[illegible]ƨT!ƒ ||[illegible] Lĵdž[illegible] yuƞ Ă ƨ[illegible]dž [illegible]ơƙ

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] K[illegible] [illegible] ýĂ[illegible]Ă

.⁽č⁾'Σ [illegible] !ƒ

.Ƶ [illegible] D[illegible]T ||ƨ[illegible]Dž

(٣)

[illegible]

ƚƘǌƘdž ǤǇǥĂdžŎ5 K'ǤƨT!ƒ LĴĎ ĐžŽƥǂƚƦƒ – ǤŅƢ

Ŭŋµ ĐŽǇµ ŏƺPƘĂ ǤĿ ƚŽĂƨTdž ƽĂƖơ!ƒ ǤŋK'ĐŅǇƙ ŎƦƒĂ

ǤǤdžƒƦƤµ ƽơĐŽĴĐŅĦ LƥĬž ƦƒĂ ŬƦŎPĐă Ƨŋ Ǥdž

ŇƒdžŎĽƺƦ ǫ LĂǤɷ LĂŎŽĿŎ ŎĐĂ ƚƑǤžƩĐŽ!ĂƥǤɷ

ǤƒƒŊdžƦƤµ ƽơĐŽĴ|| !Ʀ ý ǂ Ŏ5 K'ƒƨĐǤž..Ĭ ĂŢ!ƒ

ƽŏŬĂ ƱĽĐŽTǤdž ƨǤŻ Ŭƒ ƚƪ Ǥ Ĭ ĐŽǤƒƨƪ ǫ Ɣ ƞɷ

Ɣƪ ơ ă ƨPĐ Ɣ ǤŬĐƚ5ǤĹ ǫ Lǂdždž LĂ) ĔČ Đž LĂǤƒ

ƚƨŏ Ǥž Ɣƪ ơĂ ƚŏždž ƚŏƨž!ƒ ýĂƥƒ Lž!Ăƥ ýǂ ƚžŎƱ

.(ƒŅdžƔĂƥdž

Ư ŏĂƙĐž ƚŏždž ƚŏƨž!ƒ ýĂƥƒ LƔĐŏ– ŎƢ

ýĂƨƦɥLž ƒƨž!ƒ Ŏ5ƚƪ ƤƦ Ǥž ƚƨǤơŬƒ Ʊ!ƒ K'ǤƨT

Ŭŋµ !ƒ ǤĂdžK'µ ƺP ŎƦƒ ƚƨŏPŬƒ ǤƦ Ǥ Ɣ ƞɷ ƇĂ

ƥơ Ĭ !ǫ ƽƒƨž!ƒ LĂ ǤŬɷƚƥž!ƒ ƨĂƱƙ ƚ!Ǥ Ŏ5 ĂĐ

ƽƒƨž!ƒ ýơ) :ƚŏǤƒ ƚžŏƪ !ƒ ƽ5Ă ƔĐž LĂƚŏĂ ..ƚžŎ|!ƒ

ýĂƥƒ Ŏ5 ơµ !ƒ ƥǤ Ĭ ĐŽǤŋTŏ Ǥžǂƨ T!ƒ ƥŋƙ ŬĐ

ǤŏƪŎ ĂĐǤǤ ĎĬ Ʀƒ Ŧ |Lƒ LŽ Ǥ ŏĂƙƚ|ŎT!ƒ ƚŏƨž!ƒ

Ŏ5 ƨŏƥƦƒ || ƨƦŏĂ .(ƽƒƨž!ƒ Ŏ5 ǤƦ Ǥ ƇƨƞLž

ŬŅĂƨɷ Ɣƪ ơ ýǂ ŬƔƨž!ƒ ǤƒTü! ăƨPŬƒ KƒƥžǤdž

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

+ǒǭ ǤŰƒ KƒƧTǭdǯ ǑNjĲǖƵDǓǤĿƒ LǺ+k - ǤǸǤ

LǰdǮ ƥǤǩƞŰƒĂ ƻ ƧƮ ƦƒǏ ƧƞǒĂ + ǒƥơ!ƒ ƧǤǤƍ ƥƥơk ǑƦƒ

."+ǒǤ!ƒ DƥǮǒǤǮǺ ƧǤŰƒ ƒRNj

ŰƴǤǮ ǎǍƦ dǮ DǮŽƧTǤǷǯ ýǤ ƦŰƒ ƒRNjƥǮhɔ ..Ă"

+dǮLdǮƏƧǤǤ YǤǩƞƒ ƥƵ ĂǒǤǮ ƧǤDĎĚ ǑƼ ƾ ƒƧƵ!ƒ ɤDŽ

– LƒƧǒǮơ ē ǑƼ ƥƥǮhɔǑƼ ƱƼDŽƧƥƮ dǯ +ǒƧǮ!ƒ ýĂƥdƒ

YǤǩƞŰƒ LǺ+ǒ LǰƞƾhǤdǯ Ǐ !ƍKƧƥǤKǒĂ+!ƒ L+!Ă ŰĂdǺǒ

LǰƱ LjKǒĂ+!ƒ KƥƥơĂ ŰƥƵĂdǯ Σ ƽLjǑƼ KǒĂ+!ƒ +LǒƥdǮǑƼ

:ýǤǮŰƒ ýĂƥƞ!

Ư ƧƵkk ǑƦƒ ýĂƥdƒ DǮƥ +ǒǤǮƮ ǭdǮǤƒLƍ- č

+Ʈ Ǥ +ƽƮ hǺ KǤƧT!ƒ ydǮ ǒǤǮý+Ǥdǯ Ű

.+ǒƒƧƵ!ƒ +dǺ+ơ!ƒ

ǑƼ ǤǤƵŰƒ ýĂƥdƒ ǑƼ ŲǤǕƒ +hƥdǮƮ ƒƧƥ - Ď

LǰdǮ KǤƧT!ƒ ƥǒƦ k Ű + ǒơhɔ +dǮLdǯ

.ƾ ƒƧƵ!ƒ ǑƼǤƦƞDǑƦƒ ŲǤǕƒ ǑƼ KǤǒƦƒ

ƾ ƒƧƵ!ƒ ǑƼ LƒǤdǯĂ Ʊƽ!ƒ ǀƧƒƨĂ KLDŽ ƥĂ

.+ǒĂ+!ƒ ǀƧƥǤǷǯ Ǐ DŽǤƽĂdǮ

Ʊǚŀƒ ƨdžŽdžĿƶ Ŀǥǥnƨƥ˥ ǍǒǴdž- ƨǤƉdČ ǑƃĂ"

Ŀǅ"ĿƶƵƵĂ ƧƒƒƨƞƗƒ ƗĿǥǫdžǑƃ ƒǋƶĿǥžĿǥ ǐ Ʀƒ Ŀǥdž ǑƞƨƶƗƒ

ĿƶĿǍƞƨƶöYƒƨ˥ !ƒ ƨǍǓk ĿǍƶǤǑƦƍƗǒƨƶƗƒ ƥǍƃǍƗƒ ƇǤǒƨ

KƒƇƒƨƞƍ Ŀǥdž ƗǒǥƨƶƗƒ ƗdǍƗơƗƒ ǀǥƦkk ǤdžƴǒdžƗ ƊǋǥǒǒƦk

."ǤǥǍǀơ ƗǒǤdž!

ǕƨƒƦǗƒ ƗƊǒžƨǒƤǗƒ ƊǍǒƒ ǕǍǒǴdž- ƨǤƉdč ǑƃĂ

ydžnǋƒǍdžƶ ǋƒƦĿĿǥdžǤǥƃǑƃ || ƙǍǗƒ ƨǀdžĿƶ Ŀǥǥnƨƥơ

ýǍƨƦƥ ýǍǀơ ĿǥdžǓǚŀƒ ǓƇǥ ǀƛ ǒǥƤk Ŀƍ ýǤǍ ƽƒƨƶƗƒ

ƻ ƥnǒǍ ǗǀT!ƒ ýǀƙ Ǘ ǀƨǍ˥ hǑdžƒǥƒ ƇƒƨƞƍǍǋƗǒǥƨƶƗƒ

ĿƶǍ ƗǒǤǍƒ ǋƒǤ Ŀƶ ǐ ƊƦǒ ƽƒƨƶƗƒ ǐ ƊžƵǓʒǀ !ƒ ǐ !ƍ

ƗdǍƗơ!ƒ ƻ ƥǍdž ǋǥƶƥ ǤǀǒƉĿǥǥ!ƥ ĿƶƵƉ.ƗǒǀǥƉŽǋǥƨƨhƀ

ƨǤ˥ƊǑƃ ƨǀĿŀƒ ǀƥǤǗ KǤƨT!ƒ ǀƛ ƨƶ ǀƛ ƽƨhƗǒǥƨƶƗƒ

ƨƞ! Ɨ!ǍǤdž ƊĿǅƊƇƛ ǍƵǍ ǕǤǥƛ ƒƨƊĿǥdžƨƥ˥ dƶ Ʊǚŀƒ

ƽƽdƶ ƨǤ˥ Ǘƒ Ǒƃ ƨǀĿŀƒ ǀƥǤƍ ǐ !ƍ ƱǚƉžnƦdƶ ýǍƥƒ

.ƗǒǥƨǗƒ ƥǍĿƥǍžǗƤƍƨƦkĿƒƨnǀƱ ǑƃǤǥƵž

(٤)

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

Ʊ[illegible]ƒ lƧƒƨĂ Ï !ǫ+ǂƧT!ƒ [illegible]Ă Σ [illegible] Ï [illegible]ɳƧ!ƒ N[illegible]Ăk(Ƨƒ[illegible]

L[illegible]!Ă . . N[illegible]ŏ Ư ƧƵ LƵ Ƨ[illegible]Ăƒ Ï !ǫ+ [illegible]ŏ [illegible] L[illegible]dƒĂ

KƧ[illegible]n[illegible] l[illegible]Lƒ ƽ ƧƱ Ï !ǫƽ ƒƧƶ!ƒ ƻ n[illegible]Ăơ [illegible]Ăƒ Kƒ[illegible]k

L[illegible]ŏ L[illegible] Ɣ [illegible]ɳ!ƒ Ư Ƨƶ!ƒ LƵ + [illegible]ơ!ƒ y[illegible]Ăƿ L[illegible]ơ l[illegible]5

. Ơ[illegible]dƵ+[illegible] D[illegible]5 N[illegible]dŽ [illegible]dŽ Ư Ƨƶ!ƒ

Ơ[illegible]dƵ+[illegible] D[illegible]5 D[illegible] ï [illegible]Ă – Ɣ Ă[illegible]dƵ Ư Ƨƶ!ƒ L[illegible]Ă

. N[illegible] [illegible]ƒ Ï [illegible]ƽ [illegible] ï [illegible] Ƨ[illegible]ŏ [illegible]N[illegible]k ý[illegible]ŏ–

U[illegible]K[illegible]ùT!ƒ [illegible]ƒ Ï [illegible] l[illegible]Ư Ƨƶ![illegible]

:[illegible]Ă[illegible]pă ƧPDƻ ĂƧƲ ŎƼL[illegible]dž L[illegible]Ă Ü[illegible]ơdž

L[illegible]dž[illegible]ŏ/ ý[illegible]L[illegible]dž,ēđ ƻ [illegible]Ă U[illegible] - č

…čĕēď [illegible] +ù[illegible] ù[illegible]ơĂ ƽ [illegible]ƒ [illegible]

[illegible] [illegible]ŏ/ ýù[illegible]Ŏ[illegible] !ǫ[illegible]!ƒ y[illegible]Ă

+[illegible]ư ǫ+ƶù[illegible] [illegible]K[illegible]T!ƒ [illegible]Ă čĕēĐ

[illegible] Ƨ[illegible]ù[illegible]Ă U[illegible]ƒ +[illegible] [illegible]

. [illegible]ŏ/ý[illegible]dž[illegible]čĕēē

KùL[illegible] +ù[illegible]Ăƒ +ǂƧùT!ƒ Ʊù[illegible]T! +[illegible]- Ď

/ý[illegible]dĚ [illegible]ƧT +ǂƧT[illegible]!ƒ Ɣ ![illegible]dƵ

Đ Ï ù!ǫ[illegible]ù!ƒ ƒ[illegible]ɳ!ƒ Ư Ƨƶ!ƒ Ʊ[illegible]

dĎĒ

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

ƒù ǂƒƞ!ƒ Ư ƨż!ƒ ǑƼ ƩƊǒǮ ƒƦNjƘ'ƶƼƧƼ Ǘǎ ƧPǕƒ

.ǸǇǰƧƦ ǫĿǺǴǈĿǺǒƊŽƊČ Ĭ !ǫ

ǂ ƕǜ ƪ ĿƕǰƘ' ǤƧù T!ƒ ǑƼƺ ƒƧż!ƒ || ƒƧƘTǕ ǂƦǋĿǤǺ - Ē

ǴnƞǇƘ' ǤƧù T!ƒ Ƙ'ĿǮŽƊǗƴǴǆ Σ Ƭƨ Ŀƕǆž⅟ƊČ

Ĭ ù!ǫ ýǒù ƪ ǤƘƒ || ƧƘǍ ƬƀǆǮ ǂ ǒơ Ŀƕǆžƺ ƷǍƘ

ĿƕùƕǍ Ƙ'ǤƧù T!ƒ Ŀƕù ƕǒ ƧƞƘ ǑƘƒ Ƙ'Ǵ' ǍǤǆǮ

.[Ď] || ƕǍū! ŽƛǆǮǑĿǤǆƒ ơƥT!ƒ

ƺ ơǆžǑǥƒƧż!ƒ ýǍƒ ǆǰǍ ǗƴNǤƘ ýżƷǴǈ|| ǴǸǰ ĿǤ

ƒƦNjýƕǒ ĿƊǑĿǰǍ Ɗǂơ Ĭ ƊƴƮ ǍƕĿǤ Nǰ [d] ýǍ|ǒ Ŀƕơ

ĿǍǂǒĿǰ ǴƗ ǑNǰǍ ǗǤƧǍƛ ǘơ ĿǍǂǒĿǰ Ǒǒƪ ..Ư ƧŻ!ƒ

ƧƒƧƪ ǫ || ǴǸǰ Ŀǂǒ ƊžƦǫ ǗŽǍƕǆžơ ĿǤ .ƒƦǑƲP ǴǑƧǥƘ

.ƊǮǆƒ Ƙ'ǤǘŻ!ƒ ýǂǑNjǑƼǂǒƧNǍƞ Ƙ'ƒƧǑǰƘĬ ƊǮŽ

Ĭ !ǫ ǗǤǒǒ ǤǑƧƩ Ŀǂǒ Ɗžƺ ƒƧż!ƒ ĿƊǂƊƊŽǆǮ Ŀǂ!Ǎ

ĭ ƊĿǮ ǂ ơƕǍ ƻ ƧƱƦƒ ǑƼ ǴǑƧǍǆžĿǤ ǗǍ ǗǴƞĿƕƺ ǍƱ

ǂǒǥƧż!ƒ ǗƥǤ!ƒ Ƙ'Ŀǰ ..NǰǍƒ ǴǤǆžƲƼơǒ ƴƞƒƧƘƊŽƺ ǒƧƱ

Ŀǂǒ ƊǍ ǗƴǆǤ!ƒ ƊžǑ!ƒ Ĭ ƊǮŽǀƧƪ ǆžǗƥǆžƪ ƘƊŽƱƱPǆž

Ư ƧƼ Ŀƕǆžƴ ƥƊ– ǎǍ|!ƒ Ƙ'ǴǤƪơ! ǴǤƒƧǑƥƘ ɤ ƪ ơ – ŽǍƕƕǆž

ĿƕơǍ .ǂǑƱƼ!ƒ ǂŻǴƗ !ƒ Ĭ ƊǮŽǂǥƒƧż!ƒ ǂ!ǍƊƒ ǗƥǤ ! ýǆǤ

dĎĚ

ƧǍuơ! ǑLJǍƒ Σ DŋǆǇ Ƨ|džǏ !ǫ KǤƧT!ƒ ƥƼǍ NŋǍk

ljƧ Ʈ ǴƙK ǤƮ DǇǍ KǴǖ!ƒ KLǥ ƖƧǒPǕƒǍ +ƻ ǴƒƗ DǇ

:ƥoƒǍ KǍƮ hƻ ƙnƙ ǴǂǮKLǥǍ ǕƒƥƶhƳƧƒǍT ý‡ ǑƼ

.."DǴǅƒ Ǐ !ǫǍ ýƦǷkǕ"

.."DǍǒƒ ƻ ǫƧ LǆžǇǓǍƒ ƖƥǑ !ƒǍ +ǆƶ‡!ƒ"

+Ɨ ƧƥǇǍ KǒƥŏǑƼ ƻ T|Ʀƒ Lǆž+!Ǵ Ǐ Ʈ ƥƊ

.."+!ǍƥƒǒƥǒǍƖƧƒƥƒǍ ýdžǇǍ

.''ƥoƒǍ ǑoǴ ƱP ǑƼƖƥoƒǍ +nǉƥ"

.."+!ƥƶ!ƒ ǴǉǴdžǄǴǇKǥƧT!ƒ yǒ‡ƧkLǆǇhǕ"

+ǑƱǉ!ƒ ǴƙǍƧƛ ƧǒƧoƙ ýƞDLǆǍdžǇ !ƒǍ +ǒuơƦƒ"

.."+ǅǅdž+ǒljǕƒ KǥƧT!ƒ ƥǍƥLǆž

ƻ ƥǍdž.||T ƧǫǞ Lǆžýƛdž KLǥ KƒƧǴT!ƒ ljƦǋ

DžěēĎ ǍǑǴdž ƧǴDǑƼƧǒNǴǅ!ƒ L‡!Ǎ ǕǑǫƒƧƶ!ƒ ƧǒNǴǅ!ƒ

KLǥ ýhǕƒƥƧdž+ƱDǏ DǇKƒƧǴT!ƒ ljƦǉƱƨuơk L‡k

NŋƒǍkǍ KƒƧǴT!ƒ ýdžǒk ƧǒNǴǅ!ƒ Σ Ʈƹ Ǐ DǇ +ƱDǇ

ýǒƞ Ǐ DǇƽ ǤǒǕ Dǅ!ƒ ƒƦǋLǅ+ƞǴǇǴ ..KƒƧǥƙǕƒ

+ƹǴƮ ǴǋƼǉ K!Ǎk ǑƦƒ ǑNj +ƶǴdžǇ +LǋDŽ ƨǴdžǇ

.+ǒƧǒNǴǅ!ƒ +ƑƶƦƒ NŋǍƦ ǕǴǖǫǍ +|ǴƦ!ƒ KƒƧǴT!ƒ

αŗăƧĞ ŎƼ ƖƨŏƤǕƒĂ ƚƸƪ Ǭƙƒ ƚƪ ƊŋǮ ƘƬƥƕ..Ă

ƘǴƌ ĂǤƍǮ

ǇĂƥƥơdžƚŏƤăƧǬƒ ƚƪ ƊŋǮ ǇƦǊ ŎƼ ǤǵǕ :ŎƍƧƶ!ƒ ƥƼĂƒ

– ǪƪžǇǇĂ .ǇƧŏǥƙ ǇƚdžǕ ƘƕǬ ƘƥĂƕ

ƚ ǭơ!ƒ ƚ!ǴƼƕ– ƚdĂƚơ!ƒ ýƛdž ƥƼĂƚ

ƚơư ƒĂ ƽƒƧƶ!ƒ ɣŏǴdž Ǉǥ Ǖ ơƕƒĂ

ǇƒƧƱƘǧɣƶƬ!ƒĂ ƚdĂƚơ!ƒ ǇǥĂ ..ƘǴƧƬƊŽ

ýǕƤ ŎƞƒƘ ŎƘƒ ƚǭžǴ!ƒ ƘǴơƊƒŽ

ýǴdž|| ǤǊ ǇĂƚŏ ǇĂ ǕƊǭŽƘǴƪǴ

.ƚǭǴƘǴƊŽ

***

Σ ǭƧ ýǴ ǕǭƞƱ!ƒ Ư ƧƶƊžýŏĂƚĂƘ ǪƧƬ ƥƶƕĂ

Ư Ƨƶ!ƒ ǇĂƚŏ ǇƊyƥĂƘǇƊžǇơǇƸ ƪ Ǖƒ ydž:ŎƍƧƶ!ƒ ƥƼĂƒ

Ĭ ǇǤƊơ Ĭ ƊžǴƱǇƚmĂ ǇdžýƥŏǕ Ư Ƨƶ!ƒ ƒƦǊǇǥǕƦǊ

ƒƦǊ ǤǊ Ƽ ƥƚǇǤǊ ..ƽǤƙ Ĭ !ǥ ýĂƮ ĂƊžǭƞƱ!ƒ Ǉdž

ǕƞǴƘ ƒ ƧĂƊǴ ƧƶƊǭƙ ǇƕƘǴƧƬ!ƒ ɣ!ǴǇĂ Ư Ƨƶ!ƒ

.ƥƶ!ƒ ǪǴǭ ǇdžƧƬƶ ƚǭǴ!ƒ ƚƶǴ!ƒ ĂǊƧŏƤǕƒ ƥƶĂdƒĂ

ŎƝĂ ǕƘǴƧƬƊǭŏƶǇƚƮ ƧƼŎƝĂ ǕǤĂdžŎƼƚǇĂƧdžƦǊĂ

ddČ

***

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

(٥)

[illegible]

ųƃǴƌ ďžKƒƨƒƨƿ ƦǴƤƙƒ Ŏ5 ǴƙƒƍƨƍýTĂ Ü5ǴƙďƶKƒĂ|!ƒ

.ųƃơĂďž

ÜĎŏǎƺƒ ƚƱP ĂDÜƻTǴƃƶ DĂƶƞnƒ ƚƱP KďŏƶƺƚƍĂ

ĿďƶƺƃƵ ĿƒhĿďžŏǎƺƺ Ʀƒ ƒƦNjƨŏƦPƒĂ Ǯz5ýqƒĂz!ƒ IjƦNjƚ5Ă

:[d]ýƒƒƥ!ƥ

Σ ǴDĬ ƉŽƚƱP!ƒ yư Ăk ĿDǴƒďžĿƒǴ - č

ɣĂĿŋ!ƒĂ ýǴƚŽƒ Ŏ5ƚDŽ!ƒ ɣƨơ!ƒĂ DĂƶƞnƒ

ĭ ƨĂƍƒ Dŏǎƺƒ ƨƨ|ƙŏ ĿDĭ DÜKƿĂƚƒ Σ ƍĿjŎ5

ýǂĂ ÜyǴƚŽƒ Ŏ5 KǴƨT!ƒ KǴƃŽ ýǂ!

.ɣĂĿŋ!ƒ Ŏ5ǴƙǴƃŽ

DƺƚDNjƙk ĿDĂNĂ ĿƒǴ ýƥhư||ǴNjj ĿƒǴĂ - Ď

ƻƱǴŋƶ Ĭ !ƍĂDƚŏǴƚŽƒ ƻƱǴŋƶ Ĭ !ƍDĂƶƞnƒ

ƻ ƒƃNĿĭ Ʀ DĂƶƞNj ýǂT Ŏ5 ĿǂĂ ÜŏĂĿŋ!ƒ

Ư ƶhĂ ǴNjj yƒĂďƶ Ư ƶhýǖƙoƒ Ŏ5ƚǴƶƞ

ĿďžǴžƚʈ ơ Dŏǎƺƙ ƨƨ|ƙŏ ĭ D.||ǴNjj yƒĂďƶ

ƒƦ ĿĂǂŏ ĿDĿǂďž ýƥƚ!ƥ ƒƦNĂ ÜyǴďƶ Σ Ŗ

:ŽΛďžǗƍƦŽďžǴTĂ KǴĂƪ ďž

ďďđ

Ʊ5Ⴑǂǂ Ƨ Ƭ ƊŶ̆ƬƊႱĝĺž ͳƪႱ!Ɉ ýĞĺĺžƒ Ŏ5Ǒƒƨƞ Ɗŏŏǆǆǩǩǩ (Ƭ)

***

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

ҍ ƒƧƶ!ƒ ƱƱƤŏ ĿƊƒƦǋǰǑĿǆǰŏ Ǘ Ŀǂ!Ă .ƧǂƊĂƊĿǰǆǳ́ ƖǰǆǳĂ
ĿƊǂǆǂǰ!ƒ Ŀǰǆǳ .ǂηŏĶǰƒ ǁƦǋǰ ƊǆǳǇ ŎĶƒ ǨƒƧǰǆǳ́ ĶƤĶŏĂ
ǛǆŏƊǲ ýƶƽƒ ƥĂƥƧĂ ǨǤǲƓ ǆǲ ýŏƊǲǏ !ǫ ƖǰƓ!ƒ Ǐ ƶƪ ƙ
|| ƧĶĶ ĿƊ- ǂǭǲƓ ƖƧŏǂǂƞƶ ƥƶǂĂ – ǑĶƓƓǆǂǰ!ƒ ĿǰǆǳĂ
Ŀǰƕƥ ƥƧĶƒ ƴŏƮŏ ƒĶƽ ǛƝǲƓƶ Ǐ ƬƤŏ ƊǭǲƤ!ƒ ƥŏ Ŏƽ ǦĶƬ
ƊǲǲĶ ŏ ǑǆǂǆƱƮ Ŀǰ Ŀǆǳǰ ƥƶǛƒ ǂƞǰƞ Ŏƽ ĿĂǂǭ Ă ǛƝĂƽƮ
.ɣĂƊǲǳǰƦǋĂ ǛƠƊƊǲĿǆǳǂƶη!ƒ ŎƽƓǳƴǂ
ǁǰƽĶ ƓǳƓǰ ĿƊƨ ƥĂǆǳŎƽ ǨǤƧƬ!ƒ ƴƶ Ă Ŀǫ
ǛƓǰ Ǐ Ķƒ ƒƦǋǏ ƊǳǲƓǤƠ ǛƓƒƓƧǂƞ ŸǗĶƒǂ Ǐ ƊǳǲƓƥǲƓŏ
ƖƧĶƽ ƥƶǂƧƥƓǆǳ́ ƥƧƦ ĶĂ ǛĶƥĂƒ ɣƮ ǂĶ ĿƊýŏƊǏ ƊǳǲĂĂ
.Ɠǳ

ĿƊĿǂǆǳɣĂǋ!ƒĂ ýƓƊƊǲƒƶη!ƒ Ɗǆǳƒ ǂ!Ɠ - Ɗ
ýǂ ƥƽĶ ƊǳǨǤƧƬ!Ɠ ǛƱ Ƨƶ!ƒ ҍ |ŏĶ Ɠǰǰ ƓƽƮ Ŏƽ ýǤŏ
ýƓǳƒ Ŏƽ ǨǤƧƬ!ƒ ǤǤƕĿƽ ǨƥĂƒ Σ ƽǰ ŎƽĂ ǛǤǑƬ
ƧƱƓǆƴƊǲǳҍ ŏĂƪ ĶƒĂ ƖǤǛƒ ƧƒƧǆƪ ƒ Ŀǰǳ ǭ ǛɣĂǋ!ƒĂ
Ŀǂ ƒĶǫ Ŀǂ!Ă ǛƓǰŏƮ ƒƦǋĂƥŏ ƥƥĂ .ǂǫƒƧƶ!ƒ ƖĂƱƤ!ƒ
ƊǭǲƤ!ƒ || Ɠǫ ĂǋýǆǂƒƊǳƒ Ǐ !ǫǤηƊƒǲƥǲ ĿǰǳƱ Ƨƶ!ƒ
ĶƤĶƒ Ŏƽ ƓĶƒƧǫ ǤƬĂ Ǜƽ ƓĶǆǳ ǨƒĂ!ƒ ƨ ĂƽƮ ҍ ƬĂ

ɣĂǻŋ!ƒĂ ýǤĚĐŽƒƨŋ!ƒ Đŏǎǻƒ ĿĮĔÜƥơĂdžƥǤ dǨƒƨƒƨƥ
ƻ ĐĶŏ ĿĴ ĸǤƨŢ!ƒ ýƶ5 ƥƨĂ ÜĹǤǂhƻ ƥn!ƒ ƒŔǋƽ |ơŏ ĿĴ
ĿĴ Ŏ!ĶǤĂ Üýdǂ!ƒ Đŏǎǻƒ ƻ ƥĂdžĿƑ ƒŖŏǂ ƚ!Ǥ!ƒ ľĵŔǋŎ5
ĭ ƊÜƽ ŏĂƪ ŔƒĂ ŬĶÜƒ ƧƒƧdŖÜ ĿǤdž ĿƑ ýǤő Ǥdžƽ |ơŔŏ
ĂĂ Ĭ ƙơ – Đŏǎǻƒ ĿƍÜǂƥǤ ŔƥÜƒĂ ƚŏƪƒ ƧŬǤdžƒ ý|Ŕ ĿĴ
– ɣĂǻŋ!ƒĂ ýǤĚ!ƒ Ŏ5 – ĸǤƨŢ!ƒ ƥƽŏ – Ǥŋ ĿǤ
ý|Ŗ dƑ ŬŏŬƤŔƒ Ĭ ĐŽǤƥƥ ĿdžƥơŎ Ă ÜǤŏƮ ĂƮ Ƥ
|| ƧŔĿĐĂǋĐŽƤ!ƒ ľƒƨƍ ýƬ ƻ ƥǋƽ |ơŏ Ǥdž Ŀƍ. ƧŏƥŔƒĂ
..ƚ|ĐŏdžĐǂ ƚƶƤŽĐ. ŊĐŽ Ƨơ!ƒ ƽ oŖ ŏǑ|ǂơ ĈŎŢ ŊĴ
.Ŀƥơ Ĭ !ƍ

ƥƨ ǤĂƙŬ ǤĶǤ .ƚǂƨƶdƑ ƚŏǂhƳƧŖƒ Ŀǂŏ ĐĂ
ǤǂŔ ƒŔƽÜƩ ǂƶ!Ǥƅ. Ŏ!Ăƥƒ ýŔƨǤ!ƒ ĸǤƨŢ! ƥơĂdƑ ýƶƽƒ
– čĕēĐ Đǂ ĿdžýĂÜƒ ƻ Ʈ Ŀƒ – ĐǂÜƒ || ĐŽƻ ĂƧƲ
ýǤĚ!ƒ Ŀdžƚ Ʈ ơ Đŏǎǻ ƚŋơ!ƒ ľĵŔǋýƛdžƒƥƤŖ ƒ ĿĐ|| ƧƥĿĵ
Üƽ ƒƨƶ!ƒ ƻ ƥĂdž ĐŽǤĶǤ ƥŖŏ ĿĐĿǂdž ĿǤ ɣĂǻŋ!ƒĂ
ýǂŢhƳ- ĿǤ ŬƽĐŽƨƥƮ dƑ ƚŏƨƶ!ƒ ýĂƥƒ ĿdžĐǂjƳǤ|5
Ŏ5 ǤǤ ǤƒƤŔ ƒ Ŭƽƒ ĐƒƤŔ ƒ Ţƥơžƥƴ – Đǂǂ
.ƚŏĂ!ƒ ĸǤƒƨƮ !ƒ

dĐČ

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

ǑƼƱǤǃƒ ǕǬǨǕ̃ǰ ǂơǦdž ǂpǦ̃ǃƒ ǋdž‰ĒƋ ǂǀƱǈdž ǀǰǸǰǑƼ

.ƽƒƧǃƒ

ǋdžƥoƒĂ ǑƼ ǂƘƧư ! ýǦƣdžǁ ǦǸǰ ǋǦ̃ Ăǃ ǙǋǨ

ǂǑƱǤǃƒ ýĂƥƒ ǤǂƘǦƤǄ ǂǬƥǦ ƙƒ Σ ǅ ƊǏ ǄǅŽ– ǋǬǦƣdž

.ǁ Ƭ ƧǬ ǋdžýǦǅǃƒ ĂǸǂƘƧư ǃƒ ýǦƣdžǍǰǅ– Ǐ ǄǅŽƳǦdžǂ

ýǒƣdžĂ ýdžǃǦýǦǅǃƒ ƱǤǅǅ ƧǑƤǓǃƒ ýǬǃƒ-Ɖ

Ư ƧƶǃƒĂ .ýƛdžǃƒ ƧǦƤǓǃƒ ǸǤǦƤƵǅýdžǃǦ ƔĂǤǃƒ ƱǤǰ

ƽ ƼĂ – ƘǦƧƬǃǦƼǕƘǦǃƒ ǋdžǅƗǅ ƒǅƞ ƠưĂƊƽ ǁǦǃƒ

ǑǀǬơ ƇǑƬ ǦƒưǇpǑƼǏ ƊǓǅǅdžǅƤǅǰ – ƧǦƤǓǃƒ ƒǸǰ

ýǇpƒƒƧǨ ƭ ƧơǃƒƒǸǰǄǅĂǕǅƒƧdžƒ ǑƼǂơǅdžǅǰ

ƭ ƧơǃƒƒǸǰǄǅĂ .ýǨǃƒ ǂơǦ ǑƼ ǀǰƤǨ ƧƒƧƿ ý‡

ƻ pĂdžǑƼǑƒƧƶǃƒƔǋǦǃƒ ǋĂǂǅ ƒƒƧǨ ǋdžǸǅƔƘǦǑǦĂ

ǑƼĂ ǕǅƒǋĂǋǦư ƘǦƧƬǃƒ ƻ ƒƧǨƒ ƳƒƨǨǕ̃ǰ ǎĂpƉ

ƻ ƒƧǨƒ ƳƒƨǨǕ̃ǰ ǦǏǑĂ ǕƯ ǑĂƶǨƒĂ ǂǑĂǨƒ ƘǦƒpǦdž

ƘǋǦ ƒǨ ǸǅƼ ǎƧƤƉǂǑơǦǋdžĂ ĚČ Ǆž ǋĂǋǦǦƘǦƧƬǃƒ

ǦǨdžƔĂǰǃƒ ǑƼǦƒpĂdžƧƒƧdžǨƒ Ǐ ǄǅŽǂ ǅ ǑƧơ ƘǦƧƬǃƒ

ǦǰƒĂƶ Ǐ ǄǅŽǦǏǑƉýǅ oǨ ǂǑƒƧƶǃƒǂǃƒƤǃƒ ǋǅƼǕǅǅdžĂ

dƉƊ

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

ĞĞĵŢǂ LJǂ!Ă ÜĞĞĂ!ĵĞĹLJŋǂĬŏ LĴD- Ɣ ŋĵƨdž ŤĬ ĎƶŽ- ơŋƶĞĬĵ
ƥĂƥƨ!ĵ LJǂ!Ă .|| !Ʀ ydžǂŏŏŇĴDNJ K'LĢĵ ǂŏŏţžƨ K'ĞŏƨŢ ƙɩ
ǂƥƨĂĵ ljƦNjLĵƥdž ƽůŬŰĵ Ĭ ĎƶŽƥƶƦ džƶŏƹ K'LĢĵ ǂŏŏţžƨ!ĵ
Ğŏţžƨ Yĵƨ Lĵĵ ǂŏĂţ ƙ ƥƶŋĭ ƙơĂ .Ʊƺƣ !ĵĂ ƔƶĐĵŽƽ ĵƨĂDLĵdž
ýĔŇLĵŏơ – Ɣŏŋŏ LĵŇ ơ ĎĵĞŢ LĢĵ Ü ƽ ĵƨƶ!ĵ ƱƺLǂǂƨT ydž
ĞĴĴĞŇĴ Σ ŏ" : lƨŢ !ĵƥƱƺLǂǂƨT ydžǂƥůƶ!ĵ ýŋƦ dž ĽƵ –
Ĭ ĎƶŽǂǂƨT ĂD ǂŋŋ ǂŏDydžýdžĞƦĵ ŎƼ ĞƥůƱƽ yLĞdžŋŬ
ydžƲ ƨĞƙŏ ÜĂ Ğŋ!Ğ dž ĞƙƥĞ Σ dž Ü ĭ ƨĞƙ Σ ĞD
LĵdžýĂŬĵ ýŋƥĂ ..ŎdžĂ!ĵĂ ŎLĵĂĵ ƥƶŢ Ʀĵ Ĭ ĎƶŽĞƙŋŏĵƨƦ ĵ
K'ĢƨT!ĵ K'LĢĵ :ĞĞƦdžyƣ Ăĵ LĢĵ ĂŏLĵŏ – Lĵƨƶơ
ƔƶůƙĂ ÜĞĵŋĂ ĞƙƥĞ Ň dž ĵŇŢ Lƶ ýǂTƙ ǂŏŋŋŬĵ
ƻ ĎƦŽ ƥĎŽLĵƨƶơ LĵdžýĂŬĵ ƥƶɩĞŽÜĞĵůɦɩK'ĵƨĵƥdž
ƨƦơLĵĞǂǂĂ ÜLĵLĵĞĵŏǂƼĵ K'ơŢ Ďƥ! ÜĞƦŋ yƣ Ăĵ
Ğĭ ƨĞƙ ƽ ĎŽLĴDNJĵ LĵdžýŋƦ dž ŎƼ ƋLŏ yƣ Ă ĭ ŤLĵdž
Ŭ Ʋ ƨĞƦĵ ĵƦNjýƛdžLĴƼ ÜŏĂĵ lƥĞ !ĵĂ ǂơĎŽdž ydž
."ǂŏĂĵ Ğŋ!Ğ dž ĞƙƥĞ ƠĞ ! ýơŏLĴŎƺLǂdž

(٦)

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

***

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]

ý|LjĂ σμ !fĂ yǒdžķfĂ ƚη!ƓdžĂ
ɣǒƘĴjf ƱĂƱPĂ Ljǿ PķfĂ ƚǒƫ ķfĂ
K'fpĂηĂdž LjdžŃƁǒ Ă ƚǒDžfĂ ƚǒ ǒƇ!f
lƧĂǂdž ƚǂƧT!f ɣķdžƓǉdž LjdžǑķf
.NfƤdžĂ ƓƘƉLjž ƼǂhƤƨhǑƼ

.(Đ) σ!ǫ…………………………….:hŭŋƑƔƇƗƑ

***

LjǒƫĴ!f K'fƧTƵ ýfĂƱ ƧĂǒƫ !f ǑƼ K'Ăǂdž Ƨǒf
ƚƵfķǫ LjdžƩ ǒƇ!f ƇƓfĴ ƧĂƼĂ ..ɣư ƺ!f ýǂhƆƟƓ Ƨηfj
ǑƼ YƧfĂT!f üdžƚhƇ !f ƧǒNƓž!f K'LƓ ÜLĂƇfĂ LjƓ!ƥ
.Ljƥdž ýǂ

الفصل الحادي عشر

تحرير قلعة كركوك

(١)

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

***

[illegible]

***

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

Ư ƶhuý[illegible] ǒ ɣ [illegible] Ʃ [illegible]!ƒ L[illegible] [illegible]Ǖƒ ǀƦNj Ǒ[illegible]Ă

Lǰ[illegible] [illegible]ǳdžNjuLǰĂ[illegible]ǒdž [illegible] DžǑ[illegible]ƒ [illegible]dž + [illegible]Ǖƒ

[illegible] ý[illegible] [illegible]Ǖƒ Nju[illegible]ǐ [illegible]ƒ ɣĂ[illegible]ƒ LǰƸ [illegible]dž ý[illegible] ..[illegible]D

Ʃ [illegible]Ʊ Ǒ[illegible]Ă ([illegible]Ă[illegible]) Ʃ [illegible]Ǒϭ ý[illegible]ƒ ϯ[illegible]džydž

Lǰ[illegible]Ă Ü[illegible]Ă + [illegible] KǕ[illegible] ƒ[illegible]dž LǰƸ ý[illegible] Ă ..(Lǰ[illegible])

.[illegible]ýǳ[illegible]K[illegible] !g

Lǰ[illegible]yǒ[illegible]D [illegible]Ž ýdž[illegible]ƒ + [illegible] Ǒϭ K[illegible]!ƒ K[illegible]Ă

[illegible]+ǂ[illegible]T!ƒ Ʃ [illegible] [illegible] DÜLǰĂ[illegible]ƒ +[illegible] [illegible]dž[illegible] . Ʃ [illegible]!ƒ

Ǐ [illegible]Ž+!Ă[illegible]ƒ [illegible] ! +[illegible] [illegible]dž+|[illegible]!ƒ Kƒ[illegible]|!ƒ KL[illegible] . [illegible]ǰ

[illegible] !ƒ +[illegible] [illegible]džƒ[illegible]Lǰ[illegible]ϱ Ǒ[illegible]!ƒ [illegible]|!ƒ [illegible]Ü[illegible]!ƒ [illegible]ǰ

ý[illegible] [illegible]ü! Kƒ[illegible]ƞǕƒ [illegible]ϱ Ü[illegible]!ƒ [illegible] k Ǐ [illegible]Ž

ýǒ[illegible]k Ϯ ƿĂ K[illegible]Ž [illegible] Ü Ʃ [illegible]Ă Ʃ [illegible]Ǒ[illegible]

+[illegible] KL[illegible] Kǚƿ[illegible]ƒ LǕ ÝKǚƿ[illegible]ƒ Ǐ !g Ǒ[illegible]!ƒ [illegible]!ƒ

ydžKƒ[illegible]k Ǐ [illegible]Ž[illegible]!ƒ ý|L[illegible] ĂDÜ[illegible]Ǖƒ K[illegible]TDŽ

ǀƦNj Ǐ ǳ[illegible]ŽL[illegible]D Ư Ă[illegible]džLǰĂ[illegible]ƒ Lǰ[illegible]g [illegible]Ă . K[illegible]T!ƒ

Ǚg|| Ă[illegible] [illegible]ýǒ[illegible]k LǰĂ+ǒ Lǰ +[illegible]Ž|| [illegible]dž. Kƒ[illegible]ƒ

.[illegible]dž [illegible]Ă[illegible]!ƒ Lǰ[illegible]TdžŽ

***

(٢)

Ǵďǆŝǌ ǀŝďƌĂƚŽƌǇ ŝŶ ŵĂŐŶĞƚŝĐ ĮĞůĚ͘ dŚĞ ƉŽǁĞƌ ŽĨ ƚŚĞ ƐƉĞĐƚƌƵŵ
ŝƐ ǀĞƌǇ ͘͘͘ LJŽƵ ŝŶ Ǵďǆŝǌ ƐƉĞĐƚƌƵŵ ƚŚĞ ƚĞƌŵ ŝŶ
ŝƚƐ ŐĞŶĞƌĂů ǁŚŝĐŚ ŝƐ ǀĞƌLJ ůĂƌŐĞ ŽŶ ƚŚĞ ƌĞŐŝŽŶ
ƐĞŶ ŽŶ ůĂƌŐĞƌ ŝŶƚĞƌ ͘͘͘

[illegible]

dďĚ

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

(٣)

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

***

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

(٤)

ǥƥƵǂǁǶƽƒƧǀ!ƒ Lǥ́ Ăǒǂ̆ǂö – LƒƧǎǫơ Ď ƟǤǥ̆ǭ ǑƼĂ

DǤǥ́L ǰǥǀƱ .ǂǂƧT!ƒ LǂǤƤdžǑ5ǂǒƱǤ́oǕ̆ƒ ǥƒĂdžǲǒƧ ƥƧƞ

ǂƵƧƪ ǶDǎ̆ ǂƶƞƒƧdž ǀǰǁǰ ýƛdžǤƒƧƞǥĂ Ǖǂ ǭǒơ ǂǂƧT!ƒ

ǂƿ ĂƧƶdžLĂǫPdž ǂƱǒƧP K'Ǥ́ ƒǁĂ .ƧǩĂǒdžǂ!ƒ ǂƱƪ ƒĂǶ

ǂLǰ! K!ĂǩĂ ǕƨǒƞĂ ǀǒdžǥǶǂǂƧT!ƒ Σ ǭƧ ƔǂdžǏ ǲŽ

– Ʊǀ5– ǂƪ ƒƧǒƒ LǰdžǤǥǓdžLǥĂ Ǖ2 ǫĂdžǂƪ ƒƧǒǂ Ʈ ǁPdž

ǤǥǓdžLǂö DĂž .ǀǒǤ́ ƽ ǤǁPƒ ƱǤLǰǀǀ ǤǁǰK'Ǥ́ ƒǁǫ Ǥǂǭǒǒk

ǂǒǥ Σ ƪ Dƽ5Ă ǥƧǒǁ ǖ! ýĂƒǒƞ ýǒdž KǫĂƒ ǀǀ!ǁ Ǒ5

.ǤǥǲŽ2 ƧǤǩdž Σ ǒǥǒdžǤǂǭǤƪ ǁƒĂ

2 ǤǰǕ̆ƒ LǰǶƧǂǁƒ LǰdžǶǕ̆ ǂ!ǤdžƧĂƮ ǁLǰǑǂ

ƨĂǤǩǩ ǂǥƒƧƶ!ƒ ǂǂƧT!ƒ KƒƨǒǰǁƧǤ́ƪ ƴƱǂ ǂdžǖ!ƒ

Lǰdž2 !ǁǩǂǒƱǤ́oǕ̆ƒ ǥĂdž LǥýĂǫDǕ Ǖ2 LǰƮ 2 !DLǥǰ dž

Ǖ2 LǰƮ ĂDYĂLǰ2 !DLǥǰ dž LǰdžLǂ!Ă ǀǒĂ 2 !DLǥǰ dž

Ǐ !ǫ 2 LǰƮ LǰdžǂĂDǓdž ǂǒƱǤ́oǕ̆ƒ ǥĂdž DǰǒƠ 2 DǁƧĂ

LǰƧƞƮ! ǑǂöLĂǫPdžƧĂǩ KǕ̆Ǥ!ƒ Ư ƶǶƔDǓǩ ǥ5Ǖ2Pƈ

..ǂǰ ĂDƧƞƮDǂƛǖƛ LĂǫPdž LĂǂö ǎ ƧPDKǕ̆Ǥ́ ǑƼĂ

.ơǀǫ

dĒě

ÜĜŕĵþ ĜĦǥơ ƧĂdǕƒ ljŔNjƔ˥ ơk ɫ ɸĜǅ!ƒ ýƒĂơŰƒ ŎƼĂ

lƥĜǅ LǕÜ Ÿɫ ɳĜơ!ƒ LǅŹ ƥǅǅ ŏ LǅƹPdžŦǅǅŔ Ĭ ƚǅdžŰ Ƕǫ

ɫǅĵĜ ƙƒ lƧĜƬPĂ ýĜdǅ Σ ƬǅƧ! ƥǅdǅƙ lƧĂƨư ŭhɩLǅƹPdǅ

ĜǅdǅŽLǂŏ DŽčĕēĎ ĂǅǍŏ – LƒƧǅǅơ ŎƼ Lǂ!Ă ÜŎ!ĜŔĜǅ

ƾ ƼĂ ƧĂdǕƒ Ɣ˥ ơk LĎlƧƒƥŰƒ Σ ƬǅƧ Ĭ ĐŹŽɫǅ Ĝǅ lƥĜǅ!

ɫǅĂơdǅ ɫ!ǅ dǅƼ ŰýĂŰƒ ĐĜdǅ ŎƼ ɫǅĵĜ ƙƥŰƒ Kƒ ƧĜǅŰƒ

DŽŸƒƧ˥ ĐĜǅǅ ..LǅŽĭ ǅhɩĐǅǅǅƒ ƥǅhɩ ɯĜŔŰƒ ƧƒƧdǅƒ ŎNj

ɫƶƱĜdǅ ýĜǅŰ ƥƥǅŔ Űƒ LǅdǅhŰ KĜƧƬ!ƒ ydǅƥǅhɩĐǅŏ

ɫƱ˥Lƒ ljŔNjŎƼ– ƧƒƧ|!ƒ LǅĂ ƒŔĂ Üɳƙdǅ KĜƧƬ!ƒ ýhpLǅdž

ŎLǅŏ ƒŔNjLǅĂ ÜKŰĜǅŰƒ ƬĂ Ű ƥƥǅŔ Űƒ Σ ĜĎĬ ĐŹŽ–

lƥdžŎǂŏ ɫǅƱĜơŰƒ ƥĂdǅ ƻ Ĝ˥ Ďýǂ LǅdžLǅƹPdžƧǅĂk

.LǅŔj

:KƒĜƧɳŰƒ K!ƒĂk ÜĐĂǅdǅ ƒŔNjĈư Ĭ ĐŹŽ

ɯĜŦhɩ ƼĂƧƶdǅ KĜƧƬ!ƒ Ĭ !ǫ KĜǅhɩK˥ĐŽĐ- č

.ɫǅƱĜơƒ KŰĂ KƒĂƥĐ

lƧƒƥ ĈĜŦhƧƒƧ Ƨƥ˥ ĂǅǍŏ – LƒƧǅǅơ dʼŎƼ- Ď

lƨ ɳƒĐLǅdžƧƥĂǂ ĈĜƥŔ Ĝǂ ǂƧƬ!ƒ Σ ǅƧ ĐĜĂ ÜKĜƧŔdǅ

dēČ

[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

ƨTǴǿdž ƥƒƨǿƦ Ǚƒ ǂǿǿǓ Ț ǂǂƨT!ƒ ƠǈǤǮ ƊƵǮƥǴ ƙƥǙƒ ƨǿǣǍ

.ǑƞƨƠƤ!ƒ ýǍơƦƒ Ǐ ƊƵǮƥǍǿƥ ǈǍƥƕǍ Ǚƒƒƨǿƙ ƒ ǨƒƨǴƞǪǈǍƥƕ

ǨƠƟƠǮ ǈƥƨǍdž ǨǴƨT!ƒ ɤǒƞƦ ƙ ǈƊǏ |ƕǒ - đ

ɤƊƸƊ ǨǈǴ ǛǒǬƨƺ!ƒ ǂǂƨT!ƒ ǴƞǰƕǨƈƥǩ ǑƦƒ ƥƊƺƦƒ

ǨƠƞ ƥƥǍ Ǜǿǣǒƞǩǯ ǨǴƨT ɏǈǰ ǈǰǆǂƨT!ƒ Ǩƒƨǒƞǰƙ

ƨǿǣ ǍƊǂdžǰǆǂƊǮdž ǨƠƥƨƕƥ Ǐ ƊƵǮ ǴǰǆƺdžǨƠƞǪ

.ǂǒƠƒ ǨƠƞƨƦƒ Ǩƺuƌ Ǎ || !Ʀǂƞǰƒǈdž ǑƸǍ Ǜƥƥơdž

ǔhƒƒǍdž ǂƸǴ ǈǰǆǈǍƨƤdžƒƨǿƦ ǴƕƨƒƨƖ!ƒ ɏdž -

ǨǴǍǍƊƥƥơƙ ǈǰǆƕǔƸ Ǜǈǰǆ Ǒǂǒ ƠǴǸƦ ƒ

.ǂǒƊƊýƥǛƒ Ǐ ƊƵǮƛǆƊǛƒ Ǐ ƊƵǂƨƙǂȚ Ơƥ

– ǴǆɤƕƲ! – ƨƦƹǒ ǈƹǆǴǰ || ǴƝǰǈǴ ƒƦǪ -

ƥƥƺǒ ǛƝǂǆǔ!ƒ ƨǴƹ!ƒ ɏƱƥ Ư ƺhƒƒƨǿƦ ƒ

Σ ƺǰƕƊǩǒ ýǆǴ ƥǒƞ ƨǴǰ ƥƒƨǿƦ ƒ Ǐ ƊƵǮ

ǑƸƊƤƦ ǒǈǰƨǍƙǛƛǆǆ ƨƤƊǂƞǰ ǈǰǆǆǰǆ

Ư ƺhƒƒƨǿƦ ƒ ƨƦƹǍ ɤǒƠǛƒ ƨƕƹ ƱƺƒƒƠuƌ

ǰƦǊǑƸ ǛƝƊƵƙ ƨƒƨǆǛ ǂǆǔ!ƒ ƨǴƹ!ƒ ɏƱƥ

.ƨƤƈýǆǴ ǈǰƨǍƙƥƨǍƦ ǒǂ!Ǵ!ƒ

dēƊ

[illegible]

***

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

ýΆdbžž Dŋž Gǽǆŋ ɣ Kǂdž 2 DPŽ∑ Dŋž ǂǒǥSz!ƒ ǂ!Ăƥƒ ýΆdbžž
Lɉǆžǽɉ Ǵ..ǎ SPǕƒ ǂǒơƇƒ Ǒ5 ƥz|dž DžŽ3 ƒSz!ƒ ƱƪLǂǂST
!lSĂƥ
ƱǤLƒ Lɉǆžǭǭž ýĂơ ǂ ǭơ!ƒ Sƒƥ ..ýǴ ǐ DǏ DžŽ
KǗƑǴ!ƒ ýƒĂơDǏ DžŽLǤƒǆžǕǤK ƥĂ ǕǤǰĂ k DžǨĶĶ LǤ
∑ ǭS SǾDǕǂ ǭơ!ƒĂ ǤǂƒŽǤƊLǂ!Ă ǕƧ !ƒ KǤǾSk LƑĂ
ýΆǴž ǂ dǆǆdž ǂǂST!ƒ Kƒsǒŋk LƊǂ|ǭơ ǂǒǥSz!ƒ ǂǂST!ƒ
Dǆž Ƙƒ ∑ ƪLǰǕDǆž k DžǑƘƒ lSƮ Hƥ ƱƪLǂǂST Kƒsǒŋk
lƥzƦ dž dǆǆdž ǂǂST!ƒ lSƒƥƍ LƊ2 Ǵ ƮĂ ǕǂZǤǰ !ƒ ∑ ƪĂ
KƒĂƥǕƒ SǒĂk ýǤdžǑ5 lSƮ Hƥ ƱƪLǂǂST ydžLĂǴƦDŽ
ǑƘƒ ǤǴǕƒ Ư zǂǂ dǆǆdž LǂƇdžǑ5 ƥŋĂk ƥ5ǕǂǒƱǴơǕƒ
.∑ ǂz!ƒ ĂDǕlSƮ Hƥ ƱƪLǂǂST ƭ |Lǰ
LƊ ýǴ!ƒ Ǒ5 || SƥD LǗǒŋ SƦ džLƊ || T ǕĂ
ǕƒSƦ Ǖƒ ýǤdžǑ5ǂǭ Lǰƒ Ǘz5ƥƮ |ǒǕ ǑǥSz!ƒ ýĂƑ dž
ýǤ ǕlSǤǕƒ Dǂ Ǒ5 ∑ HDžǤdž| ǤǰLĂǂǒ Ǖ Ǐ Ƙơ Lǂ!Ă
:ǂơƒSƮ hǂǒǥSz!ƒ ǂǂST!ƒ ∑ ǭS
ý|Lƒ ĂDǕǤǕƒ LƑ 2 ƥĂLǰLƊLǂdžǤƊý|zǒ ýNǰ
KƒĂƥǕƒ lǰNǰǴǆŋǕǂLǰdžKƒĂƥDǑ5ƭ |Lɉɣ ƥǕhýǒǆžƘƒ ĂD

ƧƘƶ ƚǒƒƧǌƒ Ǒƴƒ ƒƧǕƒ ýƤƥƙĂ ƖƧƮ ƕƥ ƚǂƧƬ! ƥƧĂƦƘ

Ǐ |ƕƛǅ ƒƦǋ ƚ ƥơŏ ĿƉ ý|ƶŏ ýǋ ..ƥƇƑƒƧƓƍĂ ƇƒƒĂdž

.'ƚĿǒƞƧƒdž

Ŀǂŏ ƊžýƶƷƓĂ ǕƓƒƶƙ ƚơƴ ƒĂ ƘơƕƮ ƊƚƇƧ!ƒ

ƊƵž.ýƓƑžƒ ǑƼƜƘǕƒ ýŏƵƦ ƘƒƧƓƒơǕƒ ƨƑƙ ĿƉǍĂ|ƶdž

ɣĂƚƞ!ƒ ǑƼǑǋƓƒƓƊž ýƮ ƒĂƙ ĿƉƘƒƧƓƒơǕƒ Σ ƷƚǊ|| Ƨƙŏ

'ýƓƷƓ Ǖ!Ăƥƒ ĿƥƵƤƥƙ ƳĂƴ Ădž ɣ ƊƵŏ Ǖ ƥƤĂ ..ĿƓƙƕ

ƽƒƧƶ!ƒ ƱƷĿǂƧƬ ƧƒĂƘ ƊƜƧƓ ƇƮ ǐ ƊƜĂƧƤ ƒĂƶƖƷƒ

ýƮ ƙǑƦƒ ƽǒƥƓƒ !ƒ Ư ƶƕ ƇƓƤ ƍƇǐ ŏƊƞƒdžǕƊƵƒ ýƥ

.ǍƵdž.ƖƧƮ ƕƥ ƱƷĿǂƧƬ Ǐ !ƍ

Ǐ !ƍƚ ǒơ!ƒ ƧƑƙ ƒĂ Ǖ!ƇƧ!ƒ ƘƷƊƵ.ýƓ ǐ ƊǏ ƊƵ

ĿĂdž dž ƒƦĂƼ ƽ ƧƕƊǋƊƱƴ ƒĂ Ŀǂ!Ă Ǖƞ Ƨ!ƒ ƻ ƧƮ ƖƒĿƉ

ƥƤ ƘĿƓ ǑƦƒ ƘƓƧƬ!ƒ ĿƥƵƦƧ ĿǕ ƳƵƫƶ ǐ ƙƒ ƧŏƤƦƒ

.ƒƥƞ ƇƥƴƒĂ ƇƖƶ ƘƊƵƼƙƥƶ ƚƴ ƥƶƒƧƥƧ ƘƊƵƊ

***

ýƇ ƙǗ! ƒƧƙƥƵ ǐ !ƍ ƥƶĂ ƧƷ ƧƧ|ƙ ƒƦǋ ƥƶƕ Ē

ýĂƤ ƥƤĂ ǕĂĂŏ – ƨĂƙ ƧƞƮ ǑƼ ƘƓƧƬ!ƒ ƴƵƧƬƓƶ

Ǐ ƊƵƥƓƦƒĂ ýƥĂƦƒ ƚǒǕƮ Ă ƚ|ƊƶƶƍƙƘƓǕƮ ƥƶĂƒ

[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]

***

[illegible]

[illegible]

***

ڊ|oƠŏ ÜƨƿƢƐƒ Ǒƫ ƓƌǆƏƒ ýƎǆƏƒ ƧƓƓ ƒƗǂNǺ ..

ýƠŏ ƚǒƅƒ ƖƧǂƁƒ ƴƌǆƚǒƫ ƓƓ !ƒ ƖƧƲLƒ DƓƘƒĂ ÜKƒƨƞƶƌǅ

DǺ ýƓƒǅƒ ƧƓƠ LƶƖƸƱƴƒ ơƱƌ ýƬ ƒĂƘĂ ÜKǚǂTƌǅ ýǂ

Ĭ DƵǅƖƧƱǒƫ !ƒ ǑƼ ƓƒƘƒ ǑƔƧƶ!ƒ ƧƿƓ!ƒ ƠƞLj.ƒƝDƨ ƿĂƠŏ

ÜƖƧƒƿǛƒ ƧǑĂƱƘƱ DƓƘǛƒ ƬƿƼ ƚǒƞƓǛƒ KƓƌǅƒ ƖƧƒƿƍ

ƚǂƧT!ƒ DǅLǂƶƞƒƧƌǅKƬƱ ƖƧƒƿǛƒ ýƓƌǅǑƼ. ƖƓǛƒ ƧǑĂƱƘĂ

KƶƞĂƧ ƖƓǛƒ ýƓƌǅǑƼĂ .ƚ!Ăƿƒ LƶƒĂƖƱƱƘƧƘ Ǒǂ!

DǅÜƓƶƍƨ ǒƱ TĂ ÜDǅƒ ýƖƿǂƶĂƱ ĂƌǅKLƓ ǑƘƒ ƝƌƒƧƖƿ

.ƁƴƘƒ ǑƼýƌǅƒ Ƭƿƞ

DƫǅƒƧƒƞ:DǅƒƿƶƞƧơ ƧƒƞýĂDLƓĂ ...

.čěēĎ DǅΣ Ʊƫ ƩD- ƔƈƌƠƼƖƧơ DƶƚƿƬ !ƒĂ

الفصل الثاني عشر

الاختراق الأول والثاني..

لأمنع التحصينات

dēĕ

(١)

ϯǒǍ ǨƒƋǒƵ ƿ ǏƱƊǤǞ ǒƊ|| Ƨǫk ǀǫǤ!ƒ ǨǏǤǍ . Σ ǤƊǓƕ-

ƋǂƧƬƊƵƔǫǨƌǂ Σ ǒƧ!ƒ ǏǤ ǫƿǍ ǕƧǂǕƒ ǐ ǫǨƒ ǑǸ

ǍǸƋǂƧƶƌǂ ǑƼƊƶǤ!ƒ ƧǍơƌǂ ǏƱƊƠƴ ǍƊǏǫơ ǤơƌƵǒǫƧƶ!ƒ

. ǨƒǨǤϯ ǒǍ ǨƒƟǤǏǑƼǍ Ƌǒǂ ǂƧƌǂ Ƌǒ Ǥ !ƒ ǀǫǤ!ƒ

ƋƊƵƶƌǂ ǨƬǫƕǫ! Ƕϯ ǒǍ Ǩƒ Ƌǒƴ ƿ ǑƼ ƊǨƵƒǨǤƵ

ǶǨƞǫƒǰ Ǭ ǂƼƋǑƮ ƶǨ ƌƶ

ǏǫƶǫƞƬƌǂ ƒǨǸ ǤǫǍƧǒ ǨƞǫƒǰǬ ǂ ǐ ƊƵƋǤǕƒ

ǨǤƧƬ!ƒ ǫƼǍ ǏǫǍ ƋǒƧƶ!ƒ Ƌ!Ǎƌƒ ǏǫƋǒǨƒ ǨǤƴǍǤƌƶ

ǨǤƧƬ!ƒ ǫƼǍ ǏǤ . ǳǤƌƵƒ ǑƼ ƊǫƌƊƵǤǫǤƊƵ Ǩƶƴ Ƥ ǑǨƒ

ǳǤǨ ǏǫǍ ǕƊƵƌǂ Ʊǫ!ƒ ǏƌǨǤƌǂǐ ƊƵǳǍƮ ơ!ƒ ǑƼƠǒƵ

ƱǫǰǏǫ ǏǍǍǨ Ɗǂǰ ϯǤ!ƒ ǑƼ ƊǂǫǍ :ǑǫƧƶ!ƒ ǫƼǍƒ

ƒǨǤƵƵǕǂ ǒƶƴ Ǒƫ ƼǨƒ ǀǂƧƌǍ ƔǍƊƵƶƌƧǒ ||Ǎǂƫ

. ||Ǎǂƫ Ʊǫǫǫ Ǐǰ . ǀǫǫǏǏǕƒ Ǐǫǰ ƒǍǤǶƧǍƮ !ƒ ǨƧǒk

Ƕǒƌǂ ǸǫǍ -

. ǏƱ ǏǍǫƊƵƌ ǐ !ǫƊƇ Ǐǫƶ -

ƱƊǑǫ ƋǕǕƒ ǑǫƧƶ!ƒ ǫƼǍƒ ǤǤƴ ƶƊ|| ƊǒƵ ƊƶǤǸǰ

:ƇǕƌǸǏǫƶǫǍƒ ƌǂ ǫơƊǳǤǍ .. ƒǍƬǨǒ

- [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible].

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]:

- [illegible]
[illegible]

- [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible].

dĚĎ

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

Ē Ŏ5 ÜŽz5 Ǵŋĵ[þďþŋķ K'Ǥƨ T!ƒ K'[ƨǴďžƥƥĂ .lƨ[Ǵďlǻǻɔ

ÜĐďŽ!ƒ Ʊ5ʖj5 ŏĂ[ƙ ƟǴƙ5 ýďþƿĭ ƊǗčēēĎ ýŏƨhƊ– LʖĴǴŏLj

K'Ǵŋj!ƒĂ ƽ ƒƨz!ƒ Ĭ !ǫƨƒŖǥİ ŀǻďžLʖǤ Ŏ5ơ[ŎŏƨT[ƙ ƨƿ[

LʖŽĎ.ŀ ĐďŽ!ƒ Ʊ5ʖjŎ5 ǴƿĐŽķ ŀ!Ǵ Ŏ5 ă ƨPŰƒ ŀ[ŖPdǯ

|| ĐŽ ÜǴŊǥǴďǯžŀ|ƱlǥžʖƿdžǗƨPŖ{ dŽƱ5!ƒ ƒŖNjLƊŎŏƨT[Ŗƒ

Ʊ5!ƒ ǤƒƨT! ƿƿǴŖƒ Đƿžh ŀ ďŋǥŰƒ K'Ǥƨ T!ƒ K'h!ǴĂ ÜǴj

ÜLʖŭŏ Ŏ5 ăĂžƿ K'z5ƨ ƨƒŖǥ! ǴŎƱŖĂ .ƽ Ăƨ[dǯ

.ǴǴŏǥŎ5ă ƨPƊĂžƿ K'ǂƨơĂ ÜǤ Ǥ!ƒ Ŏ5ŀ ĐŽK'ƨŋơĂ

(٢)

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

ý‡ŏnĵf ƒŘNj ƒƒnĵ K'Ǧ$ŹT!ƒ LǆdžǴŃ ƸŹ K'u' Ƨ LŢ5 ŕļuĂ

.ƧǒŢ Řƒ ĐǴŹĐ ƒǴ ýlǴdž

Σ˜ ok Ŏ5 lƥĂƥdž ‡lƧηŘƒ lǰŘNj Ĭ !ǫ ƒŃ ƒ

ɤƧlŏǴdžǒŢ Ř ƥŹŘ kLŢ‡ŹlǴdž‡Lŋ! Ĭ ĐŽŽ LǴ Ü5 ƒĂ Ǖƒ

ýǴŽƒ Ŏ5 – ŎLǰĂƒ ƱǴ!ƒ LǆdžLǰƱ LĂdžŽLǰŘ Lǆdž

lǰŘNjý‡ ƧƥŢ kLŢǴdžŽǕĂ ǴĂdžL‡ŏ ĐĂ – ɤĂLŋ!ƒĂ

lƥĂƥdžK'!ƒƨ Ǖ ƱǴ!ƒ ‡ŕļuL5Ü‡ƒƧŘTǕƒ ýĂƥƒ Ĭ !ǫ‡ŏdžƒ

.‡ŏĂƧĂǕƒ ‡‡ƒƧŘTǕƒ ýĂƥƒ Ŏ5‡ƥŽŘ dž‡ƥǴ!ƒ ý‡ŎNjŎ5

ƒŘNjLǆdž ǴdžƥŎ Ĭ !ǫ – ǴŽŘ ƒ ŎǴŎĂ !ƒ ƥǴŘǕƒ LǴ ƒŘĂ

ĂNĂ . ĐŽ!ƒ ƱǴ!ƒ ǕŘǕ ‡ŎŽ lƧƥǴ dž‡ ĐŽNǴ5 ǕŽdžŘƒ

Lǆdž ƒŢ Ƨ‡Ǖƒ Ƈη!ƒ ‡ŎƱǴ!ƒ NƒƧƥǴ hɔŎƱʓŏ ǴŏĐ

Ĭ !ǫ NƒƧƥǴ 5 ǕƧĂǴdž ‡‡ƒƧŘTǕƒ ƧǴƥǕƒ K'ǴǴoƒ

– Ƨηdž – ǴǴĂĐŽ‡ŏTk – ‡ŎƱƒƧldžƒ ǴǴŽĐ– ƒƥ!Ăhɔ

ĐŽ ‡ŎƱǴ!ƒ ǴƒƥƧƒĂ ýdždžLǆdž%ěĔ,ē ‡ ĐŽ(ǴǴĐdž

ĐŽ %ěđ,č – čěĒĒ ĐŽ %ěĔ,Đ‡ŕļu!ƒ K'LǴĂ Ǖčěēđ

– čěĒě ĐŽ %ěđ,Ě – čěĒĚ ĐŽ %ěē,ē – čěĒē

.(č) čěēČ ĐŽ %ěđ,Ď

ϮſĂţ DLŊDł ŏĨĐ!ƿ ŀĢdžKſSŏĐŀƙſ K'LĢ Ŭ|| !Ʀ Ĭ ĐŹĂ

ĂDÜŻŏĦſ ŎŋſSƶ!ſ ÜĢŰſ ɣƵĂƦ ƙ LŊDŁǂdžŮ ýĂĐſ ljƦNj

ƴưƙłčǂſSƘTŰſ ýĂĐſ LŊDĢ,ƧƘĢdžŁĢ ŎŏŢ .NĐŽĬ ƙơ

Ŏ!ƘĢĂ ŬýĂŪſ DĢdž ŎƼłŏĢ !ſĂ łŏŋŏſSƦ Űſ K'ſSĢdžŰſ

DŽ DŏŽdž ƱŞ!ſ LŋdžK'Ģdž ĢſSThƲĂƙ LŊDĢ,ƧƘĢdžŁĢ

– Ƶ ƿĂdž ſƦNjýǇŏ Lǂ!Ă ÜƙơhƚŏĐĢ ƙŋ K'ĢĢơ ŇDƵ ĿĐ

Ű ſƦNĂ Ŭ LŋŪſ ƿơ!ſ ϮŏĂţ Ʀ LŋĐ ƿƧηdž ϮſSƶDŽŋƲ!Ģơ

Ĭ LŋŪſ ƿơ!ſ LſĢdž ƼŬϮ Ăţ !ſ ljƦNjĬ !ǫ NjĂƙſ łdžƿ Lŋdž |Lŏ

ƿĂ .ƧĢ ơ!ſ K'ŰĂĢdžĢĐljĢƦƿſ ƧhŏłĐdž ||ĐŽƼ

LſSŏơ ē ŎƼ:ŽƶƼljĢƙŰſ ſƦNjŎƼłŏſSƶ!ſ ĿĢ!ſ K‡Ƨƙ

łĐĢ ƙŰſĂ łŏĢƙſ K'ĢƶŰ!ſ ƧŏĂƱƙłŏĢſ KƶƿĂ ĂŏĂŏ–

ƧhŏŽƲ – ýĂĐŽĐ ŎƼĂ ÜŏĂţ !ſ ƿĢƙŰſĂ ϮſSƶ!ſ LŏƲ

ĎČ ŎƼĂ ÜĂţ Ădž Ƨǂ!ƿ Lţ ơ ƿŏŽDΣ ŏƦ!ſ lƧĢ K'dž

Ư ĂƧ|!ſ ƿĐƙƲŎư|ƙ łŏĢſ KƶƿĂ ƧhŏŽƲ – ýĂĐŽ

ĢdžĢſSThƲŎŏĂţ !ſ ƿĢƙŰſ ƿŋǂĂ ÜĐdž!ſ ƱŞ!ĢƲłŏĂţ !ſ

ÜčĚČ Ďdž Ĭ ƙơ Ďdž!ſ ƱŞ!ſ LŋdžŬĂƿ LĂŏŽ ďČČ NĐƿ

LŋŽĂ|ƶdžƿơ K'Lŋdž Ŭ|ƙĢ!ſ K'ĢŐŰſĂ ŬK'ĢŐŰſ ljƦNj

ĢĂ ŬŏηƧĢ!ſ ϮſĂţ Űſ Ĭ !ǫ ĐŏŽdž ƱŞ!ſ ϮƼƙ ƧſSƦſ

dĚĚ

ǑĿŲǍƒ ƧƓŽ Ǖƒ ƱǇ ǰĿǰǆ Ŀǰ Ţ ýǍĐƗǒǬǍ ƗĐǑǰĶ'ǅǅ

Ƨǿţ Ʀƒ ƗǒǅŽ ǎƧƤĐƗǒǬǍ ƗĐǑǰĶ'Ŀǰþ ǗƗǒŽ!ƒ ǑƼ

.Σ ƓǰƓǯǅǰǅǰǅŽǅƲǰĐŽĿŲǍƒ

***

ǕƧƓ ơ!ƒ ĶŰǍƓǆ ƠɳƇƒ ƽƒƧƦŰƒ ƒƦǋ ƥzƕ

ýơǍ ĐǍɋnƒ ƧǍƱk ƗzƓǆ ƗĿǰ! ĐƓŽƗǆǆ Ķ'ơŢ Đ

ýƒǍơǛ ĐƓƒ ƧǍƱƦƓƱƦƧǒƒƦǋǍ ǛŽǆƓ ǖơ ƽǒǍ Ʀƒ ƗƗŽǆ

.ƳƒƧŢ !ƒ

ƗnǰǫǍ ǛǒƧz!ƒ Ɨnǰ!ƒ ǑƼ ýƓ!ƒ ĿƓ ƻ ǚǂ Ŀǂ!Ǎ

ÞýƦƧƓ!ƒ

(٣)

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

***

[illegible]

[illegible]

ƥoʼDƩ ǂzǒ Ăŋƥ ÜǏdǂ ƨǒƨ|Ʀƒ ý|LjLƥdžÿƚǦdžǙ Nƚƒj ƥ|ƙƶǅĂ
:ýPƒƥƒ Lƥdžƨ ĂʈǃƒɣLƒĂŋ
ÜDžǒ dž ǂzǦdž ǂLŋ! Ʃ ǒƨ ƥǒ !ƒ
ƽDžǑ Ǧž lƨǂƨdžǂʈ ǔP Ĭ DžŽYǔƱǗǦɷýɯ ƺDŽ
:DǍžƒ ƒʀŋ!j DǒdžǂǦɷ
ƽǒĂʈ ƙ LƉ(ƽ ƘǦ ǑLǦƒɷƨǒĂ) ɭƥƍ LĂdž Lƥɷ č
ýǦĂ Üƽ ƒƨz!ƒ Nƚ ƨzǒ ĭ Ʀƒ ƨʈ !ǦɷDžǑʈ ǒ ǑƒƨZ!ƒ Ʊƺ!ƒ
ýĂƨƦƥ LƥdžƒƦʈ ƭ ƤƨDĂNjǑƕǦĂ ĭ ƥĂʈ !ƒ Ʊƺ!ƒ Lƥ
ǦdžɷÜdžɯ KǔƥǦɷǦĂƨĂD Ĭ !ƍ ý|Lǒ NĂǂ! ǑƒƨZ!ƒ
Ĭ DžŽɣƦǒ ĭ Ʀƒ ƨdžƒ ÜɣǒǦƉǑƼ ƨdžǑƒƨz!ƒ ýĂƨƦƥ
.ǂƺDždžKǦɭƨdžʈ dž
ǂŋǒLjĂNjǦjǦǗ ǂǂƨT!ƒ Ư ǒƤƙ Lƥ :ƻ ǦʈĂ
ƽƒƨz!ƒ yǒƦʈ ǒýNJ :NƒǒʈLĂdž ƟƨƱǒĂ ..ǂƺǂƒ YǦƨƒ
.''ǂǒĂƨĂǕƒ ƽƒĂʈ Ǖƒ Ĭ !ƍýĂƨƦƥ ƨʈ Ư ƺPǒLƉ
ǂdĂǂo!ƒ LƉ KĂƨǒɷ ƨǦƉ ǂ!ǦĂ KƨǂƦ - Ď
ƨƨ|dž ''|| ƕĂƊ ƨdždžǑƼ ||ƒƨƘǕƒ LƵ KƨƦƶƒ ǂǒƒƒƨŋ!ƒ
.KĂƨǒɷǑƼlƒƥƶ
dĕĎ

ŎĿĜĥĵĵŽƵĜĩ !ƒĂ Ʊʇ!ƒ ĿĴƑ! ƙ!Ăƥƒ ƧœĂ Ĭ ʇĿȷ ď

|| !ƦƲ ƧĜƙ" ƽ ƒƧƶ!ƒ Ʊʇ ĿĴ ǂƧƬ ƘĐĿǥƶǆǆǆhƥƥhĐǆƙĿĴĐ

ĐƵƥ Ĭ ĐƵŽĿĴĜĥ ƭ Ƨơ ĿĝĂ "Ƨơ!ƒ ĭ ƥǤ ƙƥǗƒ ĐǤĿƒ ydž

ƙǂƧƬ ĿĵdžŊĵ ƧĐŎƼ ɣ ďƙĜǖƒ ǤƒƧƬ Ĭ !ǫ ljƧƱɹ ŏ ƥƥ ƽ ƒƧƶ!ƒ

ƱƤ ƥdžĜĝĂ ĜŊĵƒƧƬ ŃĵƵŽǂƧƬ!ƒ Ƙɹ ƧƵ Ŀǥ ƽ ƒƧƶ!ƒ Ʊʇ ĿĴ

. ljƧĂƧdžĿĵƥďŘĂ Ʊʇ!ƒ ơµɹ ýŏƞĵ ƙ ŃĵĜơ Ĭ ĐƵŽɣ ďƙĜĵ! ƥƥƞ

Ƙ|ƼĂ ƥƥǤ ĿĴƼ ĿĂǂƙ ĿĴƙǬ ĿĴʇƒ ƱǤĂǕƒ Ƙʇ Ŀȷ Đ

. ĐďďƙĜůƘƧƛƙŎƙƒ ýĂƥƒ ŎĐďďŽĿĵ!ȷŎƼ ƳĜƙƞƒ ƥƶ Ĭ ĐƵŽ

ĿĜĥ!ƲƱʇ!ƒ ƘĜƧƬhýǤ ƙǗƒ ƧƒƧďƙƒ ƥƥdžĿĵdžŊĵă ƧƙĂ

ýƛdžŎƼ ƧĕǂƙƒĿĴƙ!Ăƒ dƶ ƱǤĂǕƒ ă ƧƙĂ . ƧƲĿƒ ƘĜƞĵĂ

ƘĜĂƶdžƶ ƥƶh ƧƼĂƙ ĐžŊĵ ÝŊĵĂǕ ƽ ƙĜ ƧďĐƳĜƙƞǗƒ ƒƦŊĵ

. ƙŏĜĐĴƶdž ƥĂdžɣ ĿĵĂƞ!ƒ ƻ ĐƦdžĿƵ ƙŏĜ!ƒ

. . ĿĜƥƧĜ!ƒ ƙʇŏƬ ĿƵ Ž|ĿĵĿĵ!ȷĂĜƒƧ ƳƒƦĐ- đ

. (ŊĴĜĝƒ ƽ ƙĜ!ƒ Đǂ!ƒ)

ŎƙĐŎƼ ĜŃƼŽďƭ ŎĵƧƶ!ƒ ƧĜĥƥƒ ƧƵ ĵ yʇƙƧƒ - Ē

. ŎƙƲ

ƘƒƧĂĜdžĿĐ ĜĜĜŏƶhƙŏƞƧĜ ƧœĂ ĿĐƵĐ - ē

ĐĂŏ ĜƧŏĐĂ ƒĿ!ĴĂŊĵĂ ǤĿǂƼĂ ĜĜĜŏƶhĿĵhă Ƨƞƙ ƻ Ăĵ

***

ĐƋĞΤ ΚΎĞǾoǕdžΚΎǓ |Lƒj sĻϐĐǓ ƨŏƨ|Ʀƒ ƒRNj ǑƼ

ƻ ƿǍdžɫΤ ǴP!ƒ - Ď ĐƿǮ ɫƱ|Lƒj :LƌǺ Lƌƕ|Lǰ ĐƵǮLǷ ơ

ɫơΤ LƌdžǬɫǺƒ ƥƶhυ- č" :ǴNǷǍɳ Ĭ !ƍ ƧΤǤ ..ƧƒƨɳƗƒ

LƵ Ƨ ƽǨ ŏ - Ď .ɫǒɳƧǴP!ƒ lƧƒƨǍ yơdžýǤ ƦǕǴυƧPP!ƒ

."ƔǴǕƒ

ǕĐ ĐƿǮ ɫƱ|Lƒj ΚΎLǴ Ǖ ǒĐǮƒ ýơdžǎ ƧPǕƒ ɫƱ|Lƒj

LǍƥƻ ƧǍɫƥƒ LƌdžƔĐǑ :lƧǒΤǢƒ ΚΎLǴǍ ǤLƽυɫΤ ǴP!ƒ

ýdžɫdžýǍơǍ YǍư ǍdžƵ ƒRNjýǍơ NƥĐ ǴdžǴǤǍdž ƥǴdž

."ɫǒư |!ƒ

ΚƒƧΤƺ LƌdžƒƥƒǍ yƱ!ǴυLǴ ƧŏƧ|Ʀƒ ƒRNj Lƌ

ǴNjǴĐǑƦƒ ΚΎǴǮǍ ǕĐǮƒ || !Ʀ ǑƼ ΚΎƍǷǑƦƒ ƧŏƧǴƦƒ

ΚƒƧΤǒdž|| !Ʀ yơdžǴƗǍ ǕƧơhυLƌdžlƧƱƿ ǴNǷǍƥhυΚΎLǴ

|| ƧoƦƒ ǑƼ ǕƥǴ!ƒ LNƦ ǑƼ ĐǮƧk ǴƵ ĐǮɳ!ƒ ΚΎǴǤơ!

ýhƥɫΤ Ǵ ɫǬ Ǥơ || ǴNjƱƼĐǮɳƦdžƵ ýǍƥƒ ƧǍơdžǍ ĐƵǮ

Ʊ|ŏyƕƦ|| ǴNjɫǒƧƺ!ƒ ýǍƥƒ ƧǍơdžǑƼǍ Ǖ Ƨƒƨɳ!ƒ || ƧoƦƒ

.ǑΤ Lƽƒ ƻ ƿǍdžƵ ΚƒƧǍƱƦ

***

ŢþŀŅ̆ ..Lĵǿ̌Ăơdž Lĵǿ̌ŔŇj Ĭ ĐŽŽ|| ƧoŔſ LĴŰſ yŀŔſŢj

.Ģ̗LĄĵ5 ydž pĂdž̌ŝǿ̌ɔ

ɣĮ ǂ Σ ĢĎĬ ĐŽŽǂƱP!ſ KżuƳ Ă ýĂŰ̄ſ ĐĂǿ̌ſ Ŗdž

ǂĐǿ̌ŽdžĢŝĵĐǿ̌ŽdžýŭP LĵdžŽ̌ſĵĐŽſ ƧĂǂĐƻ pĂdžĬ !ƍ ĢLĄĵ5

Ɛ ĂŢ P!ſ ĵŔŋjuƖƧĂǿ̌ſ Σ ĐŋǿŽžƧſƧƥ LĴDƲoŭǿ̌Ă .ǂǿ̌ĐŽ̌ƽk

ǂǂƧT Σ ǿ̌Ă ĐǿǂĐŽ̌ǿ̌ĢŢ ŔpŬſ ƝŔĶŀſ LĵdžĢLĄĵ5 Ĭ LŹŖŢ ſ

ǂǂƧT Ɛ Ţ ơ Ĭ ĐŽŽ%čČČ Đǿ̌ŽŔſ ypĂ ĵ! .ǂǿ̌Ţ LĄĵŀſ Ʊƽŀſ

ƧſƧƥƐ LĴǿ̌ơ ǂǿ̌Ţ LĄĵŀſ Ʊƽŀſ ǂǂƧT LŹŖŢ kĐĂǿ̌ Üǂ ſƧż!ſ ƱƽĴj

ýĂPĵĐŽǿ̌ŽŖŢ dž ǿ̌ſƧż!ſ ǂdĂǂơ!ſ LĴĬ ĐŽŽƖƧĂǿ̌ſ ƖpǿŹ Σ ĐŋǿŽ

ĆĢŀuĴĵdž kǂdž̌ždž ȥǿ̌Ţ Ĭ !ƍ ýĂŢ Ăſ ƻ ĵŋŋjuKĆǿ̌ŝǿ̌ĐžŎ5

ĵþĂŢ |dž ĴŝĢ ĵŔŇjĬ ĐŽŽƧſƧ|!ſ Ɛ LjĴǿ̌ơ Üǂǿ̌Ţ LĄĵŀſ ĆĆŢ dž

ÜĐǿ̌ŽŔſ ƧſƧ|! ǂǿ̌ĐŽ̌ ǂǿ̌ĆŢ ŔpŬſ ƝŔĶŀſ LĵdžĢLĄĵ5 ĆĢŹŖŢ ſ

Ĭ ĐŽŽ ĵpŝŔĐŽ̌Ţ Ƨ5 ǂǿ̌Ţ LĄĵŀſ ǂdĂǂơ!ſ ĆƖĵž LĴDƧǿ̌Ţ ƽŔĵĂ

ƧĢŢ Űſ Σ ƽŀjŎĵƧż!ſ Ʊƽŀſ Lĵdž|ŀĢ!ſ ĢŔŢ ơ Σ ƽĴĵƧǿ̌Ŗŀ ſ

ǂơĐŽ̌dž |oǒ ĵż!ſ ĢŔƱ .KſĂŢj ƧTƵ Ɩpdž̌Ă ǂǿ̌ĢĞdžſ

ƟĢŝŰ̄ſ Σ ƽĴjLĵdžĵĢŝŰſ ýŢ ĵĂŔ ĢŀĴǂ ǿ̌ơ ĢLĄĵ! ǂǿ̌ĢĞdž

ŀŔŇj Lǂ!Ă ÜĐǿ̌ŽŔſ ýŀp ĢŋĐŽŽýŢ ok KĽĢ Ŏŀſ ĵĵĂż!ſĂ

ĵŔŇj Lĵ Ŗƍ ÜǿĢĞdžſ LĂĽĢ Ɖǂǿ̌ŀ ĢŋĐŽŽýŢ ok Ŭ ĢĞdž

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible] …
[illegible]
[illegible]

ǂǂƧƬ!ƒ ḰơɳⱢ ǰⱢƊƥǆȟǺ ǕǕƮ ǍǕƒ ƽ ƧƬ!ƒ ǑƼ ƓⱢƺƼ ǂƮ Ǿ

ǐ Ʀƒ ⱢǺƓƦƒ ýư ƫƕǂǒǅǅ!ƒ ⱢƒƥƊǅǮ ǑƼ ƓƕƴǍ ǆǯƥǒǕǍǩ ǑƼ

ƊǒǆǍǩ ƳǍư Ǎ ǆǯ ǂ ǒƫƮ ǩ ƦǆǮǕ ƧƒƒƨƞƐ!ƒ ỵǆǯƥǒƥƬ ƧƦơƕ ƝƫǕǒƊ

.ƓƧơƮ !ƒ ƱƫⱢǰ

ƠƓ ǆǯ ƝƥƓǩ ǐ Ʀƒ ƥƥƧƦǆǯ ƻ ƿǍǆǯ ⱢǮ ƒƦǒǒǍ

Ƨ|ǆǯǒƽ ǒǍ ýƓ ƙ ǐ ƊǮǂǑ Ɫƺƫƒ ǂǂƧƬ!ƒ ḰⱢƓ Ǖư ƿƐƙǆǯ

ǐ !ǥ ƓƥǒǍƶǆǮḰƊǮƊḰƿǍƒ Σ ƫⱢǰǑǑǍ .Ɫƥ!ǰ ǑƼ ƽ ƒƧƶ!ƒ ƱƫⱢǰ

Ʊƫ!ƒ ǂǂƧƬ Ɫƥ!ǰ Ɣǂǆǯ ǑƼ ⱢǺǍƒ ǆǯ ƐƊǮƥǍ .ƥƥǆƕ

Ɠ ƼƧ Ǒ Ɫƺƫƒ ƔⱢƓ!ƒ Ư ƼǒǑ ⱢƊǑƼ ⱢǍǆǯǒ ƊƥƊǂǑ Ɫƺƫƒ

.ƥƥǆƕƓƥƊƙƮ ƦƥƒǑƦƒ ǂǒǮƫƒ ǂƊǮǆǯ Ư ǍƧƶ ƓǒƧƮ

ǕƱƮƓƕƥ ƕƦƕƕƱ ƼǒǑ ⱢƊƓƥƮ ⱢƓ ǑƿƧƶ!ƒ Ư Ƨƶ!ƒ Ɫǂ!Ǎ

ǐ !ǥ ǍơⱢƙǂǑ Ɫƺƫƒ ƠƓ ǆǯ ⱢƊǕⱢƥ!ǰ ǑƼ ƓƧƬ!ƒ ƧƶƬƦ ƒǍ

ǑⱢƓǑƧƞƥǂǒƞƧƓ!ƒ ƧǒǍ Ɠƥ ƥƼǕƊƦǆǯ ƿǍǆǯ ḰƓƥơ

ǐ Ƨƥǆǯ(ǍǆǍǒ – ⱢƒƧǒơ Ě ƊǍ) Ɫƥ!ǰ ǑƼ ƧǆƦǆǯƥǮ ǐ !ǥ

ǑƼ ǂƊǮǆǯ ýǍǆƒ ǂǒƞƧƓ Ḱƒƨƒƨ Ǎ ǑƼ ǂǒƥƓ ƙƥǕƒ ⱢǺƬ!ƒ

ḰƓǕǍƒǍ ƒƥ!ǍƝǍ ƒƧƦƊǮǍ ƓⱢƺƼ ǐ Ɗ ƽ ƒƧƶ!ƒ ƱƫⱢǰǂǂƧƬ

ƧǆƦǆǯ ƒƦƝǰǑƼǂǂƧƓ ǆǯ ⱢǮ ḰƧƦƶƒ ƓⱢƺƼ Ɫǂ!Ǎ (Ɫƥơƙǆǯ

ǂǆǍǂơ!ƒ ƻ ƿǍǆǯýǍơ ǂ|ǒƥ ḰƓǍǆǯƥǍƞǍ ƊǮ ǂƞơƕ

Ʊʒ̤Lȷ̤ŧ ǂƧT ǑƼ Lǰ̤ǒƖǯǦ́ dǮ ƚǭhuƻ ƿǍdžýǍơ ŮǍ ǕǐǒǰƧƺ!ƒ

LǦ́ƊǔǨ'ƖƵǮǍ K'ƥƍ́ ƚǬ̤ LƷƺƒ ƚdǍǂơ!ƒ LƊ Ǒ̋ǫ .ǝ ƒƧƺ!ƒ

ǐ ǨƒYǤǩ̫ŮƒǑƼ ƊǋǦ́Ʀ̤ ǤǰƊ'Ǥǒ ɣǒǄǮǑǭ̤ƺƧ!ƒ ǤǰƥơƙdžǏƧuƣ ơǒǍ ǕǍǒǍǰǒ – Lƒ Ƨǒǣơ čĒ ǑƼ Σ ǒƧǤǔǑƼ ƥ̤ƺǒ

ǑƼƚdǋǦ́dǮ yƙƧǕƒ ýǍƥƒ LǍƊǒǮƱʒ̤!ƒ LǍƑT ǑƼ LǍT̤ ƦƤdž

ƚǒǰǨƒǍ LǍǤƙƒ ƚdǍldžǭ ǤǑLȷǑƼ ǁ!ƦǍ ǕdǒǍdǮ ƚǂƧT!ƒ

.ƚǒǍƧǍŮƒ

K'|Ʀ̤ǔ ǐ Ǩƒ – ǤǰǤ́džƧƙǒǤƻƨhǍƊýǒǍL'ȷ K'dƦ ƥ̤!

Ǐ ƊǮƚǒur |!ƒ ƻ ƊǍǨ'ơƧƱ' ƚmȷƒǍdǮ lȷƦNȷLǰhǝ NǬ̤ǫlƧǤŮƒ

LǂƒǍk ƥǤǒǫ NǰƊǮƊǒƙǒ ǐ Ǩƒ Ǎƥǒhǒǰṳ̌ƨǍη ƥǬ̤ !ƒ ɣƙǂdž

ydžLǰǤƙƒ LǰǍ ǕǒƧƺ!ƒ NǬ̤ Ǥ̤ K'ǤǑǮdžLǰhǔƧǬ̤ Ƶ

ǤǤƊ ǐ ǤǰǰǍ ǁƧǍǒǍǰǍ Lƥ!ȷ ǑƼ ƚǒƱʒ̤!ƒ K'ǤǍdǮdǮ

.(ǍǒǍǰǒ– Lƒ Ƨǒǣơ čĎ) "LǬ̤ ơ ƊƥT̤ ydžNǤƥǤdž

ƒƦNȷǐ ƊǮƧdǮƒ Ɗ̤ƺǒ LƊǍƥǒhǒǰǔ ǐ ƊǮLǰǦ ýƺʒ'ǤǍ

Ǒ̤ LƷƺƒ ƻ ƿǍdǮ ƨǤLǒ LƊƒƦǍT̤ ƙdžǂǒ ƊǕǁ ƒƦ ǍƊǍơLȷ

ýǂ ǑƼ ƠƠ dǏNȷ LǫƦǫŮLǰhǤ!ƒ Lȷdž ƊǏ !ǫǕdǦ ƒƦǤǒLȷ

.ǁ ǤǰȷǍƊǤǰȷƨǤǒLȷƒ Ʊ ƺhLȷdǂhŮ Lǂ!Ǎ Ǖƺ

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

ƖƧƥƠƅƌǎ ƊƠǎ ǁǁƮ ƌǎ ƚǒƥƧ͗ƒ ƖƥƠ͗ƒ ƖƱƊ ƠƛƑƘǍ Σ ǒƧƠƅ

.ƧƒƥƙƠƅ

ƖǍǍƒƚ ƌǅ ƠǍǏ ơƥƧƘƊǅƠƛ ƖƥƠƮ ƖƌǅƌǓ Ɩǂ͗Ǎ

Ƨǒǂ Ƈƌη ƥǍǒ ǗǍƌǍǒ – ƖƒƧǒơ čĔ ƚǒƥƘƘ ǗƖǍǒƧ͗ƒ

ǗƦǍη ýơƒƧ͗ƒ ǑƮ ƖƧƒ Σ ǒƧ͗ƒ Ĭ ͊ƍ ƠǒƥǍƙ ýƶ 5 Ɩƌǆ

ƝƚƥƌǍ ͊ƍ ƳǍƶ ǍƌǍ ƶ ƊƌǍƮ Ǎ Ɩƥơ5 ^(ǗƊ) ƠƮ ƤƬ ǍƥǒƌǍƶ

ǁǁ ƠƛƙƘƖƥǍ ǗƌƙƌǍƌǑ ƖƧƒ ƇƧƨǍƒ Σ ƊƌƝ ǒƧ Ɩǂǒ Ɗǎ

ǗƦ ƥǍƌǅ Σ ƚƖƇƧƨǍƒ Σ ƊƌƝ ǒƧ ƧƱƠƙ ƖƧƛƌǑƠǍƊ

ƇǍƶ ͊ƒ Ĭ ƱƵƊ ǍƥǒƌǍƶ ƴƌǎ ýǍǗƒ ƳƠƌǗƒ ƥƶ Ɩǂ͗Ǎ

ƊǒŔ ƒƚǂǍ ǗǒƥƘǗƒ ƴƥǍƙ Ǒǂ ƚǑ ƖƧƒ ƖƧƒƥǗ͊ Ƨƶ ƤǗƒ

.ƠƚƠƖǗ ƚǒƘƙ ƒ ă ƧƤƊƮ ƊƌƵ ǍƥǒƌǍƶ ǒƧƥ ǗƦ ƥǍƌǅ

ǗƦƠ ơ͊ƒ ƙǗǍƠƌǑƖƠƒ Ƨǒǂƒ ƺƒƧƘƤǗƒ Ɗǎ.Ǎ

ƖƥǑƘƒ ƙƒǍ͊ƒ Ƨǂƚ ƶƌǎƤƒƥ ƺƒƧƘƤǗƒ Ɩƥ ƖƧƌǅ ǉƘƝǉǑƥǍ

.ƧƠ ơ͊ƒ Ư ƧƱǑƱƵ ͊ƠƙƖƊƠǍƧƒǎ

ƉČƌ'

الفصل الثالث عشر

مفاجأة على المحور العربي

(١)

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

K'Gḟh́Ƭ Lǰh̃+ŏĐPǰ̆ǯƒ K'Gǵ̃ẞŰƒĂ K'Gǘz!ƒ +zĥĞďž ĐžŽƧqǀk

+Lŋ! Lǰž K'Lǵ – Lǂďǯž ρĂρσ Ŏ5 – Lǂ!Ă Üyčž ĂŔƒ

ƒŔNj Lǵ ..ŽΛďž ǴŔρσ'n Lǰ̆ƧPŬƒ ƧzTkĂ Ü|U|ŏ +zĥĞďž

ƧhĂǂĐ- ýĂÜƒ LǰƧTk čđ Ŏ5ŎLƒρďž!ƒ LǰĐž |ρžĐƧčƧ|k

:Lǰ̆ σ Đǰ̆Ť +zĥĞďž+Lŋ! Σ ǧƧ Ĭ !gNǂƧĂ čĕēĎ Đž

Ĭ Ǵy|ƐΛ ĭ‡Č|ƐÜNǰ‡ ǰƒƈĚž ʓ ỲǰŤR|ƐUNǰ NǰŽ

ĐĂǯýŏđĐžhLǰĂŏđŽ Ĕ .čĎĎĐ		čĕēĎ ƧĞĐýŭP UĞǰƒ - č
ĐĂǯýŏđĐžhLǰĂŏđŽ đ .dĕēĐ		čĕēĎ LƒƧčžσ ýŭP UĞǰƒ
		.%čē,ē-) Ư ǴPLǰƒ+ŖuLj
ĐĂǯýŏđĐžhLǰĂŏđŽ Ĕ .Ĕčđĕ		čĕēĎ ƨĂďžýŭP UĞǰƒ
		LƒƧčžσ ƧnʃLǰž (%Ď,ē+) |ρĞž!ƒ+ŖuLj
ĐĂǯýŏđĐžhLǰĂŏđŽ ē .ĒēĔč		čĕēĎ ɣćýŭP UĞǰƒ
		čĕēĎ ƨĂďžƧnʃLǰž (%čč,Ĕ+) |ρĞž!ƒ+ŖuLj

Ü|ǰ̆ρĂž !ƒ ŎNj K'ƒρĞž!ƒ Ǵĥǰ̆5 K'ʎρσ ŎŔƒ ýĂρƒ ĐNǰ̆- Ď

:Ŏhu ĂhĐ ÜK'ǒĂǂ!ƒ

+ŖuLƒ čĕēĎ ɣć čĕēĎ ƨĂďž

:hŭdŊǰ |Ę- ƈ

DĂǀǇŽĐĂhLJĂĚĐĐŽĒ .ĎdĔĒ DĂǀǇŽĐĂhLJĂĚĐĐŽd .ĐĎĔdʼ

(%čĐ,ĕ+)

:l ĭŊ|Ę- ƒ

DĂǀǇŽĐĂhLJĂĚĐĐŽdʼ .đĕĔĕ DĂǀǇŽĐĂhLJĂĚĐĐŽĎ ŰĔčĔĒ

(%Ďē,ē +)

Ĭ Gŕ Ŋƒ- ł

DĂǀǇŽĐĂhLJĂĚĐĐŽč .čdēĒ DĂǀǇŽĐĂhLJĂĚĐĐŽČ .ĕĒĒĒ

(%čē,ĕ+)

:DĞĂƌƚ- ɲ

DĂǀǇŽĐĂhLJĂĚĐĐŽd .ČČdĐ DĂǀǇŽĐĂhLJĂĚĐĐŽĐ .ĕđčĔ

(%č+)

LJĂŧk KʃƉĞ!GŬčĕēč ɣcʻydžĕēĎ ɣcʻƧnʃ +lĢĞdž dʼ

:ŎĐŽĞŧ

.čĕēč ɣƈŁƵ (%Ď,đ +)	čĕēĎɣƈ	łǿǍƶ !ƒ
.čĕēč ɣƈŁƵ (%ĎĐ+)	čĕēĎɣƈ	ƘǒǍǂ!ƒ
.čĕēč ɣƈŁƵ (%Ďđ,Ď +)	čĕēĎɣƈ	Ǒɦʋ ǍŉĐ
.čĕēč ɣƈŁƵ (%Ē,ĕ +)	čĕēĎɣƈ	ŁƒƧǒǫ

:ǛǞǗǛƒ Ǒƽ ǀǷǤ!ƒ ĎǬǩ - Đ

ǀǷǤ Ĭ !ǫǎ ƥĐčĕēĎ ĎǤ ýǖƤ ï ƥǤ ƙǖƒ ţ ǤǩǗƒ – Đ

.ǛǞǗƒ ǀǷǤ Ǒ!ǨǤǍ ǘǀ ǘǹƒ Ǘƒ

ýǤƶ ɣƒƧɰ ǫǤǨƒƥƶǤƒƧƦ ƒ ŁǰƶǤƒ ƘƒƨƧ - ɣ

.ƐŁƒǍƌƶ

ǛǞǗǛƒ Ǒƽ ǀǷǤ!ƒ ƥǒǳƙƘ!ǤƠ ŁĐƘǒǍǂĐƷ ƦƲ - Ǜ

Ǒƙƒ ǀǷǤ!ƒ ŁƗƽ ƝǂǍ ǗǒƱ!ƒ ǤƒǍƧʎĬ ƵǍ ƲƼǤƌƵ Ž

łƪ Ǒ !ƒ ǑƼƧǒƘĬ !ǫƧǒƬƘ Ʃ Ʊ ƪ ƩĐ- ɣƈǑƽƘƊƵƠ

.ƘǒǍǂ!ƒ ǑƽƱǂĐƵɳǛǗƒ

:ǛǞǞ Ǘƒ - đ

łǿǨƦ Ǘƒ ǀǷǤ!ƒ ǀƦƝ ɣǤƽĐ ŁǰƶƥǂƦƒ ǀƧǍƧɰ – Đ

ǑƒƧƶ!ƒ ƱǂƗƒ ŁƵ Ʊ ǒǍƶƒ ƘǗǤƶǤ||!Ʀ łƥǖƶǍ

ɣƝǬ Ǒƙƒ ƽƒǍ Ǘƒ łƽƶƶƌƷĭ Ƨǫƙƒ ɣɳǒƒƦ ǕƌƶƌƵ

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

***

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

***

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

(٢)

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

ǑƼƗĐƲǍƐǆǰǆǌ ƞǌƍ Ɨƿǚǌ ǇƨƙǄƒ || ĐƲǍƼƗǒƧĄ̌ !ƒ – ƗǒƍƒƧǌ!ƒ

Kƍ́ƬƊǁǍ ǚƌǁǍǇ ƊƒǁĄ̌ ƙǆǍƠƍ Ü ÜǇƧǒǂ ǇƥƠƒǍ ƗǂƧǌǆǍ

ǐ Ǩƒ ýƥǌǆǍ ǇǍ ƧǍƧǆǍ ƥƒǍǌ ýƥǌǆǍƲ ƼƤ ǐ !ǫƗǒƧĄ̌ !ƒ

ƊǒǆǍƒ ƧǆǒƠ ǐ ƙơ ǯ ƒƧǌ!ƒ ƠƼǇǰƗǂƧƬ ǇǰǆǍǇǰƍ ƍƙǨ KƲǇƼ

ǇƼ ƒǨǍ Üƙơƍƥ ƗǒƥƍƒǨƲƒ Ɨǒơƍƒ ǇǰǍ .ƗǆƊƬ !ƒ ƗƊǍǆǍ

ƥƍ ǨƲƒ ƠƍƬ ǇǰǆǍǇƼ ÜƝǁǍƍǆǍƊǒǆǍƒ ƟƍǇǰƨ ƥƝǰ

ƥƒǍǌ ǑƼ KƥƊǆǍ Ʋ ƼƤ!ƒ ƒǨƝǰ ýƛǆǍƗ ƥơǒ ǇƊǐ ƧĄ̌ !ƒ

ƧǒƥƬ Ǩƒ ƨ ǒƍƼǨ Ʋ ƼƤ ǐ ƊǍǍ ƥǌƍǫ̌ Ɲǰ Ǩǫ ÜƧǍƧǆǍ

Ǒ!ǨƍǋƒƥǌǒǍ ÜǇƥƬ ǆǍ KƍǒǆǍƒ ǇƥƍǍ ǐ !ǫ ƒǨƝǰǐ ƥƊǫ̌ Ǎ

.ƗǒƧĄ̌ !ƒ ƗǇƒǍƤ!ƒ ǑƼýƤƥǒǐ Ǩƒ ƗƊǍƠơ!ƒ Ɗƞƥơ

ǐ !ǫƗǒƍƒƧǌ!ƒ ǇƥƍǍ!ƒ ǎ ƥ ýƊƍǨ || ƍƝǰǇǂǒ ƊǍƗ ǐ ƊǍǍ

ǇǚƍǁǍ KƲǇƼ Ǉǂ!Ǎ Ü ƧĄ̌ !ƒ ƨ ƿǍǆǍƊǍƞǋƲǇƍǎ Ǎǁ̨ ǆǍ ƒǨƝǰ

ƗƼǍƍǆǍ !ǫƔǒƍǰƒ ƊǒǆǍƥǌǋKƧƥƍǍǍǍ ǇƊǑƼƗǒǒơ!ƒ

KƧƧǀƼ ýǒƊǍƊǍƍǁǍǰ ǍǍ ƥƒǍǌ!ƒ KƲǇƼ .ƧǍƧǆǍ ƥƒǍǌ

.ƍǁǰ Đđ,đđ ǐ ƊǍǍƍǂƼƧ ƗǒƧĄ̌ !ƒ ƗǆǍǂơ!ƒ

ƠǆƧ ƨǍƍǨơǒ ǗƊǇƥǍǨ ƗǒƍƒƧǌ!ƒ ǇƥƍǍ!ƒ KƲǇƼ ƥ!

ƍǁǰ čĚ Ǒ!ƒǍơ (čěēĎ ƊƍǍ ǐ ƊƊ Σ ƍǗƒ ƊƍǍ ǑƼ ƊǒǆǍƒ

ýǒǋǇǰǆǍ ǆǍǂơ!ƒ ƥƍǍ Ǉǰǋǯ ƧƍƼƒ ǍǋǰƊǒǆǍƒ ƠƧǍ..ýǒƊǍƊǍ

ĐčĐ

yǒƕ LJdž+dǍ+ơ!ƒ ǥFǻ LJǒǍ DǒžǍǻƒ ƥzƕ ƥơƒǍ!ƒ ýǒǒž!ǥ
KǴǥơ!ƒ lJRNjKǒ2ηDƥǍ .ƨǴdǷƒ ýU Ǒ5 ƥơƒǍ!ƒ ýǒǒž!ǥ
LǤ ƒRǮǍ .DǢƒ || !R Ǒ5 ƽ Ǎ{ !ƒ KƒƧTǒdžǬǍ +ǒǤ{ ƙǛƒ
lƥǴ LJ5 ýǒǒžDǮǩj čĒ KǴǥơ!ƒ lJRNjƽ 5Ǎ DǒžǍǻƒ ƠƦ
ƒRNjǑLǂǒǍ ÜDǒžǍǻƒ ƠƦ LJdžǍ+DǍNjǴdžýRǮ+ǒ2Ǎ{ !ƒ ǥƒǍz!ƒ
+ǒǻƒ ï ǍǤ{ƙƱǤ!ƒ LJdž ǒǻ+ǒǍ{ ƙǑ5ƟǴLǰ +!ǴǑ5 NǰD
ý+ ƥzƕ- +ǒǥƧz!ƒ +dǍ+ơ!ƒ ǥFǻ LJ5 ÜDǒžǍǻƒ ýlƥ+ǒǒDǩ
.Ư ǥPLǒ{ – +ǂƧzdǻ lJRNj

ǴǮ! LǤ ýƕÜLǴRǛƒ LJdžǥdž|ǴNjLǂǒ DžLǂ!Ǎ
LƥǴdǻǍ ƱǤ!ƒ ƧǒǍ Ƨƨ LJǒǍ ..Yƒƨ Lǰ ǂuj DǩǒLJD
ď DǍǒ ƟƧ[ÜƧTǴdžDǒžǍǻƒ ƥzƕ LJǴǍ Ǵ2Ǎ{ ǑǥƧz!ƒ
yư ǍǴ+|DǮdǻ ƧǍdǷƒ yǒdž Ĭ DƵǥǛƒ DžNǰƕLƒƧǒơ
lJRNj NRǴjƕƧǍ{ džNǰ ýǴǍ ÜDǒžǍǻƒ LƵ ƐTǴǰ ƥǒη!ƒ
ǑRƒ ýRǤdǻ yǒdž Ǒ5+|ǥdžǴǥ5ǴƒƧc KLǤ ǑRƒ lƧǴ!ƒ
..'KTƥǍLj

Ē Ǒ5Ǎ ÜDǮ+PƧ[LJǍǍ LJǴRǛƒ LJdžƥǛ LǤ
ydžKƥdž ǴǴǰRư ơdžýƥǍǒƽƒƧz!ƒ LǤ ǍǒǍǒ– LƒƧǒơ
KǤǴR{ƒ DǍž.+ǒ2Ǎ{ !ƒ ƱǍƧT!ƒ ƽ 5ǍǍ ..+ǒ2Ǎ{ !ƒ +dǍ+ơ!ƒ

ƨǑǼǧ– ǑǕǬǆ ǇǺǦǂ čĔ ǂǿǭǦǩ Ǐ !ǫ Kʹnǆǆǰ ǑǨǆ KʹǬǿǼǕǆ

ƱǍƧƬ!ǆ ýǍǂǀ ǎƧƤDƧdǆǋƲ ɾ dǆ ǆƧƶ!ǆ ǇǥǺ Ǘǆ⁾ čěēd ʹ

ǇǾǕdžƧǭ ǸƉǺǼ ǗǨǦƧƬ!ǆ KʹǦɼ ǍǥdžǸǆǍǒ Ǘ Ǐ ǩơ

.ƨơǂǒ Ǐ !ǫ ǸǺƮ Ă

DǼ Ƨ KʹǩǼǺ ǗKǆǺǕǰ ǂ ǘλ ǂǿǭǦǗǆ ǀǾdžKʹǇǦ

ǦǮž ǦƧǍƮ yǨǩk ǇǮǺ ǗǿǼǍƉǕǰ Đď,đď ǆǍǂ ƧǍƧdǆ

ǆǋǗǍǬ Ď,đď :ǼǍǮžǦƧǍƮ ǸǂƉǕǬk ǐ Ƕǆ ǑǆƧƶ!ǆ ƱǹƉŽ

čěēĐ Dǆ ýǿǼǍƉǋǗǍǬ Ď,Ēđ Ă– čěēd ʹ Dǆ ýǿǼǍƉŽ

.čěēđ Dǆ ýǿǼǍƉǋǗǍǬ Ď,ēđ Ă–

***

ǰǆǼǆDž ǂǆDǕǕǸǰ

ǂǦǗǆ ǇǼ ǑǆƧƶ!ǆ ƧǿǍǆ ǑƧƮ kǦǂ ǑǦǆǕŽ ǫ!

KʹƤɾ Ƨ ǂǑǦǆǆǂ dǍǂơ!ǆ ǇǮƧdǆ ǂǀǂơ ǗǦǆƧǗǆ Ǒǝ Dǆ

Ǒǝ KʹǗǦ ǂǗǆ KʹǮǍ Ǘǂ ǆƧƶ!ǆ ƱǹǂǂƧƬ ƱƺɾĀ ǂơǆƧƮ

ǂǑǦǆǆǂ dǍǂơ!ǆ Kɾ ǙƧ .ƨnǮDýǆǍƱ ǑǕǦǆǆǂ ǍǍdǆ ƧǿǂK

(!ƨơ!ǆ ǆǦ ǂǗǆ əǆǦǂydž ƧǦǂǆǸǰǇǗ) ɣǍǂǆǂ DǕǂk

ǍDǸǆƧƬ ýnDǇǾdž ǆƧƶ!ǆ ƱǹǂǂƧƬ ydžƲ ǍǦǆ Kɾ ǙƧǍ

.Σ DǆǍƱ Ǐ !ǫ DǕǂdǆ ƱǺ!ǆ ơµ ƻ ǍǍk Ǒ!ǂǦǍ ǗƧǦǂǂ ǆ

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

الفصل الرابع عشر

بعد الراية البيضاء
الشركات نمر من ورق

(١)

ǂdǍǂo!ƒ NǂDŽǐ Rƒ) ƭ dž Ǐ 5Ʈ džǒǌk ƒRNjǏ !ǥ2 Ǵ ǒ

ǂǂƧT ǀƧǒk ǐ Rƒ) Σ ǇǒƱ Ǐ 5Ʈ dǍ ǛǅƒƱ5!ǴƲ(ǂǒƧǍ !ƒ

ýPƒþ YǴǍ YƨǍk NǴRǯžLǂ!Ǎ ǛLǴþ Ǒ5 ƽƒƧz!ƒ Ʊ5Lj

ǂdǍǂo!ƒǍ ǂǂƧT!ƒ Lǰþ ǂƮ Ǵ ǂǒǴƒ Ǐ ư ƙdžþ ǛLǴþ

.(ǂǒǴǰƒŽ

ƚƱ5!ƒ KǴdžǑƿǴLƵ ƒRǴǍ

ǴǍžƧǒƮ Rƒ 2 ƿǍk ydžLǂ!Ǎ KǴƒPDŽǰǍk Ǵǰ

Ư 5PhKǴǍžǰƒ KƧƿƮ ǛǍǍǒ – LƒƧǒơ ƧnƮ ýƒǍƱ

ǑnǬ DKǴƒP!ƒ ǗƙǰžydǍ ǛyǍǀo!ƒ Lǰdžơµư !ƒ KǗƿzdž

Ǐ !ǥ Lǰơ ǇǍƮ ƧƒƧƿ KLǴǍ .KǴǍƙ džƵ Ǐ LǴDǑ5 ơµư !ƒ

:ǴǗǴǂzǴdžǂLnj!

(č)"2 ǍƧU!ƒ KLǴ ǴǍǰžǗǗƒ ƒǍǥǍk Ǚ ..."

.||ǍǂƧǂ Ǒ5ƒǰƒǍ ǴǍǒ ýdžƒ 2 ƿǍǒDǯz5Ǵǥ

***

Ǐ !ǥǗǍƧPDŽDǯǍdžƿǍnj!ƒ KLǴ KƿǍƒ Σ 5LǑ5Ǎ

ydžƽ ǴǗƒǍ ǛǒǂƒƧKǗƒ ýǍƿƒ Ǐ !ǥ ƧǒƮ Rƒ ǂþhǛƽ ƒǍƮ Ǘƒ

DžǒƧǴoǗƒ KǴƧT!ƒ Lǂ!Ǎ Ǜǎ ƧPDǂdǍǰǍƱP LǴ ǴLǥ5

ƧƒƧƮ ƎhƯ 5ǎk K!ƒƨ Ǘ ǑnǂǀþǴ džƵ KǴǍnƒ LƵ 2 ƿǍk

KŬĞ ŔŬƒ ŎБ K'!ƒƨ ŬĂ ŬĞĞǊĿj ǯ ǒĂ ƙ ŎБ ǯƒƨz!ƒ ǯơ

Ğďž !ǫýĎŽĐŽĞƃŬ ǒĂzŔƒ ĎĎŽŔ ƙ Ğǂďž K'ďžŎŔƒ ǂǯĎŽďž

čē ŎБƨǂ!ƒ Σ ǫƨ!ƒ K'ĞĐŽK'Lǂ ƒŔĂ ŬýĂŬƒ ĞǂĂďžŇĴŏ

:ǂzŬĞčēēĎ ĂďĂŏ– ƨĂďž

ǂ!ĂĞďžǂǒŬƒŇĎ ŎǫžĿj LĴ ĞĴĴ LĴĎŽ ĞŇj LĴL"j

K'ĞƨT!ƒ ŇĴžýĎŽ ĞĞƃŬ ǒĂzŔƒ ǂ!ǂ ďžýzη 2 ƒnŔ ƙ

K'ĞƨT!ƒ Ĭ ĐŽĂ ŬŔǯkýǒŽk ĂĎŎŽŔƒ LĂĞĬ ĐŽƨ ĞŔŬ!

ĴŔŇjŎzk LĎýĂL ĞďžŎLǂLĞĴǂǂ ηŔƒ ýŬP LĴďžĞƨz ŎŔƒ

."ǯŬLĞĴĂ ý|z!ƒ ĈŬ Ĭ ĐŽƨ ƨT ŔLĴĂǂ|ǫŏ!ƒ

ƨƨηĂƨ ĎŽĂ ǂĎŽ ƨǂ!ƒ Σ ǫƨĎŽK'ĞĐŽĴŔŇjK'|ƒŬ

K'ďŽĂ Ŭ|ŬLĞĴž Ĭ !ǫ ||ƒŔĞ (Ŏǂƨǒďž ǂǒηƨĞ!ƒ ƨǒĂ)

ĎŽŔƒ Ĭ ĐŽĞŇηŇjK'!ĂĞĴ ŇĞďžLĎǂǒƒƨz!ƒ K'ĞĎŽ

čď'ŎĂ .ǂǒƒƨz!ƒ ǂT Ğ !ƒ ƒŬ ýĂƒ ĴŔ'j ĞƒzŔ ƒĂ Ŏƒƨz!ƒ

ŎƨT ƙ ŎБ ǯƒƨz!ƒ ǂǒηƨĞ ƨǒĂ ƨŔơ ĂďĂŏ – ƨĂďž

ǯƒƨz!ƒ ŎБ ĞĞƒǒƨŬŬĞ ďžýǒďž LĴŬ"ƨďŽ ƚƒǒƨη!

(ƚƨT ƒ ŬĿjǂƨĂ! ĞŬ ĎŽŔ ƒ ƒŔŇj ǂǒT ŔĎŽŬ ƨzŔ

ǯƒƨz!ƒ ŎzĞďžĎŽ ǂďĞǒƨǂƒ ŬĿj K'ĞƨT K'!ĂĞ ĞďžŔǫ

.'ĎŽďž ĞĴĿj ǯ ǒĂ ƙ

ĐĎč

[illegible]

***

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

***

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] – ýĂŽ [illegible] Ŏ5

[illegible] – ýĂŰƒ [illegible] ŎĂ . Σ [illegible] |!ƒ

[illegible] Σ [illegible] ƭ |ơ

[illegible] – ýĂŰƒ [illegible] ŎĂ . LJƲ

. LJƲ [illegible] :ƭ |ơ [illegible]

Σ [illegible] LŊ [illegible]

[illegible] Ă [illegible] Σ [illegible] ýhƲK [illegible] || !Ʀ Ĭ [illegible]

Ư [illegible]

[illegible] . [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] . Ĭ [illegible]

[illegible] . [illegible]

[illegible] ýŰP || [illegible]

Ĭ [illegible]

[illegible] ýŰP [illegible]

[illegible] . . [illegible]

ĐĎĐ

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

***

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

(٢)

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

ϟǿ̈ǴǠǺϟǿ̈ǴǠǠ Ǩǿ ǪǴǵ ǺǷǳ !ǫǵǸǺž!ƒ ϟǿ̈ǵǶǺǷǿ̈ǳ ǪǵǴǺǿ̈ǟ ǾǕ

.ǵǤǙǷ!ƒ ϟǾǹǳǿ̈ ǷǺǴǵǺ ϟǿ̈ǿ̈ǸǙ

Ǚ!ǧ ǳǿ̈ǳǴǵη!ǴǳǾǕ ϟǷǙǴ Ǫǵ̈ǤǙǴ!ƒ ǴǾǺǨǴǵǺ

ƴǿ̈ǺǳǺǪǳǺ ǳǿ̈ǳǵ ǨǵǪ ǐ !ǺǙƒ ǵǤǙǴǵǕ ǙǸǤǵǳǺǨǘǷƒǤǫ

ɣηǿϟǿ̈ǺǺƒ ǵǺǙǷ!ƒ ǪǷǤǴǺǙƒ ǪǵǶǘǷǳǙ ϟǿ̈ǾǺ ϟǿ̈ǺǺ

ǪǺǸ ǴǸǴǪǵηǐ ǿǐ Ǩƒ || ǿ̈ǨǺ ϟǪǺǤǳǺ ǪǳǺǸǴǵǵǤǿ ǪǷ

ɣǪǴ!ƒ ǷǿǺǵǙǳǺƒ ϟǿ̈ǳǺ ǪǷǺ ǙǿǴǺη!ƒ Ǵǵǐ ǳǵƩ ǴǳǺ

ǴǺǪǺ ɣǐ ǿǨ ǪǷɣηǿ ǴǵǤǪǪǵǴǤǙǷ!ƒ ǾǐǴ!ƒ

ϟǿ̈ǴƒǵǤǙǪƒǺ .ϟǿ̈ǐǺǳǺ ǸǴǿ ǾǕǵǴǐ ǪǳǺɣǺǐǷǺǸǿǨ

ǵǤǿ̈ǙǷ ϟǿ̈ǳǺ ǨǴǵǸǠƒǫϟǵǷ!ǴǤǺǐ!ƒ ǪǳǺ ǳǿ̈ǳǵ ǨǪǴ

ǪǳǺǴǺ ƒǸǸ Ǚ ǤǨǿǐ Ǩƒ ǤǺǐ Ǩƒ || ǷǺǺ ǙǺ ǙǷǿǺǴ

ǪǳǺǤǿ̈ǙǷ ϟǺǤǺǳǺǤƒǸǫǾǕɣǺǐ!ƒǺ ɣƨơ!ǴǺ|ǺƒǺ ǸǺǳǺ !ƒ

."ƨƒǤǙ!ƒ ƒǨǸ

ǴǿǺǺ ƒǸǿ|Ǩ ǨǸǺǷ ǵǸǴ!ƒ ǪǷ ǤǿǤ|Ǩƒ ǯ ǿǘ ǿǺ

ϟǨǴǺϟǿ̈ Ǵ Ǻ ϟǿ̈ǵǺǴǙ ǷǨǺǘ ǺǺ Ǚ!ǴǳǺ ǺǺǿ ǴǸǺ

ǺƒǴǳǺ ǾǕϟǪǺǤǳǺ ǵǤǺǤǘ ǨǸǷǴǺ ǙǨǴ ǺǴǳǺ ǵǤƒǸǙ

.ϟǿ̈ǺǪǴƒ ϟǺǿ̈ǙƒǨǸ

Ƿǳǿ̈

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

اتفاقية عامة

[illegible]

[illegible]

(d) [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

Ƨƶ[hÞ ǒǁĴĂƒ ƚǂƧT!ƒ NŊƘǇǐ Ƙƒ DŒ́ƒ ƱƷ!ƒ LĴǆLĴƱ LĴǍǒDŽ
Kƿ̆Ăƒ || !Ʀ ŎƼŎLƶǒ ƒƦNjLĴǂĂ Ü(ýǒDŽDŽǆ) čĒđ) Ư ƷPdž
Ǐ DŽŽƚhǍ[ơdž ƧǴĵ LĴǍǒDŽdČČ ǐ ĂǴk ƽƒƧƶDŽƧǴP
ýƿDLĴǍ K'ǂƧT!ƒ NŊDŽǐ Ƙƒ yǒ!ƿ Ƨƶ[LĴhƽ ƧǴƷƒ Σ ǴD
Ǐ DŽŽƚǴĂ Ü(ƽ Ă[!ƒ ŎƼ ƽƒƧƶ!ƒ NŊyǒƙ LĴDƯ ĂƧƷdžƧƶ[
ÜK'ǂƧTDŽPCƔDŽǂ ǴNjLĴǂ ÜƧǴĵ LĴǍǒDŽdČČ ù!ƒ ǉƦNj
ŎƘƒ %ē ù!ƒ ƚǉLĴƿ[ƿDÜNjƶk ǐ Ƙƒ Ư ǒĂƶƘDŽǴƘ[ƒ
– ǐ ĂǴk K'LǂNj ǉƦNjĂ ÜǒǁĴĂƒ ƚǂƧT!ƒ ƱƷLĴǆǴdŽǴDŽ
ĎČČ ýƿǴǒ Ǵdž– Kƿ̆Ăƒ || !Ʀ ŎƼ ǕǴƘǕ̆ƒ K'ǴǂhƗ[Ǵdž
đČČ Ŏ!ƒĂơ ƒƦǉƴYĂdždž ǇƮ ǒĂ Üǎ ƧPDƧǴĵ LĴǍǒDŽ
K'LǂƼ K'ǂƧT!ƒ ƚdž ŎƼƚǒƒƧƶ!ƒ ƽĂ|o!ƒ ǴDŽÜƧǴĵ LĴǍǒDŽ
'ƚǒơƧŰƒ ýǂhǉǴƘƿ ƿ– K'Ǵ ĂǴdžƧPC ŎƼ– K'ǂƧT!ƒ
ƔǴo!ƒ LĴƼ Ŏ!ƘǴĂ .ƧǴĵ LĴǍǒDŽčČČ ƨĂǴƘǒ Ű Ǵǒ
čdđĎ) ƧǴĵ LĴǍǒDŽĐČČ K'ǂƧT!ƒ ŎƱƶǒ LǂĴ ŎdǴP!ƒ
LĴDǴdžLĴǂ ƔǴo!ƒ ƒƦNjýƛdƼ Ŏ!ƘǴĂ Ü(ƧŰĂƿ LĴǍǒDŽ
LĴǍǒDŽčdđĎ) ƧǴĵ LĴǍǒDŽĐČČ ùhƴK'ǂƧT!ƒ Ɣ!ǴK
.(ƧŰĂƿ

ăƥĭ NĵĂǀơ Ƨǁǀŏ – ýŀĢďĵž ŎƼ – ƽƒƨƶ!ƒ ĿĢ ƥơĂ

ĒČČ Ŏ!ƒĂơħƲĎĕăĵƒ Ĭ ĎǅŽŧ|ŀƍ!ƒ ĶĠŕ ĂƍďĵžŎƼ ĶĢƨƮ!ƒ

Üƽƒƨƶ!ƒ ĿĦƼƧƥ|Ķƒ ƒƦŋjŲŖƤŰƒ ŧ!Ġ ŎƼĬ ƙơĂ ÜƧĜƥ ĿĂďĎŽ

ŧ|ŀƍ!ƒ Ķƒƨŏƥ|Ķƒ ƽƼĂ Ķƒƨŏŋj|Ķƒ Ŀž Ư ŏĂƶĶƒ ydž

.ŧŏĂ[Ķƒ ŎƼĜƥďŽŊĢơ ĿĂŧŏÜĶĢƨƮĎŽ

Ŀƒƨŏďžƨŏƺķ ydž ƊÜƩ Ţ ǂ Ďŏăĵƒ ƟĠĿjydžǂ!Ă

ŎƼ Ŏŧŏǂķƒ ƟĠĿjƒ ydžÜĎŏăĎžŏĶƒ ƨŋĴŰƒ ýŭƤ ăĂ|!ƒ

Σ ƧĠžƨ– ƧƒƦ ŧŏƥƨƒ ŎƼ ŧŏĠĿjƒ ĎƥžÜƒ ĶĿĢ ÜƨĂĠďĵž

ŊĵĂďĵďĵžŏƥƨƶ!ƒ ŧďĂǂơ!ƒ Ĭ !ƍĶĢƨƮ!ƒ yƽƥķ ĿĦŏŎŭ|ķ

ŧďĂǂơ!ƒ ĎĂķ ýŀĢďĵž ŎƼĂ .ŎĿŏƨƦ[ƍ ĿĂĠƌĿĂďĎŽčĐč

ĎƥžƱƺĿjĿďžĿƱ ĿĂďĎŽčđ ĎŏƥŽĿĠž ĂĎĎƥŽħŧŏƥƨƶ!ƒ

ƧŰĂƥ ĿĂďĎŽďčđ Ŏ!ƒĂơ Ŋƙƥ Ġž ĂƢķ ljƦŊĂ Ü| Ăǂƨǂ

Ŏ!ƒĂơ Ĭ Ɗ(ĿƱ ĿĂďĎŽčđ - × ýŏƥƨħē × ĶƒƨŰĂƥ ď)

ĿďžƩĎŏĵž ƒƦŊj ýďĿĂ .ƱĮƼ ŎĿŏƨƦ[ƍ ĿĂĠƌĿĂďĎŽčĎĒ

Ķ|ƼĂ ŎĶƒĂ ĿĢĵýƤƒƥ ƽƒƨƶ!ƒ ƱƺǂƨƮ! ŧĶĠƒ ĶĢĿĎŽĵž

.ŧŏƥƨƶ!ƒ ŧďĂǂơĎŽĢŏĮ ĎǅŽǂƨƮ!ƒ

ĿďžĜŽĶƒ – ||!Ʀƽ Ăƽ – ŧďƶ!ƒ ŧŏƥƍŰƒ Ķĵdž ķĂ

ŧŏƶ[Ăķƒ ĠŋjƒƨħyŏƨƦ Ʀ ĠƥĂŋj Ĭ Ʈ ƥĎýĶƙĿĦĶĢƨƮ!ƒ

ɫpǴ!ƒ yƺǨkɫ ǒhǗSȚ ħƥ ƱʢɫǂST! ɫƶǨƒ ƽƱǴǰ̌ Lǰdž
ĐǴ LǱ LǰǍdž Lǰdžǰ ǰ̌ ǗǴǰƒ Ɣ ǒǴÜ ɫǒŋǴǰƒ
.čĕēĒ ĐǴ LǱ LǰǍĚČ Ĭ !ǥčĕēď
ǗǨǴơ!ƒ ɫǒǍ k Σʅ ƊLƊ ǴǰSǂ ǰLƊ ƥǗǍ
Σ ĐǰdžǴǰƒ ýPƒƥ KǴ ǍǴdžǴƒ ƧǴǕƒ ydžKTǍLj
ýPƒƥ ƧǴǕƒ ƒǍ Σʅ Ǖƒ ǰSƒƨ ƥǰ||!Ǎ ǗƒƨǍƒ
ǑƼ ǰǰ̌ !ƥĐǰŸƒ ƥǯ ƨdǴ ýǍǒǍ .ɫ ƶƥ Ɣƨơ ǰǴ
Ɣƨơ!ƒ LǴ .ǑƒƨƶƒǑƵǍǒT!ƒ Ɣƨơ!ƒ ĐǴǰǴǕƒ ƒǰ
ǗǰǴƒ ƧƒƧ ƥƶɫǒ|!ƒ ǰǰǴ Lǰdž ƧƥƥǑƵǍǒT!ƒ
LǰdžĬ ǰǕƒ ƥơ!ƒ Đǰk Lǰdž k ǰƒƧǰk ΣǴƊ KǴǍ
.KǴƧTĐǰ ǒǍƶǰ
Đƥơ ƥƥơk ǴǰdžǰƬǍ ǗKǴ ǍǴdž KǰǰkLǰơǍ
ǰȚ ydžǰƒ ǕƽƥĐǍơLǰ ĐǍKǴƧTĐǰĭ Ħƒ Ư ǒǍƶǰ
Ɣƨùơ!ƒ Lǰùdžù PƧùǒǍ ydžŸƒ ƥǯ ƨdǴ ydžǰ ơ
Ʊùʢǰ̌ dǰ ǒǴdžýǍù ơ ýǍƒù ĐǰǴƥ!ƒ ǑƱƒƧ|dǰƒ
ɫ!ǰ ǰdžLǰk Đdž" Ÿƒ ƥǯ ƨdǴ ɫǰǍƧ Ɣ ơǍ ǗƯ ǒǍƶǰ
ĐǰƧ Ĭ ù Đdžƽù ƽǴLƊǰ LǴ ƥƼǗƧǰɫTǴdžǗk

Ư ƽPŏLJDŭÿĢő5 ơ!ĵĂ Ü ƶ!ĵ Ɣ ƨơ ƳĞŔ ƒ Lǂ!Ă ŬŎŗǣ|ƙ

.(đ) "LJŏŭdžƶư hDǯ!ƒ ƒRNj

ĐdĚ

(٣)

[illegible]

ĺĂŜŖ Ĭ !ǫ K'ǂĔŜT!ƒ ydžŸƒŜ[!ƒ ý[Ă Lǰŏơ Lǂ!Ă

ƒǷ+ŏǷǂŖƒ +ŏǕǰĂƒ +nǰŋ!ƒ ýǂTŖ ƥĂnŋ!ƒ LǂK DžÜDŏǂƒ

+ǂdǰĂ +ǒźƒĂƒ +ǒǂǂ!ƒĂ +ǒǂǂ5ƒ ƥĂnŋ!ƒ DżŽ ÜK'Dǂƒ

LĐǂǰơĂ +ŏǂǂ5ƒ K'ǂǂǂ ý[Ăhʋ Lǂŏ Džǂ|ǂơ!ƒ ŎǂĂ

Lǂ!Ă Üɣ DǂŽýǂ Ŏ5 ĺŜǂ!ƒ ǂƒŜŋ!ƒĂ K'ǂǂơ!ƒ ƨĂǂǂk

Lǂǂ LǂDǂǂơ K'ǂǂĂ ȿ ǒŜǓ!ƒ K'ǂǂ ƥĂnŋ!ƒ ljŖNjLĐ|| T Ŭ

ƥu ɣ Ŝơ!ƒ LƒŜǂLj K'ź!ǂƒj LǰơĂ ÜǂǂǂƒĂ ɣ ŜǂŖƒ

Üǂǂr ĂP Ĭ !ǫ +ŏǷǂŖƒ ǎĂ|!ƒ K'ǂǂ ǂǂǂ ŎŖƒ K'ƒŜǂǂoŬƒ

ɫ zǂǂ ɣ ƨơ LǰhK'ƒŖǂĂ – K'ǂǂǂŖƒ ýǂ ƨĂǂƒ Ĭ DǂŽK'Ăǂǂk

Lǂ DǂǂýŭP DǂǂŖƒ Lǂǂǂǂ ȿ ǂơkĂ – ŎźĂǒT!ƒ ɣ ƨơ!ƒĂ

.NǂǫýĂ[Ăƒ ýhǂÜǂǂǂ!ƒ 2 ĂŜǓ!ƒ Ŏ5ÜK'ƒĂǂj Ĭ !ǫǂǂǂŏ

Ĭ ǂơĂ ýǂǂŽýƒĂǓ) Ăǂǂŏ – LƒŜǂơ ýĂD Ŏ5

ƧPƒĂDŖǂžŜŜǂǂŏ DžǂǂơnǂK LǂǂŽ ýǂ K'Lǂ (ǂǂǂ !ƒ

YŜƒĂT!ƒ Ŏ5K'Lǂ +ŏǷǂŖƒĂ +ŏǕǰĂƒ ǎĂ|!ƒ ýǂ5ÜK'ǂǂ dǂ!ƒ

K'ƒŜǂǂoŭ! ǂĂǂǂÜǂơĂdžK'ƒŜǂTh2 ǂǂk Ü2 ǂǂ Ĭ !ǫ ǂǂ

.ǂǂƒĂ +ǒŖŬĂ5ɫu hǂʋ

LǂžǂǂǂŔ+ǂǂŜz!ƒ +źƒŖŬƒ K'źƒŖD+ǂǂŽŽ ǂLjŎ5Ă

ŎǓƒŜ|ǂǂƒ ɣ ƨơ!ƒ LǂĂ ŎźĂǒT!ƒ ɣ ƨơ!ƒ LǂĂɫ zǂǂ ɣ ƨơ

ĐĐČ

ƨǒƨoƙƒ ƚoƭ ǑƼ ƥoǍdžǑhƺƬ ƨdžƶdžǏ !ƍǍƶƥǒ ǑLƍƭ ƥƨǂ!ƒ

.ƥƒƥƶhɷ

lƥoǍ!ƒ KƥƥƚƙǍdžLǍǒ – LƒƨǒƨoǑ ƟƍƥǑƼǍ

2 ǍǕƒ KƍƥdžK|ƥƙ Lƥo ǎǍƥDýǂThǍ ǎƨPDlƨdžǒkƍǍ!ƒ

ƚǒdžǍ!ƒ lƥƍDžƥƶƭdž LƥdžǕƒ Ǐ !ƍ ydžk Ǒǂ ƚoƭ!ƒ Ǐ !ƍ

ɤƨoDŽƭ ƍƭ !ƒ ɤǂdž ƍƭ ƶDƥoDǏ !ƍǍ Ǖ ƶ!ƥ ɤƨo!

ƚǒǂƨdž ƚLŋƒŽƍƭ ƶDƥoDǏ !ƍǍ ǕǑLƍƭ ƥƨǂ!ƒ Ǒƒƨ|dǒƒ

.ýƍdžƒ KƍƥLjDdžƒ ƥƍƙǕƒ Σ ǒƨ Ǐ !ƍǍ ǕǑƶǍǒƬ!ƒ ɤƨoDŽ

Ǖ ǍnƥƍƒýdžƒƥǂǒLDƒNjLdžDƥLƍLǂ!Ǎ ..

KƍƥƍƭƍƭƥƶhǕDǍnƒǍ ƥǍdž!ƒ ƚǂƨƶdžǑƼýƬ ƒǍǍ

– LƒƨǒƨoDē ǑƼǕýƶ!ƍ|!Rƺ|oƙƥǍ .Ǐ !ǍǕƒ ýƍƶǕƒ

ƥǍdž DŽƍžƚLŋ! ýǂTk lƨǍƒ lƥƍ Σ DžžƨƨǍLǍǒ

LƶLDžžDžǍ ǕlƨǍƒ lƥƍ Σ DžƍƭƶDƥoDƭƍƨhɷ

ýƍdžƒ KƍƥLj ƥƍƙƒ Σ ǒƨǍ ǕǎƨPǕƒ ƚƭƍƭ !ƒ ǎǍ!ƒ

KƍƶdžDždžƒ ƥƍƙǕƒ ƨǒƨǂƭǍǕƺ ƒƨƶ!ƒ ƍƭLƥƍƙƒ ƚƭ ǒƨǍ

ɤǒLǍ Ǖƺ ƒƨƶ!ƒ ƚhDŽ ǑLƍǍ!ƒ ƥƍƙǕƒ Σ ǒƨǍ ǕǒǕƼƒ

.LƥǍdžƶ

ƉƉǒ

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

***

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

(C.I.A)

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]

(٤)

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [ē] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]

K'ĞŤDŽ !ƒ Ŏù DŽŽž ƒƧz!ƒ ɫdǺɫơ K'Ƶƥ LǰŏǺ ǕƨƒƨƦǕƒ ǺD
– ŎLǬƒ LǺǤ ɫǒƥǤ ýǒƥƶk ýƞDLǰdžƲ' ǺǤƒ Ĭ !ǥɫǒƧǺ !ƒ
ƥùǒƥƞ yùƧhɣ !ĞƒkɫǒƧǺ !ƒ K'ĞŤDŽ K'LǤ čĕēď' ƧǒĞǰ
yùƫ Ǻ Ŏù 5LǰĞɫǺ ǕčĔČ Ĭ !ǥĞǰ ĐƋ LǰdžǺƧdž ƥƒǺz!
ýùhǓǕ ýǺǀŏLDǕčĕēĒ Σ ƧĞdž ƧƒƦ'Ŏ5ŎƒƧz!ƒ ɣLǤ!ƒ
Ĭ ù!ǥɫùmǰƙdž ɣǒĞǕƒ Ŏ5ơµ' !ƒ ƻ ƥǺŏLDƝ Ǻ Ŏ5LǤǺ
– ŎƞǒƒƧƦ Ǖƒ ƱP!ƒ Ƨƶ – ýĞdžƒ ƱǤǰýɫ ýǺơǒǺ ĞƧǺ
ƥɫƺɫdž ɫǒǒĎLƙƒ ƥǺmǰ!ƒ K'LǤǺ Ǖɣ Ǻǰ!ƒ LǰdžƥŤ ŏŎɫ!
LǰdžƧƱƥƽ ƒƧz!ƒ Ƨ Ƥŏ Ǖ ɫ ǒhǕýǺơƙƒ ƒƦƝǰDžLDK'LǰD
ĞŽƙ Ƨ Ƥŏ ǕǺ..ɫ!Ǻƥƒ ƥƨƒǺdžLǰdžǒDžƧ Ƥŏ Ǖ ..ƱǤ!ƒ
.LǰǒĞǕƒ LƒĞ!ƒ LǰdžǰƒǺ
LDǕùơ!ƒ LƮ ơ! ĞǒD ƥơ ǕƒƦƝǰýɫ Ĭ !ǥɫ5Ğ ǕĞǺ
Lǰdž LǰǕdž K'ƒƧTƵ ŎƞǒƒƧƦ Ǖƒ ƱPDŽɫƙdž ƦǒǰƙƒǒĚǺ
ɫùzǤƧdž K'ǕƥùzdžɣƮhǕĞƒLǕƒ ƻ ǒǤk LǰdžK'ƒƧĞƥƒ
.lƧŏPǕƒ K'ƒǺƫǰ!ƒ ýǕP lƥƧǺƦ dž ƥƒǺdž ƧĞƫ ƊLƥĞ!

الفصل الخامس عشر

النجاح في تسويق النفط
معجزة أم مؤامرة؟

(١)

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

ƨĵþʈ ǫ+ǒƨơ Lĵdžǯħk ƱĂʓư ł ʄþoŰ łǒŋƨƈ!ʄ ƻ ʄƨƱŰʄ

ł!Ăþʄ ł ʈ ƍ ýǖP Lĵdžüþǥ ƙǖʄĂ łǒ ƍ !ʄ Kʄƨʄƨ|!ʄ

.ƍǯŁþ ǒĂ ƙ

ü|ƙ!ʄ ƱƍLʄ Ư ƶħLƶ ł þo!ʄ LǗʄ ýŋǮʈĵĂ

łƱ|Lĵł|þo!ʄ Ŏ5 ŎŅĂ lƨǒPǗʄ łƱ|Lʄ LĵdžƱǒP!ʄ ||ʈ dǯ

ƘĵdžK'ƨǒþ łǒĵƨƶ!ʄ lþƍ!ʄ .ý|ƙ dƶ ƺ ǒĂ ƙʄ łǒư p :Ɍþ

ƍĵ ƺĵĵ !Ăƙ LƊĂdĂǒ – Lʄƨǒơ Ŏ5 ƊǒƊ ǯĂǗʄ Ɗǯʄ

YĂLĵǐ ƊLĵdžƱƍĂ LĂþĂ üǒƨƍƙ þĂ|ƶħ ƺ ǒĂ ƙʄ łdžĵdž

ǐ ƊƵłǒƱĂƱPƊ lƨƱ Σ ƨƍƶ Ŏƙʄ łǒƨƍƙoǗʄ łǂƨTƊŽ

LƵ ł!Ăþʄ łǒĂʈ dĸoħʈ Ɗčĕēđ Ɗǒƙ þƶĂ üƱʓʄ ƺ ʄĂ Ɗ

YĂdžǯdžLĵ) ƨþʈ dƶ Ŏĵƨƶ!ʄ Ʊʓʄ ýǂ! łƊƶ ƺ ǒĂ ƙʄ

łħƨŋƙ lĵƙŅĂ üLƱ LĂǒƊžĎ – čĕēƉ Ɗǯ ƨþʈ dƶ Ʊʓʄ

ƺ ƍLʄ ʄƙŅǐ ƊƵƱʓƊǐƨþʈ dǂ!Ăþǐ Ɗƍʈ ƨƍƶLƊƺ ʈǒ Ɗž

þƍƙǗʄ Ŏ5 ǐ ƙơ üǒƙĂ łǂƨT ǐ Ǖ ƺ ʈǒ ƊžǗʈ ʄĂʄ

lĵƙŅĵ ýʎdžƺ ǒĂ ƙ łǒƶ!ʄ ƺ ʄĂ Ǖʄ Kdžƙ LƊǕƙĂ !ʄ

Lĵ ýĂ|ǒ "ƻ ĂǂTƙƨ Σ ǒƨĂʊ Lĵ .Ʊʓʄ Lĵdžłǒƶʄ

þƍƙǗʄ Ŏ5 Ʊʓʄ ƨþʈ ƙ łʈ ʈ ǭdž– K'ƨĂʈǂƊK'ʓĵĂ "

Ʊʓʄ ƺ Ă Ŏ5 ý|ƙ dƶ þǒĂʄ ƨþʈ dƶ ŎŅĵ 'Ŏƙ ǒĂ !ʄ

Ɖdĕ

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

.(d) [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

YǴǻǽŷƒ ŎƼϟ ƒƧƶ!ƒ ƊƥǰƙƥƿĂ .ƧǴƪ Ǖƒ ý‡ǰNj‡ǒǴǻǽĂ Ǘ| ƛǍǕƒ

Lƥdž!Ăƥ ý‡ ‡Ț ơ Ǵǻj ǴǻĂ ƥƥƙƙ ƧǒǒǴdž Lƥdžƥƶƕ Lƥ!j

:ŎNjƧǒǒǴdž ljȒNj ..ƱƼ!ƒ ƜǴǼǥ

.‡!Ăƥƒ LǴƪ ƥƥƶ - č

.‡ǒǻǰƒ ýǒĂdž ‡ǒǴǻǰ KǴǴ!ƒ - Ď

.‡ǒƕǰǕƒ KǕdžƒ LƥdžƲ ƑǴƒ Ɗƥơ - ď

.(ŎƱƳǴơǕƒ Ɗƥơ) ƱƼ!ƒ ƜǴǼǕ ‡!Ăƥƒ ‡ǒǴǻǽ - Đ

ƧǴƪ!ƒ Ʋ ƶƕƼϟ ơ! ĭ Ȓƒ ŎƤǒƧǴƒ Lƶdžƒ ‡!ƒƨǥ - đ

.‡ǒƧǴǻơǕƒ ‡‡ƧT!ƒ KƒƧǥǻdž ƞǒLj

ý‡! ƛǒǥdžĂ ‡ǒƶĂƭ Ădž ǝǻǴdž ljȒNj LƊ || TǕĂ

ƛǻǴ ŎƼ ƩǴǻLƊŎƼ Ǵdž!Ăƥ ‡ơƊƩdžŎNjǴdžǥ Ǘ2 ƒƧƱǕƒ

Ĭ ƊƵǴǻƧƥ KLǴ Ȓǥ ǗǴǰƭ ƧƊ LƥdžƱƼ!ƒ ƜǴǼǥ KǕƥƶdž

ýƒƥƤƪƒ LƥdžƧǼƊýƶǥ Ǖ Ǵǥ ȐƥĂƥơdžýƒĂdžƒ ƔǴǻƪƒ

2 ƧǴƪ dž ŎƼ ‡ǒƥLj ƛĂƧƛƕǗdž!ƒ ƛǒǻƙdž‡ǒǒơ ƛĂƧƛ

KLǴ ƒȒǥ ƒǼĂȒT ƧdžǕƒ ƥƥƶǒĂ .‡ǒdž!ƒ ‡Ț ƥǴǻdž‡ǒƕǰǕƒ

‡ǒǴǻƪƒ ƛƧƥ KƒȒ ‡!Ăƥ – ǎ ƧƤǕƒ ‡ǒơǴƒ Lƥdž– || ǴǻNj

Σ ‡ƶƛǥ LƊL‡dž ƱƼ!ƒ LƥdžǴǻǥ KǕƥƶdžƛǻǴĂ Ǖ ƊƵƊ

.ƛǴǻ ‡ǒƥǴƪ ƙƒ ‡ǒǻǰŎƼýdž!ǴĂ ƛƧTǴǻdž

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

(٢)

[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

ƽĂ !ƒ ƨĞƚ DLƑ ýŏŽDŽĂƚ ĎĎ ƨƒƌdžƚƶ ƽPdžƨĞƚ ƌƕ
LdžĈƒƨTDŽKĞƒƨTDŽƽĂơ ljŃNj Ư ƽP!ƒ ƚƕLjĭ ƌƚŽĂ)
ĂƞƽÜyŏdž!ƒ NƚƒPŖ ŏ ɣĂDŽƨƽĂơ!ƒ DƒPŖ ƒĂ Ü!ĂƥƒƇ
ƚƥĂƶ !ƒ ŎƼ ƥĂŋĂdž ÜŎLƒƨŏŰƒ DĂƨĂ LĂƚ!ƒ ŎƼ ƥĂŋĂdž
|| T ŬĂ ÜKĂĞdžɣƚ LƕĞŏĂ ƨƒƨŋ!ƒ ŎƼ || !ŀƚĂ KŏĂƚ!ƒĂ
ljŃNjŎƼ ƽŏĂƚ Ŗƒ KĞdž ĭ DžƚDžƒ ŀƨŎŏ !ƒ ɣĞ LD
ƚƚƨTƕ ƚdžĂơdž ƽŏĂƚ Ŗƒ ƝƑŔĂ ýƕŖƚ dž ýƶŋŏ ýĂƥƒ
ăĂŖ džĭ DžŽŎŏPk ĞĂ KĞƚơ Ğǉ Üă ƨƚƥ ƚŏƨĞƒơƒ
LĂ Ü|ŏƶ!ƒ ĞƒƨŀĂ Üƽ ŭdžƒ Ğƕơ Ldž ƛƕǉÜNŽĞ!ƒ
ĭ DžĞƚ ƨơ LĂ ÜŎƨ ƫ dŃǉĭ DžĭDž ýĂƚ ơDŽĞƨ
ĭ ŔŏŰ ƒŃNjýƚĂ .ƚŋŔdƒ ýĂƥƒ ŎƼƚ Lƚdžƥdž ýĂŎDĈ!ƥ
ƽŏĂƚ ŖLƑ ĞƚŋƶĂ Ğƚƚƨdž ƶƶ ƕýĂƥƒ ljŃNjƨĞTƕŏǫ
Lǥ.ƫ ĞŰƒ LdžŽĂLƒĂƚ ŏƽĂ ƶ ĂƨƲ ŎƼŀƨŏƥ KĞdž
ƚ!ĞĂ ydžĂĞŔĞĂ ÜKĞƨT!ƒ ĞƚŖŔ ŎŔƒ KƒĈƨŋŰƒ ƚƼĞ
ƚƼĞƕƩ ƨĞŽŎŔƒ ƚƚ ƨT!ƒ ƚŏ ƽ!ƒ ɣƨơ!ƒ ydžÜŏĂƥƒ ƚƥĞ!ƒ
ƽŏĂƚ Ŗƒ ƚƚĞ Lǥ .ĞƥNj KĞƨTDŽƽ |ơŔ ÜɣŏĞŰƒ
ýĂƥƒ ljŃNjŎƫŔĂ ÜŋŔdƒ ýĂƥƒ ƚƶ ƕLƑ ƲƨPk ĞƒNĂ
ÜĞƥƨƒĂdž ĞƥƒƕɣƶŭŔŏĭ Ŗƒ ƽĂ !ƒ "ýĂƹ" ƚdžƨ Kơk

ĐĒĕ

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

Ƨžǖ Ư ǫPLǤǻÜŊǒĐPǯ ƱǤĻý‡ Ĭ ĐŽŽƧƛD(*)(đ) ï ƥƧǤƒǰƧƒƧ|ɦ

.'ǑLƒǰƧǒǗƒ ĐǨž ƥǍžǖ !ƒ ƱǤ!ƒ

‡Lŋ! ĐǬž ƧǒǨƧ‡ǖ ƥƧ ǑƼĬ !ǍǕƒ ‡Ʊ|Lƒ ǑNjLǰǫ|ŖNj

ƧǤǖ ƊDý‡ǒNj ƥǒƥnǩ LǮ LǰǍǍǖ dǯ ĐŇǰ LǰǍƧPǓƒ Ü‡zǶǤdǯ

Ĭ !Ǎǩǩ Ǒǩƒ KǤƧT!ƒ ƨƒƨǨƒǍ KƒƧǫǯdž ǬǍư P ƱǤ!ƒ

.ĐǶǰƱǤǰƼ ǒǍǖ ǩ

ý‡ KLǤ ƒŖƼÜǑǰƧz!ƒ ƥƧ!ƒ ǑƼ‡ǒǤǻ‡Ʊ|L|| ǤǰǰǍ -

KǤƧT!ƒ Ĭ !ǫǤǰƱǤLǰdžƧǒǶ KǤdǯ yǒɦý|ǩ‡ǒƱǤ!ƒ ýǍǰƒ

ĎĎ ƸĐǨžƨǤǍơɦǍĐÜƧžǖ !ƒ ǑƼ Ư ǫPɦ‡ƥǚdǯƒ ‡ǣǤdǯƒ

+ ĎĎ Kƒƨŋ|Lǰǯ KơɦƮ ƊKǒǍ‡!ƒ ƧƒƧ|‡ ƧƒƧƥ ƥƨɦǍ ÜǨǰ

ƟǤǖ !ƒ ƒŖǤǯǯ ƥơǒ ƒŖNjLǤ ƒŖǫ ÜyǒǶĐǯǰ dĎ = čČ

Ư ǒǫPǩɦ‡ǒǩǍ‡!ƒ ‡dǍ‡ơ!ƒ ƧƒƧƥ ǤǰǰƥǍƮ |dǯ LǤ(*)

ƧƧù|ǩǤdžǤƼǰP (čěēđ ƧɦǒǯǍùL)ǰ ǑǩǍ‡!ƒ ƱǤ!ƒ ƧǤǖ ƊD

LǰǤɦơǤǰǤƼ ĐŽǰƥǍ Ü|| ɦǍǖ! ï ƧƒƨǍƒ ƧơǯdǯƒǑƼ YǤǰǕǤɦ

ǑǩǒǑǩǍ‡!ƒ ǤƧŋǕƒ LǰǶɦ‡ǒǫƧz!ƒ LǰǤdǯǍ ƱǤ!ƒ lƧƒƨǍ Lǰdž

ƱǤùǰ ĐŽƧƥƮ dǯ ƧǤƥǕƒ ‡dǯLǰdžƥơǍ NǤƼ Ư ƧzǩǩK ǰǍ ǑƼ

ĐǒžƱơǩ ƻ ƥùɦǰKǤǰƥ lƥǮ Lǰdžǖ ǤǰǰǍ ĐžǰdžǍƞŋNjĬ !ǫ

.|| ɦǍĐ‡dǯLǰdž ĐŽČǤ |!ƒǍ ƧǤǖ Ǖƒ ý‡ǒNj

Đēč

Ʊƽƚƒ ƚƚƨƬ ɣ!ƓƘ ƒƦƓžƜƝƉƽ ƚƨƓƚ Ǖ ƽƒƨƶ!ƒ Ư ƽƤ ýĂơ

ƚLĵƨdžLƌdžƊƨžƙƼ || hĂǕƒ ƨƶƚ hʋƊƷƦǕƓʋƚǒƒƨƶ!ƒ ƚďƇĂƒ

ǑƦƒĂ ǗďǖƺƦ Ǘƒ "ýǒĂƊƻ !Ăɳ" ƚƚƨƬ ƓƚƦƊžǑƦƒǗƚƨơ!ƒ

ƚǒƒƨƶ!ƒ ƚďƇĂƒ ƚƚƨƬ!ƒ LƞƤƦƚ dĎ ý|ǒ ƨƶƚ hƱƽƚƒ ƊƷžƙ

LƌĂžƦhĂƊKǒĂƚ!ƒ ƱƽLƚƚƨƬƚ lƨǒƺƮ ƚďƊžžƚƨƬ ƥƶƙ Ɗž

LƱ LƌǕdžČ LƌdžĂƚƊƽǒĂƚ ƙ yǒƱƦ ƙ Ǖ ǑƦƒ ƚƥĂƶƚ !ƒ

LǓƒ ƥǒƶƙ ƚǒƒƨƶ!ƒ ƚďƇĂƒ Ʊƽƚƒ ƚƚƨƬ KƓǒďžLƞ.ƓĂƚ

"ýƬ" ƚƚƨƬĂ "ýǒĂƊ ƻ !Ăɳ" ƚƚƨƬ KƓǒďž Ɗƞơ LƵ

lƦNjƊĔƦƚ ƒ ƽƒƨƶ!ƒ LƊƒƦNjǑLƶǒ ýNjLƚ!Ă .."LƌžďƙɳdžƤ

ƚǒ ƤNjĂƮ Ƥ ýĂ|ǒ Ɠƚž ƨƓƚǕƒ ýƚǒNj ƥǒƞƦƙ ƚɳơ!ƒ

ƚƚƨƬƚ ýdƓLjLƊƓƥơ LƌdžLƊƊƺž" NƉƊǑƒƨƶ!ƒ ýĂƒƚdž

ýƚǒNjǏ ƊžƓƚ ƨơ ƓƊƊǒƺ ǕƽĂƚ !ƒ ǑƼ ƓƞƒĂdžǒƨƓƚơƒ

."lƨƥƓýƒĂơƊǑƼǒƺ ƊƷƦǕƒ ƒƦNjLƵ UƨƤLƊĂǕƨƓƚ Ǖƒ

Ɗžƚ!ƒ ƒƦNjLĂƚǒǑƚƊƵƚʎƓƚƱ|Lǰ !ƺý|Ʀƚǰ..Ă ù

ƽƒƨƶ!ƒ ƠƓ LƌdžýNj:ƥƨǒƵƒƚ || ƓNjLƚƼ ƽǒƬ ƦƊžƙƥ

ĂNjƨƓƚǕƒ ýƚǒNjǏ ƊžƚUƼƓdžLƊǑƶǒƱ ƤƨƓƚǕƒ Ư ƽƤ

KǕƥƶdž !ƺ KƊƷžƙ ƥĂ ǕƓƙdž "|| hĂǕƒ" ýĂƥ ƠƓ Lƌdž

ƚǒƒƨƶ!ƒ lƥƓ!ƒ Lƚ!Ă ǕƽƓ ýƓ Ljƥƶʋƚǒƙ!ƒ ƨƓƚǕƒ

Ǥƫ Ǥ ǠǍư ǐ ƊƶǍ Ǘdžƶ!ƒ ƚǄǍǚƒ Ǥƫ Ǥ ǰƽ ǗǨƒƦǤƽ

ƧǂƉƚơƊǮdžƶ ƊǄǒǰƽ LJǂǩ LJƊ ǑƷǰǒ ǗƊǂǩdžƶ ƚǄƱƷ!ƒ

ɣƧư ! ƊǂǩǑ LJdžƧƤƈ ǑǤǤǍ ǗƧƶ !ƒ ǐ ƊƶǮǤ Ƨơ ǂdžƶƒ

ƒǨNjǂdžƶLJƧƤƈ ǉƧǍƧư !ƒ ǨƶƤ ƒǨǗ ǀơdžƶ ƧǤǗƒ ǂƚǄNj

ƚǄƱƷ!ƒ Ǥƫ Ǥ LJƊǁǁ ƧƤǩƚǄƒƧƶ!ƒ ǉƤǤ!ƒ LJǗ ǂƒǨǤdž.ǂdžƶƒ

ƧƒǍƤƒ LJdžǤƒƶ!ƒǍ ƤơƒǨǤƧƤ ǐ ƊƶǮɣƱǁǨ ǩƚƊǨdžƶ

ǁǁǰǍƊƚnjƤ ƧǤnjƒ LJƊ ǁǁ T ǗǍ ǗǑǤǰdžƒǍ ƚǄǤǩơǗƒ

LJǂ .ƧƤƈ ƧƱƤ ǐ ƊLJdžƧǂƊNjǮǑƒƧƶ!ƒ ƧǑƮ dž ƤǨǩ

– Σ ƷƒLJƶ ǤǤƤ – ǉǍƤǂƚǰǐ ƶǩ LJƊƤǗ ƚǄƒƧƶ!ƒ ǉƤǤ!ƒ

ǑƼ NjƒǍdžƧǍƱǩ ǂƞƊLJdžǗǁǰǗƒ ǉƤơǍ ƊƤ ǂƞƊLJdž

LJƼ ǗǨƒƦǤƽƧǤǗƒ ǂƚǄNjƚǄư ƤǑƼǍ ..ǨǗǤdžƶ ƚƼǤ

(ă ƧƤƊƚƮ ƤǁǨNjǍ) ǗƊƤǤǤƧǤǤNjǂƚǄƒƧƶ!ƒ ƚ!ǍƤƊƵ

ƶ ƤǍdžƶ ɣơǤ ƽƒƧƶ!ƒ LJǂǑ LJƊƒǨNjǂdžƧǍƮǩǑ ƶ ǤƼ

ƊǑǰǨƤǤdžƶ LJǂǍ ǗǑƞǑƒƧǨ Ǘƒ NjƒǤ dž Σ ǂǤdžƶ

ǉƤǤ!ƒ ǤƶưǍ ǑǨƒ ƽǍǨƒ ƚƮǤ LJǂ ƊǄƶƧǤǗƒ ǂƚǄNj

ǨǤƧT!ƒ ǂdžǂǤǩǍ ǗǄƧǤǩ ƤǍǁƶ ǐ ƊƶƊǩƚǄƒƧƶ!ƒ

.ƱǑǍ LJǍƤǍ ǉƧTǤdžǂƊǮdžƶƧǤƤǗƒ ǑƼƚǄǍƒ

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]

Ǚ Ƌŋǥ ..ƒĂƶ ƽƨ ǈƿƨƤǙƒ ǈƉƚ ƥơ Lǂ!Ă ..ƚ!ĂƓ!ƒ Ǐ ƊžŽ
|| ƊďŽǰ ǈƥ ǈǨ ƿĂƒ Σ ƺǈǑƃĂ ǕƊŋǰƓƒ ƥƠǨ ǨƓ ƥƚǑƊ ǈĂǂƊďž
ǨƓƥƓƒ ƙƥƓ ƖƧƓ ƖƧǒǂ ǨƓƺƬ Lƶ ƒƥ ƚ|ǒƥ ǨƓĂƵďž
Σ ƺ!ǰ ƒƥ ƚƬ ǒƤƧ ƥĂ|Ƶ Lƶ ǨƓĂƵďž|| ƊďŽǰǓ ǇĂƥƒ |ǰǋ
."Σ Ƥ ƛƨ ƫǓƺ!ƒ ǇǒƙƧ!ƒ ƊŋǨ ǑƦƒ ǇĂƥƒ

***

ƥƶ ƚ ŋǰĂďǰ ǨƓƓ! Ɠ ơƒƥ ƽ ƙƓ!ƒ Ɗďǂ!ƒ ǈƓ ƙƍ
|ǰǋ ƚƵƓƍ ƻ ƊŽ ǇƓƥƒ ǈƸ ƚǒƦƵ!ƒ ƽ ǒĂ ƙƒ ƚƬ Ɠ
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible] (*) [illegible]

[illegible] (*)
[illegible]
[illegible]
.ƖƧǒƤǙƒ ƧŋƬǙƒ ǑƼ

Ɖēđ

***

(٣)

LϽ LǂdžǍ Üή ƨƠdžǅ ƨhǆ KƧǍƱƘǍ ƏƿƠdžǅ KƧǍƱƘǍ

:ǑǃƠƒ ǍơLƒ Ǐ ƊǅǕLǕƒ Ư Ƨzk

lƧTƠdžǅ ǂpǖz!Ơǔ ƊǕǕǑ Ǎ LǍƿhǓƱǓ!ƒ ƾǍ ǒ - č

.|| ƊǅǕdžǍ yƑƠƥ Lǈhu

ǕNǈǉƦǉƞƠdžǅ ǒǍ ǕƱǓƊǅǕƒ dž ƧƘTdžǅ LǍǂǒ - Ď

Ǐ !ǫ NǈƘǍ ƱǓ!ƒ ƧǆǂǑ lƠǕ dž ǴƠdž ƧƘTdžǅ LǍǂǒ ǐ Ɗ

ǐ ƥƊk ǑƦƒ ǂhƧƓ dž ƴlǥdž !ǫƒƦNǐ ƥƊǍ ǕǑƑƠƒ || ƊǅǕdžǅ

Lǥ.Ƨǂ LǈdžƧǂǆhƾǍ !ƒ Σ ǈLǰǑƼƠdž!Ǎƥ ƱǈLǕ Ƨǂ Ǐ !ǫ

Ǘ ǑNǍ ǕƦƘǺ ǂǒƠ ƙƒ ƥƶƒǍƿ ƾƼǍ Ɗǅ Ǘ KƠƧƓdžǅ

ýǥǍǅ ǂƶǍdžǂdž ƠǈǍ Ǖɣ ƊǅƒǍ Ư Ƨz!ƒ ƥƧƞdž yu Ƥk

LǈǍǕǍ ƧƤƊǍ ǂ!Ǎƥ Lǈhǂ ǒƧƠƦƒ ǂpǖz!ƒ ǂhǋƧk ǑƼ ýƤƥk

ƊǅƤƦ ǒ LϽLǂdžLǈƦǍƥ ǐ ƊLǈhu ýƥƠƦƒ LϽǕλdžǅ ǍƧzdžǅ

ǑƼ Ơdžý ǂThƧλǒƒƦNǍ Ǖɣ ƞǒdžǅ yƾƒ ǍƊǂ u ǒƠdžǅ ɣ ǍƊƊ

Ƨǒƥ k Ơdž!Ǎƥ KƥƠƊǍ ǂ ƥơ ƒƦƼ ..ǂ!ƥƠdžǅ yƊǅ Ƨǂ

ƠǅƼ ǕƦǂ ƾƧƱ ƨhǆ ǂ !ǺƧ ƧƱ Ǐ !ǫ ǑǥƧz!ƒ ƱǓ!ƒ

ǂǒǕǍƒ ƱǓ!ƒ ǂǂƧT ƨhǆ ƥƤǍdžǅ ǑǥƧz!ƒ ƱǓ!ƒ ɣ ƧƠ k

LǈdžƧǂǆhƾǍ !ƒ Σ ǈLǰǑƼ ƱǓ!ƒ Σ ǈLǰƠƞǍ ..ǂǒǥƧz!ƒ

ƾǍ !ƒ ǑƼ Ư Ƨzk lƧƠ Ǐ ƊǅǕƧλk LϽýλdžƠǅdž ǕƤǂ

ƉēĚ

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

2 ƧƱ Lǁǂ Üɳƙdǰ ǂ!ĂƥĢ 2 ŏzư 2 ƧƱ Lǁƿ ýĠ!ƒ
ǂǂƧT!ƒ LǂƂƒƦǊĭ !ǫǂƂĠ ŰĞǂ ÜŏƧĢƒơŬƒ ǂǂƧT!Ģ ƽ ǖdž
LǂƂŰ Lǆdǰ ƒƦɳǂ ÜǋǥǑdžǩĭ Ʀƒ ƧƱ|!ƒ ƇǂƕŏǂĢǂŏǇĂƒ
ǂŏǇĂƒ ǂǂƧT!ƒĂ ǂɳƙdǰ ǂŏǇĂƒ ǂǂƧT!ƒ Lǁƿǂƥǚz!ƒ
Ĭ ƉŽĢƃ 2 ƧƱ ýǂ ƒ Ƨơŏ ÜƧ|Ʀ dǂƥǚZ ŎǊǂǂƉǮdǰ
LǄ ŎLǆƦ ŏŎLǇĂƒ ǊƙdǰǗƼÜƧPŬƒ 2 ƧƱ!ƒ ƧƒƧ|Ʀ ƒĂ Ƈǂƿ
ǊƙdǰLǄ ŎLǆƦ ŏŎLǇĂƒ || ƉǮdǰ ŰĂ ÜŎLǇĂƒ || ƉǮdǰ
.ŎLǇĂƒ
YĂǨĂ ƥƶƦƼ ÜLǂdžǈƧƒƥ ƧǂƉŎƼ ƧĠƒƙŰǰƒ - Đ
ǂŏɳƧƤ!ƒ 2 ƒƧƱŰƒ ǂ!ĂĠdžǂŏǇƧz!ƒ ǂ!Ăƥƒ ƔLɳŏ KĢǚz!ƒ
ŎƼ ƔƮ ŏƱǈǰ ƔƉŽLĢ ƒƦƼ ÜƥĢ ƙƒ ƱĂƺư ǂ ƒƥơŰ
ŎǇƧz!ƒ ƱǈǰƇƒƧT LǄ ǂ!Ăƥƒ ǀƦǊƉĢơǫ LǂƂ ÜƥơƒĂ ǂ!Ăƥ
ýǘ|Ʀ ƒ Ĭ ƉŽǀƧĂƧư !ĠǀƧƛŏ ÜɳĂdžƱƺư ǀƒƉƇƮ ŏ
.ă ƧPƉĂƉǂɳƧƿÜŎƮ Ģ !ƒ ƧƒƧ|!ƒ
.2 ƥǹ!ƒ ƒƦǊǂŏǇƧz!ƒ ƽŏĂ Ʀƒ ǂƮ Ģ K||ơ ƥĂ
ĢĂƧĂƉƔŏƮ LǰLǥ čĕēĐ ƉǮ ǂŏƮžƧ!ƒ KĠĂƺŏǰ ýĂ|ƙĂ
ĢƧŏƉ- ǂŏƱǈǰ KƒƧƥĢ !ƒ Ŏ!Ģǆǥ LǁŽd,Ɖ LĢ ǂŏƧz!ƒ
- %Ě,Ě ǂŏǇǘ!ƒ ĢƧŏƉ- %č ĢǹƮ LǰLĢ ǂŏĠŽƒ

%Ĕ,ē ƚĉǂƒƧƘƬǕƒ ýĂƥƌƒ - %čČ,Ĕ ǴƒƈƈƈĆ - %đ,Ĕ ǴƥǢƧƼƍ

ƒƦƬƌǆdžǑƆƻƙƚdžǃƒ ɣƪ ǈƒ ǉƦǇǉǈƥ. .(Ĕ) %č,ē ǴƒƧƘƪ Ɗ-

ƚ!Ăƥ ýǂ! ƚǆǑŽ ƺƘƒ ƊǴƧǕƒĂ ǕƧǴƘǕƒ ǉƧƒƥ ƳǴƘƒ Ĭ ƊƵŽǴǕź

ƚǆƚǂž ǈǂ!Ă Ǖƽ ƥƊĂƍǈǉ ƊƵŽƚ ɳǆƘǕƒ ǉƦǇǉƥƥƙ ǈƊƲ ĂƧƼdž

ǈƌǕƒ ƧƒƧƪ ƊǈƥdžǆǈǕƒ ƘƍƫƬƊƚ!Ăƥ ýǂ Ĭ !ƍ ƘƒƧƥǴƪ !ƒ

ǑƘƒ ýĂƥƒ ǈƥ ýĂǈǉǈƊǑǂǒ ƒƘĂ ǕƧƬǈǰ Ǖ ǑƘƒ ǑƌǍ!ƒ

:ǑǇǈǕƒ ƱƼ!ƒ ǴǢǑƍƧƥƪ ǒ

ǕǴdžƒ ǕǴǴƪƍ ǕǴǈƼ ǕǴǴǑƍ ǕǈǴǍƒ :ƚǆƧƺ!ƒ ǴǍƧĂƊ

.ǴǑɳƊž

ǴǴƒǕǕɳdž ǕǴƧǴƊǑǍǴĂ !ƒ ƥǴƘǕƒ :ƚĉǂƒƧƘƬǕƒ ǴǍƧĂƊ

.ƒƥ!ĂƕǕǑƆƒƧǀdžƥƒ

ǕǴƧĂƪ ǕɣƧƺdž ǕɣǴǍƪ !ƒ ǕǈƒƥĂƪ !ƒ ǕƧƪ džƚǆƧƺ!ƒ ýĂƥƒ

.ǈǴǴƥ

.ƒƥǈǉĂƊ.ǴƥǢƧƼƊ

.ǈǴǴƒ ǕǈƥƪƬ !ƒ ǕǴǈǰǑƧǑ ǕƥƗƒ ǕǴǂƧƙ :ǴƪƈƈĆ

.ýǒƒƧƕƥ :ƚǆǴǕ!ƒ ǴǂƧǑƊ

.ǴƒƧƘƪ Ɗ

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

ƧƑĢ́P!ƒ Dŋǰɔ̆ɵ ơŒŽǰdž ơɸƶdžŎ5 LǺǂŖ̦ ĠŋĴDǂ|ǫơhɯĠĚǉ̆ž

ĠŋƒĠǒɓdž 5Ġ̆ LD|| Ƨƥk Ǒnɸ̆ŬƧĠ̦ Ǖƒ ýǂǒNjƧĠŋĴĴƒ ǤƧŋ Lǰdž

ǂLǰ̆dž dǨĠǒɓdž DŽƥdžǩk Ǚ ĠŋĴǺ Ǖǒ̆ƧĠk ƥǺ|Ƶ ɜ 5Ǻ Dǩ̆

.ǂǒ̆ƧĠǒdžƒ KĠǒɓdž ydžĠ!ƒ ǍNjĠǂ̆

Ĭ !ǫĭ ƥǬk Ǚ ǂ ǒơhɯǕǨǗƒ KǙƥƶdžŎ5 Dǂǒǩƒ - Ē

Lǭ .Ƨƶ̦ !ƒ Ŏ5 Ŏ!ǨĠĠɯƲ ĠPLƒĴ Ĭ !ǫǍ ǕƲ Ƨz!ƒ Ŏ5 Ʋ ƑƼ̆

ɤDǋ̆ ydžǕLǂ̆dž̆ƒ Ƨɸhɯǂ|ǫɸ ǂLǰƒǍdžŎ5 ƥɸơǩǒ Ʋ Ƨz!ƒ

.ŎǰƧz!ƒ ƱǯĴƒ Ĭ DŽǯ Ǟ̦ !ƒ Ŏ5ƧnǰǒĬ Ǩƒ

Lǰ̆hɯĠ́ ŎDǂƥhǂLǰƒǍdž Dǩ̆Ǖǎ ƧPDǂǒơĠĴLǰǍ - ē

ǂǒǩǨ ǂǒƧǍƧɯ KǙPƥdžĭ !ǫǂŋĠ!ƒ LǰǍ ǕǨǗƒ ǂǒǂ̆

Ŏ!Ġǂ̆ LǺĠǩƒ KĠǒǤƒ ɜ ĠǕƒ ƒŔNjŎ5ýPƥǨ Ǖǒ̆ǕǩƒƱƱP

ǂƵǍdžƶdžydž ĕēď – čĕēĎ ƖƧǨƒ ýǙP ƖƥǺ|ƶdž ŎLƒƒǍ

ý|LǰýhĠdžǬ̦ĢDŽdž ýPƥǒ ƱǯĴƒ LǂǍ ǕýǍƥƒ LǰdžƧǒǂ

ýƥǂhɯǗ ƒƧz!ƒ Ŏ5 Ġĵ̦ǯ̆ ǂǍ ǂǒŋǺǍǂŖƒ KƒƧŋLǫǂ̆ ýƲ 5D

ƧǭǍ ǕǒƧTHƥ KƒƧĠǫǂ̆ ǂǒǕǨ̆ ydžǍ ǕLǂǰdžǂ̆ ƧĠ̦ Ǖƒ

DǂǨƒ Ĭ DŽƵ ǨĴǂǒƧĠǨƒ ǂǒǨƒ KĠǒǤǕƒ ƖĴŔNjLDŎǒƮ

KĠǒǤǕĠǕƱǯĴƒ Ƨǒ̆Ʈ ƙ ýhĠdž Lǯ̆dž ýƑĠ́ hɯǤƧThɜ ƒƧz!ƒ

ĐĚď

ųƥƨĂŔ dž KƠƓƽƮ !ƒ ýłƓƞdžƽƥƒ ƔǒƬƓǕ ƊǒǆŁķ ųƥƨ!ƒ ŎƼŎǋ

.ųƥƑƮ !ƒ łǒǆŻ!ƒ ƧƓƮ ǖ! ƓŻĂĂ Ǘý|ŔƮ džǂTƕ

ýĂƥƒ ýǒư ƽķ ƾǒĂƮ Ŕƒ ƏƥƓǆŁƥǆ ƓŊǑƊýPƥǒ - Ĕ

łƊŽdžŎƼĂ ǕǒĂ!ƒ ƓƓư |!ƒ Łƥǆłǒƥ Ɠƥ !ƒ ƓƥĂdžƔƮ ơ

KŁƓ ǕŁǂƊǆƮ dž ŁƥƕYƨƽƒ ƥƓ Łƥơ čĕēĐ – čĕēď

ƥ! ǕƥĂTž!ƒ Ư ǒƥPŔƒ KƒƧƒƧƥ Ư ƧƓķ łǒƥƧž!ƒ ųƥƓ!ƒ

ýƓķƧƥĂ ųƥƥķdž KƠƓǕĂƒ Ĭ !ƍ ƓǆƓž ƱƽƒĿ ƧƥƮ ķ KžŁdž

ŎƼłƮ ǒƧơ KŁƓ ƊƥĂ (ƓŊǑƊƊƮ Ʈ ơ KǆǆĂ) ƒƥĂǋĂ

ĂƊƓƥƮ ƓĂdžPķķ ŎŔƒ ýĂƥƒ łŁƥǆ Ĭ ƊŽKƥĂƒ Σ ƽŁj

ŎƒƥǆŽ ƻ ƥĂdž łžǒƱ Ɠǒư Ăķ ŎƼ ƒŔǋƊƮ ƊƥĂ ǕƥǆƓdž

ųŔƽǕƽŔŽdž ýĂƥƒ ƊƓŽŎƥƧž!ƒ ƾǒĂƮ Ŕƒ łƮ Ɠƥ Ɗǂǒĭ Ŕƒ

ƾƥŁP ŎƼ– ƨǒǒķǕƕ ýĂƥƒ ýǂ ƴư ķŁƆŁǂǆǕ łƮ Ɠƥ !ƒ

.KƠƓƥž!ƒ ƝƊŽǋƮ ķĂ ƔƧžƊƓƓdžƥƒĂ

ƥƨƞdž !ƍ ýĂƥķ ŁƆŁǂǆłƓ!ƒ ƏƥƓǆŽ ýǂ - ĕ

łǆǒ ƻ ǒư ǒTƥǆŽ ƒŔǋ.. ýƮ Ɠƒ TƥǆŽ ƒŔǋǗĂ! "ƊǒŽ Ɗǂ"

– KƥĂƒ Σ ƽŁŎƼ– ĂǋĂ Ǖ|Ɠ!ƒ ƏƥƓǆŽ ŁƥĂ Ĭ !ƍłǆư

.łơƞƓǂǒǆŽ łƮ ƧƓǆž !ƍłǒƧƱŁƒ ƏƥƓǆŽ ýǒĂƥķ Łƥǆ ǒ

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

ýĜĞžŰĝ LĴĦ ÜĐĎŽĝ ĽƧĝĝŰĝ ɣĂĐŽĐŀőĜĜĵLĵĎž

ý|ž!ĝ Ĭ !ǫ ýĂȚ ĂĐŽĝĝȠ ĽƧǒȚ ƿ ŀȚĐŽ ĽĽĜĥĸ ĽƧŏĽP!ĝ

ĜĐŽ.ŀŏĐŽŀȠŏĽĵ ĸĽĜ ŀȚĐŽĵ Ķ!Ĝ ĜĐŽ Ű ĝĜ!ĝ

ƧĝƧ|!ĝ ĦĜĝ Ĭ ĐŽŽNĝĝ ĸoĥȚ ĐĬ ƧĝĝŰĝ ƨĜĵ!ĝ ĐŽŕ ĸ

ýȠĵ ĸĝĝž!ĝ ĝĂĝőďžĭ ƧĝĝŰĝ ƨĜĵ!ĝ LĴĦĝĸŏPĐĂ ŰýĝĐýŏƧȚ !ĝ

ǽĐP ĭ ĐŀžĥĜďžɣĂĐŽžýĜĞžŰĝ LĵďžĂĽĝ ĝĦĵŎĂ ÜNĝĝďž

ĝĝĝĸĂ NĝȚ Ĝďž NĝĂďžĝĝĸ ɣĂĐŽžŰĝƨȚ LĝĜĝďž

.ĐŽőĂŀžƧȚ ŎƼNĝ ýĂĝȚ ďž

ydžĵƧPĐŀőĜĵLĵďžŰ ĝĜĸ ĝĝž!ĝ ŀĝĂĝőďžĐŐǫ

Lĵďž ĸŏ LĐŎLžŏ ĝĦĂ ÜĝĜLǫ ɣĂĐŽž ƧŏĦ!ĝ ýďž!ĝ Đȝő

Ķ!ĂĜ ĝĂ ÜĽĵďžŏȠĜĵĭ ĐŽĬ !ǫýȚ Ăĝ ĽƧĝĝŰĝ ɣĂĐŽ

ĝĝž!ĝ ƽ|ŏĸ Ŏĝ ŀžŏȚ !ĝ Ĭ !ǫ ýȚ Ăĝ LĐŀžĥĜďž ŀŏƧĜȚ

ýŰP LĵĂŀŏĝĝ ĽƧĥ!ĝ ƽŏƧŰ LĚ Ű ĐŽŰĝ ĽĜĝ!ĝĂ ýĝŰĝ

ýĂĝĝ ŎƼ ĽƧĝĝŰĝ ɣŏĜĐƧĂŨĸ ýĂő ŀőĜďž ĸĜĂžďž

ɣĝĜĵŀĜPȚ Ďŏ ƽŏȚ ĝĝ ĽƧĝǫŎƼLĵďž!ĝ ĝĝž) ŀĝĝďž

.(ŀžĥĜďžŀLĵ! ĐĜ ƧŏƧȚ + ĽƧĂ!ĝ ĽĝĜ Σ ĐĝĐŽ ŏƧ

ĽĜĝ!ĝ ŎĦĸ ŭƼ Ű ĜPȚŰĝ ĜĝĝĵĝĦĵ ĝžȠĭ |Ħŏ

LĵďžƧȠ ŨĝĽĝ ĝĂ|žȠƽ ĐĂŎ ĜďžýĦƼ ŰýĜďž ĝĦĵŎƼ ĜĝĝĂ

'KNOW-HOW

ƧТ Ǥǽ!ƒ ƧǤǻPƒ ǑƼ ƽ ǿƥƦƒǍ ƚdžǤ !ƒ ƚħƥƧdž Lƥ

KǕǍdžƒǍ ǀǍTƧ!ƒ KǤǶdžǤǼYǍƥǍ!ƒ ǕƴƚdžDŽLƥ ǗƥƠǒ

ǤǰǰǍ ƚǒƥƧz!ƒ ƚLǰP!ƒ ƱƪƼƧuƦ ƙǕ ƧǍdžƒ ǀƦNǍ ǕNƒƷDǤǼ

ƨǤǰǍ ..KǤǺǼdžǮ ƔǒƧ ƙ ǑƼ – ƧƱPǕƒ ƒƦNǍ – ƧuƦ ƙ

NǰǰƚǒǍƥ ƚzǭž Ǐ DŽǅLǓƒ ƒƦƑǤ ǑƞƮDƽ ƒƧz!ƒ ǑƼ ƽ ǒǍ Ʀƒ

yƦdžǒ || !ƦǂǍ ǕKǕǍdžƒǍ ǎǍǤƒƧ!ƒ ýƙƥǒ Ǖ ƻ ǒƲLǰ ƨǤǰ

ƥƞǍƙ Ǖ .Nǰƥǽƙ ǑƼ ƟǍuǍƒǍ ƧƒƧ|Ʀ Ǔƒ ƚzǭžƕƨǤǰ!ƒ

ǑƼ.ǐ ƧƦTdžƒǍ yƒǤƥ Lǰƚ !Ǯƭ ƤT ƥƞǍǒǕǍ ǕKǤƱǤǍ

ƚǒƧǤ!ƒ ƚǰ!ǤýƮ ƙǒ ƔƦǤdž ƥǒǕ ƒƦǒƥdžƥƞƙ Ǖǻ ƧPDýǍƥ

ýƮ ƙǒ ƧPƈǅǍƒ dž ǕƧǍdžƒ ƻ ǒƧƮ ƙ NǕ ǍƕNǰǤǰdžǰǍ

Lǅ KDǼƙ ǑNǰLƥ ýƥDƒƦǼ ǤǰǅǓ ƧzǒǍ ƚǰ!ƒ Ʃ ǰƚƥ

ƒƦǒǂ ƧTLǰƚǒƧ!ƒ ƻ ơƮ !ƒ LDƚ|ǒơ!ƒǍ ..ƒǂNǍ ǕNǰƧƱ

Lǅ ƭ Ʈ |!ƒ KƧTLǰƪƼ ǕƱǰƒ DǼ ǑƼ ƢƒǤƽ ǰƒ ǀƦNǰLǰdž

ǑƼǍ ýǍƥƒ Ɐ zƕydžƒƥǍƶƵ LǍzƥǍǒ LǰƦƒ Ʊǰƒ ǐ ƧƦTdž

.ƥǽƦƒ Ǥǯ!ǫǰƕƩ ǂDŽǼDǰƦǅǒ ǀƧƑǤ!ƒ

Ʊǰƒ ydžýdžǼƦƒ ǑƼǀƥǍƞǍdžǬ ƭ Ʈ |!ƒ ǀƦNǰƚƼǤ

LǂdžǕ ǀƥǤƥ ǤǰDƽ ǒǍ Ʀƒ ǀƥǤƥ Lǅ ƧǍƞTdž ǕǑƥƒƧz!ƒ

ǕLǰ ơ DǰƮ ǍNǰǅǍƒ džƥƞƒǍ ǬƧƦ Ǥǰ LƮǍ ǕǤǰǅǅƧǒƦƒ

ǤĢ Sǫ Ă Üŀzǭ̈ ž ʄ ljŖNjơ̈ʇ̊ Sk Ĭ ĐŽǺ Ţ ǒSơ Ǥǩŋj LJdǯǱǦ!ʄĂ

(SǰǨŀƼĂ SǒǤǯ ƱǤƃĂ ǑLǪʄ LǺǤ ǑƼĂ ..ŀ|ƛʄ ǱǒǨk

K'LǰǩǨ'ǯ ǗǯǒƉŀĐǮȒǕĂǷ ĎĎ ƱǤ!ʄ Sžʇ ƸĐǯƵǰơ ǕčĕēĐ

LǇĐŀǒǰSž!ʄ ŀ!Ăʄ LǤǱŀ ƱLǤ ..ʄȒǒ Ƶ ǨǷǩǨ'ǯ ǱǒǨ'ʄ ljŖNj

ǱǒǱŋ!ʄ Sžʇ !ʄ ăĂŖ dž !ǥǤǰý Ţ Ŗ ŀ|Ƕ!ʄ ǤǰĂ|Ƶ ýǂ Sǒǯk

ŀLjǰP!ʄ LǕ ÝýǒĂƱ ýʄǱŋ SdǕʄ ýĂơ ŀ ǱơǱĂ .ƽĂʇ ĐŽ

Ư SƵ LǰơĂ ǕǰĂ|ž!ʄ SǒǯkŀǤ ǑƼSǒŀ!ʄ Ɣʇ ǂŖ ŀǒǰSž!ʄ

LǤ LǱʇ ơ ǇǯĂŢ Ĭ ĐŽǨ'ǤǱǤǯ ǇǨǨLŀžǨǯŀLŋ! SǒSǂʇ

ǒSǤƂ ǒĂ ýǂŖ dž K'ǤǕžŀƃĐǒjLǱLj:ǤǯǤ SʄS|!ʄ

Sǒǯk ǕĂ ǤjǤ Ĭ ĐŽǱĂ|ž!ʄ Ĭ |ǂǒʄŖNjĬ ĐŽǤǤǰĂ ǗǯǒSʇ !ʄ

ŀǒǨTdž ŀǒǰĂʄ K'ǤSŢ!ʄĂ ýĂǱʄ ŀƼǤ Lǥ "ǤǰǤʇ Đ

.LǤǕʄ ĐǤǯ NǰSǂǒĂ Ƶ ǱĂdžʄŖNjLǺSǂŖǒǤǰʄSǂĂ

đČČ ƸĐǒǱǷ ƽʄSž!ʄ ǑƼ "Σ " ŀ!ĂǷ K'ǤǨTdžLǥ

ƽơĐŽǓǨʄ lSǤP!ʄ SʄǱdžĂŢ ŖLjLǇLŀdǯĂ ǕSǕĂǷ LǺǒǱǯ

ƱǤ!ʄ LǤ ʄŖǥĂ ǕSʇ !ʄ ǑƼ Sǒǯk ǐ ĐŀǤ ǑƼ ŀ!Ăʄ ljŖǂǰ

ǕǰǤʇ ǨǕʄ ŀǂSơ!ʄ ýǂ ǑƼ SƛǨĂ Ǖ ǤP ýǂǤ K'ʄŖ ŀžʇĐŽ

LǤǯ Ĭ ĐŽ ýĂǱʄ ʈ Sơ Ljdž Ƶ ƵǤǒ ǒ ǤǯʄŖNj LǤƼ

SʄS|Ŗ Ǖʄ LǤǯ ŀŋơ K'ĐŽǱĂ ǗǯǤǨʄ ǑƼ SʄS|Ŗ Ǖʄ

ŀǂDĚĽdǉ ýĂƥdƒ YĞƥÜ ýƙƧĞ!ƒ KĞƧT Ĝŋǉ5ƨk ŀǎ ĜĐŀ ηơ
ƧƒƧ|Ʀ ŰƒĂ ŀ|ƛĞωΣ ĜơŰƒ LĴ5 ýƶƺĞĂ .ĞƥĂηĂ ŀǒǆǉƥυ
ýư ƺĂ .ĞǉƵŽ ƨơ!ƒ ŎƺĂ ÜǒƱ!ƒ KĞŰƶ!ƒ Ŏ5DĞǉ ýdǉ
ÜƧĞ Űƒ ŎƺĂ ŀǒƱ!ƒ Kƒƒƥdǉ ƨǒŋjk Ŏ5 ƧƒƧ|Ʀ Űƒ ƒƦǋ
Ʊ!ƒ ŀǂƧT ydǉ dǉdǉ ƥĂ|ƶ!ƒ ƦǒƱĸŀƦυLĴLĴDĞĂƨƶdǉŎƦ D
ŀƦυL!ƒ |ƒƦǋ Ĭ DƶŽUĞ!ƒĂ ÜĞƥ ŀƶƺƙdǉÜǒƒƧƶ!ƒ ŀǒƱĂƒ
ŎƒƧƶ!ƒ ɣLĞ!ƒ ýhƥLĴdǉýƥĞdǉ ƨơ Ĭ !ƍ yŋƒƧ ŀƶƺƙdǉ
.LĴƧKTdǉ ýhƥLĴǉ

NǉĞǉhυă Ƨŀƥ lƨǒdŽLĴŰƒ ||DǉŎƒƧƶ!ƒ Ʊ!ƒ LƍL
ǉ ŎLǉǒĂ ƺ ƒĂ Űƒ OƙƺǒĬ ƧĞƦƒ DǉŰƒ' ƒƦǋĂ ÜdǉƙƙdǉL
ĴƧKTdǉ LĴdŽ dǉƶ!ƒ ŀǒ!Ğ!ƒ Lƍ .ƧĞ Űƒ Ư ǒƺPk ŀƨǒƥƒƥdǉ
ƒ DĞǉƦƒjLĴĂƍdǉ ǒLĴƦƒ LĴƧƥ dǉ ydǉýdǉƦƒ LĴĂDǉƺǒ
ĂDÜǒƍ KĞƧĞ dǉƶ DƵŽŀ ĞƒƒŽ DƶŽÜƧ|Ʀ dǉƱĂƧTĂ
KƦ ǒ ƧĞ Űƒ Lƍ Üdǉƙƍdǉƨƍ Lǂ!Ă ƒ ƥƧDKĞƺ
ŀ!Ăƥ ƺƦυ ƥƥĂ ÜKĞǉdǉ Dƥơ ƨǒ|k Ŏ5 ƥǒĂƒ ýdǉ!ƒ
Ŏ5ƒ ƥDǉƱ!ƒ Lƒƥǒdǉ Ŏ5ĞƦ Ğ LĴKơư ĂDLĴĞLƺǂ
ƒƦǋDǉDǉĂ Ĭ kơ ÜƧƥĞ dǉƥƶkĂ ƒƥdǉƒ ŀdǉ LĴĞǉ"

ƃżǒ Ǖ Ǉǅǃ!ƒ ƒŔǋǰŎ5 Ǒ Ǉƺ5ƒ 2 ƥǍdƾǍ ǕƧƓƺ Ǖƒ ƭ ƤƧdŀƱ

."ǴǅƧƦ ƒ ƓƿǍdǯ

ƒŔǋ ǇƿdǮ ǂƶƓdƾ ǂǇǰ! Ǳƺ ƧǒƧǂ Ǐ ƞƪǰ ǇƊƃżƕƱ

ǈƧƬż!ƒ ƓƿƃƓdǮƲ5!ƒ ƽ ǑǍ ƙ ǂǒǐǑƒƧƦ Ǖ ƴƒƒƧ!ƒ Ư ƨż!ƒ

ýǋǍ .. ǇƿƧƤǕƒ Ǐ ǲǮǋƿƤƁ ƽ ƒƨż!ƒ Ư ƨżǒ Ǖ ƒƦdž:Ƙ!ƌ

.ǇƊǯǅ ƽ ǑǍ ƙǑ5Ǉ ƿƧƤǕƒ ǉƃƵƓdǮǑ5ǇǍƧǂƙ

ƓƿǮǉƃƟƒǍ ǉƧdǰƦǋǂ ƃƠ :ǑƒƧż!ƒ ýǍ dƾ ƔƓƊ

Ǉƺ ǃǂǮ ýƓǒ Ǉƿ ƒƦ :ƓƿǅǰƧƺ ǇƯ ƿƤƙ ǇƊýƞ ƘǑǂǮ

Ʋ5!ƒ Ǒ5 ƔƧƨǒ Ǖ ƽǍ !ƒ ǇƿǍ Ǖƽ Ǎ !ƒ Ǒ5 Ɠƿ ƓƧ5 || Ɠǋǰ

ƽ ǉǮǉƸƓƷǍ .ǂǒǉǯƒ ýƤƃǇǰ ǇƊ Ɠƺ ǍƱǇǃ5 ǕǑƘǍǂ!ƒ

ƟƒƧƙƥǕƒ Ʃ ǅǰƯ ƨǇǰǇƊƓƿƓ ƓƿǂƙǑ5 Ʃ ǒǍ Ǖƞƿƒ ƒ

|| ƓǋǍ ǕƦƓ ƒƦǑ ƙ Ư ƨż!ƒ Ƨ ƽ ǒ ƃ5 Ǖǎ ƧƤƊƧƓƿƥƊǏ ǲǮ

.Ǐ ǂƒƧƙ Ǉƃƞǖ Ƙƿƾ ƓƠ

***

Ɠǰ ǂdǰƥǂƮ ƥ Ǐ ǍƧƦ ýƮ ƺƒ ƒŔǋ ǱƦǇǰǇƊýƞ

ăƃ ǂ!ƦdƾǉǯǋǇƹǍǍ ǕǉǍƒǍ ƧƒƧƦ Ǖƒ ǂ!Ʀ dǯdǮ ƥǕǂ

.Ǒ!ǍƃƒýƦƓ!ƒ Ǉǂ ǉƃǂƞƿǂǰǍƒ ƘƓƧƬ!ƒ

Ɖěč

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

***

[illegible]

[illegible]

ΩǤ dĵĂ KΎφűẓ!ƒ ƨƒƨ|Ɽ ƒ Ĭ !ƍǤ ŏƊƨƲƚ Ǥŋ .ă ĂǤƨ!ƒ
yŏƱƦ ŏ Ǖ lƨŏdžĵƦNjǈǂ!Ă … ýƕƦ dĵ Ŏƽ ý ǂǤ dĵ ɣ ƚŋƙĂ
YĂǈǈdžǬǤǈɣ ƊǮ Ǥŋ . Ǒ Ǥ ƊǤǈ ĭ ƊǤƿƦ ŏ ǈƊ
"ɣ ẓ ʈ "

الفصل السادس عشر

لأول مرة
القصة من داخل الأوبك

(١)

[illegible]

Ŏ5 ĞĞƨ Lŋžăŀŀƚ Lƒ ''ƨdžĞ ýĞƚLĞ5' Ŏ5 Ĭ ƙơĂ Üý Ğž ƚĂ

.čď ŀơ5Ţ

DŽ ŀ ƲĞ ŀƥ ljRŋ Lǂŏ DžĞ5 K'ĞĞdžýT5 LĴDŰǫ

ŀŋƙdƚ ýĂƥƚ ƥĂĂ K'ƥƚ ƥ5 ýĞŽƚ ƒRNjý ǂ ƺơƙ ŏ Lǂŏ

Dŏ K'ŏĂ!ƒ Ŏ5ƏƧĞ YĞžƚ ƥƺ LƸ LĴŽĂ ÜĞŖĞƥĎ Ĭ !ǫ

.ƧhĂĎ- ýĂÜƚ LƥTkčĒ

ƧĂƥƚ UƧP (ƧhĂDčĒ) Dƚ ||!Ʀ ĞdžŎ5Ă

(K'ƥĂƚ ||!Ʀ Ŏ5 || hĂÜƚ ŀdžLŋžŏƧǂ[ ) LĴP LƥƧ!ƚ ƥž

ƥơƚĂ ɣ Lƞ LƥK'ƧƧƥŀƶdŋdƚ ýĂƥƚ LĴDĞ!ƒ Ĭ DŽLĴŽ

ŀƞLŋŎhƧ!ƒ ĴNĎŽ ýĂƥ LƥžNƙdƚ ýĂƧƙƥ Ƨƶ[Ɩƥž

ƥĕ[ĞƧ5DýĞŽ LƥNƙdƚ ýĂƧƙƥ Ƨƶ[Lǥ ýƥĂ Ü%ēČ

.%čČ LƥŽĂ ǂdŀ

.ƧƒƧ|!ƒ YĞž ƥƶ DĞ!ƒ LĞƧDK'ƨƙƚ..Ă

***

ŀ|Ăƚ ĂŋĂ ŀŏĞhdžƚ ăĂDŽ ƥơƙƚ Ăŋ LĴD|| TŰ

ƒĘĞ LĞ ƧhĂĎ- ýĂÜƚ LƥTk ɣ Ƨơ NƥĂ ĭ Hƚ Σ ǉ!Ğǔ

Lǂ!Ă . lƧƲĞdƚ ɣ ĂǂƧ Ĭ DŽU' ƶhDŽŋTdžĞĂ Üƚ Ƨ[ú!

Ŏƙƚ ŀŏƥT !ƒ ƻ ƥĂdƚ Ŏ5 ƥƶĞ k || ĞNjLĞ ƒRNj ɣ Lƞ Ĭ !ǫ

Lĝ̂ĂÜKƒĂŢjhŏPŏƨƇƙƒ DĂžƒ || !R ýhp || hĂŬƒ łdžLģžŇĢĥĵƙ

łDŽdžĭ !ǫ ƻ pĂdž ŎnƒLŏ LĴD ƥƶǴ Rƒ ƒRNj ƽ 5Ă ĢŏŏƱ

ɣƧơ K'LĝĂ ÜĦƲĢžƻ ĂƧƲ ŎƼĂ ÜĞžDĂž Ŏ5 ƧƒƧ|!ƒ

.ƧĢĥǘ! łŏPŏƨƇƙƒ łƲơDƒŽŇjƧhĂƙ‡D- ýĂŬƒ LĵƧTK

Ü5ĂƧƶdž ýFĢĂƒ Ĭ !ǫ ƒƝƥŋ ƻ ư LjDž . LĴƒ Ĭ ƙơ

LĴDƧhĂƙ‡D- ýĂŬƒ LĵƧTK čĐ Ŏ5ł ƥơ NĴƒƲƨ‡RĻjĢĦĂ

Lǧ ýĢĂ ƽƒƧƶ!ƒ Ŏ5 LƥĞdĵĂ ƱǯƒlƧƒƨĂ LǰžĻĠƲƨƥŢ

łdžLģžĞjK'dĝłŏǖ džDŽƱ ƥĂmj łDŽơ LĝƧƒƧ|!ƒ ƒRNj

ƧĢƭ Ŭƒ ƥŏƥơK ĭ Ɗ ƧĂ‡Rdž lĵĢRŬƒ ƽŏơK ĂơLj || hĂŬƒ

łŢ ƧĞdžĂ ÜŏƱǯƒ ĢƒĂƧɅ Ĭ DŽł!Ăƥƒ lƧƱŏ hƲ (łLĵdžŽ

ÜĞƱǯĻłdĵ ƥŏƥơK łŏơĢjLĵdžĞdžŬ Ü!Ğ5 lƧĂŢ hƲƥĝ !ƒ

Dž ... "ƱĂǯ!ƒ || ƊŽƥŢ ƙĂ ýŏhĻdžŏƙdž ƥƒĂƶ!ƒ Ŏ!ĢĢĂ

ƒRNjƨĢLjŎ5ƒŏŋ ĢĵŏƉĂƥ ƽƒƧƶ!ƒ ɣƶ! ƥĂ" LĵĢƥ ƻ Ģ'D

K'ƁdžŬƥŏƥT ýư ƒĂK Ŏ5 K'DŏŽŎRƒ ÜƊdž!ƒ lĵRNj."ƧĂƱRƒ

ýĂŬƒ LĵƧTK ƧƒƧƥK'!ĂĢĵŎRƒ K'ĢĞ!ƒ ý‡Ă Dž‡!ƒ ƧĂƧdž

.ĢŏǫK'ĵRƊƊžƧĞĂ NƥŏƧĞĂ ƧhĂƙ‡D-

..ƧPƇ lĵĢƙƒ Ŏ5 ƨ‡ƧK ĢƒĂư Ŭƒ LĵƁ ÜƩ ‡ƶ!ĢĂ

ĎČ ýɅdžĭ Rƒ) K'ĝƧT!ƒ ƽŏƧ5LĴDŎ‡ơK lƧĂnŢdž łŢ |!ƒĂ

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible] (č) [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

(٢)

ƿƵĂǁƒ Σ ʂĿǰ||ħǚǕƒ ýǍƥ ýǮdžƥƿǍ Üƻ ǒŀŋ ǑƼ KƓǂƧƬ!ƒ
Üƽ ƒƧƶ!ƒ – ĿƒƧǒǫ– ǂǭǍƺ[!ƒ :ǐ ƊǕĿƒƧƞƲ ǂǭǫǤǛ Ư ǍǦǫdž
ĿǍĿǂ ĎČ) ǐ !ǍǕƒ ƻ ǒŀŋ ǂǭǫǤǰ Ŀǅ KƓǴ ǍǦǫdž KƧƪ ƬǍ
ǂǭǫǤǰ ĿǰdžƒǸƞη KƧƕƺƒ ǑƦƒǍ (čĕēĎ ƨǒǴǫ – ǑĿǬƒ
.ǴǰǰKƧƧ|KǑƦƒ ƱǅĿƒ ƧǴ{ ƊǂǒǴdž!Ǎ ĿƒƧƞƲ
ƠƳ ƙƒ ǛƻǛǍƥƒ ƧƺƖ ǑƼ ĿǬǴ Ư ǒǤƤK ƊǂdžĿƿƳ Ŀǂ!Ǎ
ǛKǴǍǂơ!ƒ ýƤƥ ǂǒǴdž! ǂǒǤǂ ĿǂK ƊdžǰƦNǰƻ ǒŀŋ ǂǭǫǤǰ ĿƊ
||ħǚǕƒ ýǍƥ ǑƑƓƦƒ ƨǒƺdžƥƶħƽ ƒƧƶ!ƒ Ɣ!ǴǴ ƦǰǭǍ
ƧƲĿǰǂŋǰǍ KĿǂ Üƻ ǒŀŋ ǂǭǫǤǰ ǑƼ ƧƲĿƒ ĿƥǴǫ ƻ ƥŋǰƲ
ǑƼǂ!ƥǴ ĿƥǴǫ KƱƵƊƻ ǒŀŋ ǂǭǫǤǰ ĿƊǂǒƒƧƶ!ƒ ǂdǍǂơ!ƒ
ĿƊƠƳ Ǎ Ŀǂ!Ǎ ǛǰǍǕƒ ƧǛǍƥƒ Ư ʂƤ KĿǰƒǍ ƧǴ{ Ǖƒ
ƨηǴ ýħƦ dž KǛǴǒƒ ǂŋǰƒǍdž NƊƵǅƽ ʂdž ƊƵǴǂǒdž
ƊdžƊƵǴǂǒdž ƒƦŀǰ ǴǍƼ ǛηƦdž ƧǴƥǕƒ ýƤƥ ǂǒǴdž Ŀǅ
ǂdžǴƒ ĿƧǴƤ!ƒ Ŀǅ ǴǰƳ Ǎƶǒ ǴdžƵ||ħǚǕƒ ýǍƥ ýƮ ơK
.ƧǛǍƥƊǒĿǬƒ Ư ʂƤ!ƒ Ŀǰdž
ýƤƒƥ ĿƥǒƬ ǂƳ ƧǴdžýħǍƥ ǑƒƧƶ!ƒ ƻ ƥǍdž ĿƊǒǫ
ǂǒƧƶ!ƒ ǂǂƊǒdž ǂƮ ƟƤǍ ǛǴǴƶǕƒ ĿǰdžƧǒǂƼ Ǜ||ħǚǕƒ
ƻ ηǒƊdžǭǫǤǰ ǑƼƧƲĿƒ ĿƥǴǫƬƥơdž ƊƵƽ ʂǍǒƊdžǰǭǍƺ[!ƒ

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

(٣)

OPEC VIENNA

ι ֆ̃ƃNǰǁǀƐ ƅNŢǰ ĂǂǋΎ DǇǶNǇ ǆǔǵƑǶƐ ţ Ɵǲ

UǷǭǁǁŽ5Nǰ Ƹ NǰǙNǰǁǭǫǁƐǆǔǵǁŢ+ǵǕ̋Ɛ

DǄŽǴDŽ

ĎďʹƿDŦŽDǶŽĂǀǁĪ ƽƑǷǇƐƍǶNǂ

ČĔĒĎ NǰNǰ̌– DǶǽŖƟ

:(đ ţ) ƿǰƿƀǁǀƐǆDǭǷDǏ̌Ƹ ƅǰƑǕNǰ

Ʊ ĂƙdǍ Üƽ Ă̜ !ƒ Ƶ ĂƧƲ Lǰdǯǂ DǍǰƒ KʿƧǭƙ ƿ!"

ǯǂ ǁ!Ʀ ǤƒƧĂ KʿǭDǷŽĂ ǓƿǶǂƿ ăƿƋDŽDǷǔ Ʀƒ KǕ̋ƿƶdž

ƲƼǵ́LǰDǤǷƧDǰƦǭĂ ..ƽ ǤǵDǰŽŐ5ǯdŽǕǁĂ LƒƧǹǷ KʿƒǷǶ̜ ƙ

LǰĔÜLƒƧǹǷ +ǭǵǫƒ ƽ 5Ă +LǰǶǰ ƧǤ̜ ü! +ǫǫo!ƒ +dǁƒ Ĭ DŽ

ÜǭǤ!ƒ ƽĂ̜ !ƒ Ƶ ĂƧƲ! ǤŽĂ DǤ̋ LDǰǕ ƒǰƿƞ ǤǰƒĂƙƒǷ̜

+ǭǔ ǁDŽǰǂdĂ .DǷǔ Ʀƒ KǕ̋ƿƶdž Ŏ!Ǥ!ƒ Ʊ ĂƙdǷŽĂ

DǶƒ ƽĂ̜ ƿĂ̜ ƙ ŎƦƒ ƽĂ̜ !ƒ ǯƒĂơDǂ oǁƕǤǰǶ Üǁǵ!ƒ

."DǷǔ Ʀƒ KǕ̋ƿƶdžƱ ĂƙdǍǁ!ǂ ÜKǤǁƙƒĂ

Ĭ !ǫ – ǂ oǁƿ ƒƦNǰ Ĭ DŽ ČǤǰƲ– ƧǭǁƦƒ ƒ DǷĂ

.%ēČ Ŏ!ƒĂoǁNǭDǷ ƱǰƧǤ̜ DǰƿǤǁƽǭ̜ Ăƙƒ

..ǁƿǭǵT +ǔ ƧǤdžKƞǰĂǸ+ǭǵƧ!ƒ ǁƧƿǤǷ LDǑ̋ǫ

LDƽǁƲ ŎƦƒ +ǔ ƧǤdǷ LǰdǯǵTDǁƧdǷ ǁƦNǰ+ǔ ƧǤdǷ KʿLǤ́

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

Lǥ́ Ǘ| hĂǕƒ ýPƒþ Ї !ĂǕƒ ł!Ăŋ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƟĠǥ|Lǥ ƒŖNjƒþżhɩ

ƒŖ ŎǥŜż!ƒ || ƧoŖƒ LǥĂ ..YĠǥǗƒĂ || ƧoŖƒ łDŽƒĂdž LǥdžƒhǗ

:LǥŜoT

.ƧTĠdž ýĢ ŖǗƒ ƧhƧ Ї !ĂǕƒ łhƧT!ƒ IǥǥŖƒ Lǥ́ - č

ƱǥŁ!ƒ ƧŏĂ LǥŽ ĢĂżhdžƧĢǥǕƒ Ư żhЇ !ǫŎhƟdž ýư ĢǥþƧĂD

LǥĂƒ KƒŖ ł!Ăƒ Ї ƊŽƨłƧŏ LDĠĂǕƱ LǥĂ ǕŎǥŜż!ƒ

.KƥĂƒ Σ ǥLjŎ5 ƲǥǥŖdž 2 ƥĂdž KƒŖĂ ǕƧŏłƒ ŎĂƧŖ!ƥ

ǍdǍ KLǥ łư ŏǥŖ dž KĠŏư ĂŖƒĂ KĠƒþĢdž LD|| T ǕĂ

.Ư ǥƧ!ƒ 2 ƥĂdž łƵƨƵƨ Ŏ5ĠŎĂj

łƵĂdždžýǘP LǥdžłŏĢƒ łhƧT!ƒ IǥǥŖƒ LǥĂ - Ď

łLŋ! KƒþdžƵƒ ƥ! Ǘ| hĂǕƒ YĠǥƵƒ Ŏ5 KƊŽk ŎŖƒ ýdžƒ

ĠǥŖĂƲĂ Ġǥǫ K5Ġư DDĂΣ Ģǥł łŏǥŜż!ƒ łƮ ƒƧƥƒ ĢƒƧhƟ!ƒ

łƥĂƒ Nǥǫ KŋǥƒǰĠdž NǥĠdžƲĠǥƒ Ї !ǫ KŋǥƒǰĠǥłĂ

KĠƧT!ƒ ydžKĠư ĂĠǥdžŎ5 ýĂPƥĠɩKƮ ĂƊĂ ǕŏǥŜż!ƒ

.LƒƧŋƱ łŏǥƒ ýŏƥżŖ

Σ dƵ!ƒ) ŎƒĠŖ Ǘƒ ƧdžƵdž ƥżLƒj ƒŖNj ƧƊЇ ƊŽ

– ýĂƊŽƧŋT LǥdžýĂǕƒ 2 ƮLƒ Ŏ5 (|| hĂǘ! LĂǘλƒĂ

łƵĂdždžŎǥŜż!ƒ Σ ŏƧ!ƒ Ї !ĂkĂ ǕǥŅodžLǥ Ġǥž ƧhoŖɩ

ďčč

ǑhDǒǮ ƧǍǂǂƥĵ Ư ƧƵ ýƙoƒ ƥpǍ Üƞ ƒƧƥƒ Ďǿǂk ýdžƒ

Ƨuƣ ơdǮ ǑƼ KǴƼ[ƧTƵ ĿdžǍǂĎǂTpǴǮ ǑƼ NǴj ȼǍ

ĿĎǂTpǴǮ ƧǍǗk ĿdžǴuƒǍ ĿǂǍ .YǴǆǖ! ǐ Ƨ[!ƒ

ĿĎǍƥǒǍ ÜypĎ Σ ǴǆhuĿǂ!Ǎ ÜǴǂǵ K!ƒƨ Ǚ ǂuƣ ƧǴdǮ

lƥǴ!ƒ ɣ[Ŀj ýǍơ ǂĎǮdǮ lǂNj ǑƼ Kƨǂƨk ǂuƣ ƧǴdǮ

Ŀǥ ýǒƥ .ŊJĿjlƥǴ!ƒ ƤhdžǑƼ Σ ǒǍ Ƨƶ[!ƒ ǑƼǂơƧkdǮ

ƥǤƒ ƙƥǕƒ ǂƵƨƵƨ Ǐ !ǫ ǐ ƥǒǒ ǂĿǌĎƒǮNǂƧkk ǐ ǂƒ Ƨƶ[!ƒ

ĿǂdžǗ ĿƎ!ƒ ƒǂNjǑƼǂĿǌĎƒǮKǴǂǴǂ[ƒ Ŀǥ ýǒƥǍ ÜǑdǴ!ƒ

Σ ǂƶk Ǵǥǥ ýǒƥǍ ÜKǴƧT!ƒ ǂuƣ ǍǴdžΣ Ǵǂ ǴǒǮĿǍǂƧ!ƒ

.ǂƼǗkdǮKǴǴǂƒ

Ŀǂ ýǴƣ Ŀƒ Ŀǥ :ǂǒǂƧƶ!ƒ ƱƼ!ƒ lƧƒƨǍ ýǒǂǍ ýǍ|ǒǍ

:ǴuƒǍ Ŀǂ ƽƒƧƶ!ƒ ɣǍĎǮĎĿǂ!Ǎ Ü|hǍǕƒ ýPƒƥ ƒǂT

ǂĿǂdžǮ ƥǍƥơ!ƒ Ǐ Ʈ ƥĎǏ !ǫ || hǍǕƒ ýPƒƥ ĿdžýƼƒǍ ƧhƮ !ƒ

ƧǂĎƭ Ƨơ ydžǂ!ǍÜηkǴǮ ƧǴƥǕƒ ƽǍ|ơ Ǐ ĎǮǂ ƱǴdĎǮ

.'ǂdžkǴǮ lƥơǍ Ǐ ĎǮ

lƧƥƮ ĎƧƒƧƥ Ǐ !ǫ ƧƒǍơ!ƒ Ǐ nǂƒj ÜyǴ ǐ ĎǏ ĎǮ.

Üuƣ ǍǴdĎǮKǴƧT!ƒ lǍƶƥhu Ǒuƣ |ǒ ǑƒǂǂǕƒ ƧdǴdǮ

ǂuƣ ǍǴdžǑƼ || hǍǕƒ ɣĿǴ ýǍdž ǂǒƧƒƨǍ ǂĿǌ! KǂǮǍ

Ǒǂƨ ĭ ƥǍƶƪ !ƒ ƱƷǃƒ ƧǒǣǍ ǂƪ ǤƧƕǂ ĿŋĽƒŽƘĿǤ .ƘǤƧƬ!ƒ
ƱƷǃƒ ƧǒǣǍǍ ǑĿƒƧǑǗƒ ƱƷǃƒ ƧǒǣǍ Ɲǂdž|| ƧƘƬǒǍ ǑĿǤǒǂƒ
.ǑƣƧƶ!ƒ

– ǤƧƨǍƒ ƥǒƶƮ ĭ ƉƶŽ– ǂƲ ǍǤdžƒ ||ƦNjƘ|ƞƕ ƥƥǍ
ƧǤƥƉǑƉǍǍǍĿƥƕǓǑĿƷƒ ƥǒƶƮ !ƒ ĭ ƉƶŽƲ ǤƧ!ƒ ǑƼƘǤ ǍǤdž
lƧdžǑƕǑǂƒ ƧǍǂǂƥƒ ĿǂǤǍ ǗƘǂƧƬ!ƒ ǑƉǑǑǍ ǈƘdžƒ ǈǑƉƒ
ǂƥǒƞƘƒ ƘǒǒǤǒdž ||ƦNjƘƘƉǍ Ǘ|| ƕǍǗƒ ƉƪǒǤǗǒƥƘdžǎ ƧƤƉ
:ƘǤƧƬƉŽ

ĭ !ƍǂƲ ƽƤĿdžƘǒƕƮ ƉĿƒƧƞƱ ǂǒƥƒ ƧǤƪ ƉĿƉ-č
ĿƉƒƦNj ǑĿƶǍ ǗƥƑƒ ƧǤƪ Ǘƒ ĭ !ƍ Σ ǤƥǤǗƧǂ ƥơ
ǗǤƥǤƪ ƘƒlƧƧƕdžƧǒǈ ǂǒǤǒ ƍ ƟǤƧƉĭ ƉƶǉƮ ơƘ ƘǤƧƬ!ƒ
ƟǤƧǗƒ ĿƉ ĭ !ƍ ƧǒƬƘ ĿƒƧƞƱ ǂǒƥǗ ǂdžƶ!ƒ ƟǍƧ!ƒǍ
Ŀƍ ǂ ǒơ Ǘƞ ƘdžƒƧǤƥǗƒ ĭ ƉƶŽƥǍƶƘ ĿƉǑƶƕǒ ǂǒǤǗƒ
Ŀƍ .ƘǤǍǂơ!ƒ ĿƵ ǂƕǤ ǉdžƘ ƘƮƪ ƍdžƥƧƞdžƘǤƧƬ!ƒ
ƧǤƪ ƉĿƥǤƧ ǑƼ Σ ǂƶĿǒ ĿƉƥƕǗ Ʋ Ƨƶ!ƒ ĭ ƉƶǉƉǒƒ ƥƒƨƘ
Ŀǂ!Ǎ ǗƘǤƧƬ!ƒ ĭ !ƍ ǉƝƘ ĿƉĿǂdžǗ ĿƥǤ!ƒ ||ƦNjǍ ǗƱƷǃƒ
.ƱƷǃƒ ǂƕơǤ ƧǤƥǗƒ ĭ !ƍ

ďčď'

LƒƧnǖ Ɨǒǫɛʃ ǑƼ ɩƧƧ|dǆ ƗǒǍʈʝ!ƒ ɩɸǤ!ƒ - Ď

KǕƥƶdžydžƗdǆ ɩdžƧǒǫ KơƗǖ ĎĎǷžư Ʀƒ ƧƆǛ ƗmɲƒǍdž

KǤƒƧƥ Kư ƧƵ ƥɒǍ ǕɈdǒƧ!ƒ ǤǍƧǍĎǑƼ ɩƥǤ!ƒ ĎǷžư Ʀƒ

ǤǍ NǬKǃǍ ǕĎǷžư Ʀƒ KǕƥƶdžΣ ǒǫdžƥƶ || ǃǍǕƒ ǑĎǓž

ĎǷžư ƦĎǮ|ǒơ!ƒ ï ǍʈʝɈ!ƒ ýƥƶdǆ LǍƗǒƗʢƦǒdǆ Σ ǒǫdǆ ɩʝƦɩʝ

Ɨǒǫɛʃ ǑƼ ƥƧǍ Ǥǂ %Ď,đ Σ ǒǍ Ǖ%čČ Ǎ Ē LɸǤǍƒƧdž

.LƒƧnǖ

ǑƼ NǒǷǆ ƧǤƥĎǍǓžǤɸǷƦ ƒ ǑƦƒ Nɳơ!ƒ KɩǤ

ï ƥǤ KɩǤǍ Ǖ|ǃǤ!ƒ ƧnǕƒ ƥǍnɲdžɩƧǍĎǒɧƒ KǤǤdǆ

ĎǓǕƝɈɩƧ !ƒ ɣƝuǤǒǕ KƥƼLƒƧnǖ Ɨǒǫɛʃ LĎĭ !ƍ

ƽƑǤơ!ƒ ĎǤKǤƧT!ƒ ǍĎǓžǓƼĎƥǍ .ĎǷžư Ʀƒ ýƥƶdǆɣƝuʋ

.ƗơǍƧǓdǆ

ƥǒƮ ĭ ĎǮ– ǤƼ ĭ !ƍ KǤǍǤdǆ KĎǷɧ LǒǍ

LǤTkĔ LǒǓǕƒ ĎǍǒ ǑƼ|| ǃǍǕƒ Ƨ|dǓƼ ǤƒǓǍ– ǤƒƧƨǍƒ

ǤǒƧ ǑLǤǒƒ Ǒǂƨ ƥǒǓĎơǒT!ƒ LǤ Ǖčēēd' ƧǃǍǂĎ- ýǍǕƒ

ǕƧǍɳ LǤǍ – ƗǒƼɈ!Ǎƥ ƧǂĎLǂǍ ǓǍdǓž- || ǃǍǕƒ ƥƼǍ

KǤƧT!ƒ ƥƼǍ ǤǒƧ "Ǎ ƍ ǍĎLǍ ǂƍǂǂƧT Σ ǒƧ) Ǒ Ƨǒʋ

ĭ ĎǮǍ ƗmɲƒǍdǆ ǑƼǍ – ƱɈƒ KǤƧT ƧǂĎLǂǍ ǓǍdǓž-

Ĭ ĐžŽK'ǤŜT!ƒ K'|ʃǍ ǂǒǒǰǩ K'ǗǤ ƙǓƒǍ K'ǷǒǤǒdǰ ǢǍư

ǂdǍǤ dǰ K'Şƒǒ Ǎ ǕLĐžǒǰ Şƶ !ƒ ǀǒǤǍ ǂǒǤǕƒ ýǒƶk Ťǒǒž

LǰǰǏž LĐžǒǰ Şƶ !ƒ ǂƺǤ dǒǰǀ ǨǕƒ ǒƺǍ ɣ!ǤǑ .ǎ ǒdǰ ýǍơ

ǒŠǍ ǕK'ƒŞǕǍǒ Ē Ĭ !ǫ– ƻ ǒŞ Ʊʆǰ– ýǒĐŽĐŽŞǕǍǒ ď

..%čđ ù!ƒ ƨǍǤǩ LǰDLǂdǒǕ ǀǒǤ!ƒ LǰǰK'ǤŜT!ƒ ǒƺǍ

ƻ ŞƱ ýǂ K'Ǥ Ǎǒdǰ ǑƼ ǕK'Ǥ Ǎǒdǰ ýǤ ǍNǰƒƦNǰLǂ!Ǎ

K'Ťǒǚ ŽƶƼǍ .ǂdǍǤ dǰ ŞǍǩ DǍž Ĭ Ţ ǒǕƒ ǒ!ǤǑ Ťǒǒ

K'ƒŞǕǍǒ đ Ĭ !ǫ Şƶ !ƒ ýŢ ǒ LǰDǑLǤǒƒ ƟŞǩƒ ..ǂdǍǤ dǰ

%ĒĒ Ǒ!ƒǍơ LĐžǒǰ Şƶ !ƒ ǑƼ ǀǒǤ!ƒ LǍǂk LǰǏ ƊǕýǒĐŽĐŽ

%Ďđ Ĭ !ǫNǤŞǩdǒǰŞƒ ǂǂŜT!ƒ ƽǒƻǍ Ǖ%čČČ LǰdŽǒǚ

.ƻ ǒǍdǰ ǒdǩK'DǍž.%čđ LǰdŽǒǚ

ǢǤdžǑƼ ŞPƈ ǑǤǩƒ ǒƶ ǒǂư Ǎǒdǰ ǒƺǍ LǤ

ǕƳǍǚǕƒ ǂǒǤǰǰǑƼ ǂƛǢƒ ǂŢ Ďǰž ǒƶ Ĭ ĐžŽƽ ʃƒǍ ǢǍǕƛƒ

ĎǒǩK'ư ƼŞ K'ǤŜT!ƒ LǕ ÝƒŊĎǒƶǰ Ďžŕ ĎǰǏ ǰƦNǰLǂ!Ǎ

ydžŞǍǤƦĐŽLǰƶǍǚǕƒ ǂĎǰž K'ĥĐŽǍ Ǖǒǒŋ ýƨǢǰ ĭ Ɗ

ƽǒƻƼ ýPƒǒ K'ǤƒǒǤdǰ K'LǤ ǢǤǕƒ || ĐŽŽǑǍ ǕK'ǤǍǂơ!ƒ

ýƱǒ ǑƼ ǒŞǒ LǰdŽ||ǢǰǰLǤ ǀǒǤ!ǤǍ ǕýƱ|Lǰ Ǖ || ǨǍǕƒ

..ǒǒƒǍ ɣLǤ LǰdžŞƒŞ|!ƒ ƦǢǩ ɣĐŽǒ LǰdŽ||ǢǰǍ Ǖýǒ!ƒ

2 pĂdž ƨǎzꞏ[k Dǩǩq! ƟƓ!ƎhǬĂƧƱdžýƒɑ[!ƒ Ɑɳ Ɗ:ǇǓƒ
yǒdžǂƒ ýꞏ[Ă ɣĂɕƒ ƥmŋ!ƒĂ ǕƧǩƒ ýuƣ ƺĂ ÜĂƱP ǇĂƱP
ǱƓǮýdžǇƒǨǵžǂǰƒǑƼýƣǑǓ ƙƒ ýƒɑ[!ƒ ƚmŋƒĂdž !ƍǨdž
ƘǵƒƣƱ[Ǐ ǱǮýǂ!ƒ ƾ ƺĂ ǑǨƒ ɣ!ƓdžǯǨǂƩT!ƒ Ư ƼƧ
ɣƧơ ǇǮ ǇƧǍdž ƇǨǚƒ Ʊ[ĂĂ ..ǐ ƥơǨƒ ǱƓǮ
ÜǇǰƒƧƙdž ƥƥƧk ǕǚT Üǚƥǒŋdž ƧɦĂǂD– ýĂǕƒ ǇǰƧTk
ƥƺƦ[ƓǰǰǂƺdžǂƒƇǴdžǑƼ Kꞏ[!ƒ ǈǑǱǮ ýĂƥ KǇǮǮĂ
ýdžǂƒ ƾ ǒƧƱ ýĂơ ƧƒƧƥ ƦǴǨǕ" ǱǴǱǂƺƧǱ ƥƺɦƓƓƺƒ
'ǈǍŋƙǧǐ ƙƒ ÜǱǮƒ ƱƺǱǮǂǂơ!ƒ ƚǒǂƒ ƥǂơǨ || ƧǨTdž
KƒƧƒƧ|!ƒ KꞌƧƥ[ƧɦĂǂDù ýĂǕƒ ǇǰƧTk ĎĒ ǑƼĂ
ƓǰƒƧƎɦ- ƚŋƙǧdž ýĂƥƒ KꞌǨǇǰÜKǒĂǂ!ƒ YƓƺŋǕ ƚǒPǒƧƓƒ
Ƨƺ[Ʊ[ĂƙǰƒƨĂ ÜKǴƧT!ƒ ǈǰƣ ƼƧ ǇǱƾ ƦƱ Ɠž– ƓǰơĂ
dꞌ Ǉǰž– ƧɦĂǂDčĒ – ǱĂǂƒ || !Ʀ ǇǰžƒƦǴƺƒ ýǒǱǂƥ
ǐ ƊÜ%ēČ ɣ[Ǉǧǐ ƊǕƒƦǕĂƥ đ,čč Ǐ !ƍ ýǒǱǂDǮƒƧǕĂƥ
– ǇƒƧǒơ) ǑƒƧƺ!ƒ ƧǒƧ|ƙƒ ǑƼƇƓ ƓǂǕǕǰŋ Ƨǒǂƥ ƥơ Ǐ !ƍ
.(čĕēdꞌĂǰĂǒ

ĂNjƒŘŇĴ .KƊŽơ Ǥƚž Üǫǫǫơ!ƒ ƚƬ |!ƒ yƒǤĂ lĵŘNj

:LƒǤdƚĴĂ ƱƺļĴ lƧƒƨĂ LĵǤŭŎƼ KƥƨĂ ŎĶĵ ƚDžǂ!ƒ ƧǭƗ ƽk

."ƧĂƱĶƒ ƒŘNjƨǤLǥŎƼƒǷ Ǥžǂ ĵŘĂƥ ƪƒƧƶ!ƒ ɣƶ! ƥĂ"

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

łzǕĢdž Lǥdž lƥĢĸ ƒĂ ǗŽhĂŀD ƥzhǀ Ƨzƚ !ƒ Kƒƥĝ ŎƼ
ƽ ƺŏŰ ƽƒƧz!ƒ LǥĦLǬ ơ DƒĂƚ ƟƧƚ . lƧdž ljŔNj. .łďƨz!ƒ
Oƚ LǺ ǗƧƚ Ǘƒ ŎƼ ł|oǔƙdŽ lƥďƞ Kƒƨƺƿ ł ƒƥơƍ ydž
LĂǂk LDLƚ oŏ lƥďƞ Kƒƥĝ ǐ DLǥĦLĂǧƨz!ƒ LĂ!Ăƚ dž
ǤƒƨƨĂ ydžƞƒ ƧhƍžƤ – ýĂǕƒ LĂǤ ĎĎ ŎƼLǂ!Ă Ǖƞƨƥdž
Ŏ!Ǩƒ DĂžƒ ƟǦƍ ŎƼĂ ǕLƒƧnǷ ŎƼKƚ !ƒ NďDžƚ ýĂƥ Ʊƺ!ƒ
Lǥdž ĞƍžƧ ǦƍǗƒ ýhƥĂ ǗĞơƚ ƒǂdždžƥzŏ ljǤ!ƒ Lǥ
LǥďƚŽ Ƨzƚ !ƒ Ʊƚ ĂƙdžLDLǥZĂ Ǖ| hĂǕƒ ǤƒƨƨĂ YǦƞƒ
Ƨzƚ !ƒ ƻ zuƌ LǥdžƧǂDǏ !ƍ ǐ DǗƒǂǕĂƥ čč,Ēđ Ǐ !ƍ yƺƧƒ
Kƨƺƿ lƥĝ!ƒ ljŔNj Lǥ .ƧhĂǂD– ýĂǕƒ LǥƧTk ŎƼ ƧƧ|dž
łDǂ KƒƧǕĂƥ ē Ǐ !ƍ łdžǂo!ƒ NǥDŽýƚ oƙ ǐ Ŗƒ ƥǦz!Ǧǀ
Č,ĕď – čĕēČ DǦ ŎƼýhǤdž Dƥž!ƒ LǥĂ ǗƥoƒĂ!ƒ ýďDžhDŽ
ýƚ Ă DžǗƒǂǕĂƥ č,ĎĒ LƒƧnǷ łǒƺƒ ƥzhLǥĂ ǗƒǂǕĂƥ
ď,ČĐ Ǐ !ƍĂ čĕēď ƧhďŽǀ – ýĂďŽŎƼ ƒǂǕĂƥ č,ēĒ Ǐ !ƍ
.ƧhĂǂD– ýĂǕƒ LǥƧTkƧnƚ ŎƼƒǂǕĂƥ

ljŔNj LǥdžǦƍĂdžýďƞƚ ƙ łǒƒƧz!ƒ lƥǦ!ƒ KƥǦDƥ!
Ƨǂ!ƺ Lƚ ơ ƥďžDƩ ǒƧ!ƒ LǤ! Ǐ DŽZǗǦĂƿĂ ƥzhĂ Ǘƥĝ!ƒ
LĂƚ ǂďLjƥƧǦƙƧ ƽhǦ!ƒ ŎǂƧďǕƒ Ʃ ǒƧ!ƒ Ǐ !ƍ NǥǦƧ ŎƼ

+ǒǰƑƵ!ƒ lƥǴ!ƒ Lǥ∑ ǒƑ!ƒ ýǢ(čĕēĐ ƧǒǴĵ– ǑǪƒ LǺǤ)
ƧǂĐ– +hƲ Ǵĵ lƥǴƶ ljŖNj– ƱǴĐŽǒǫơ!ƒ +ďƶƒ LĐ ă Ƨk
ƧǴ Ɗ+ LǯǴďžǒŽǍĐƨƧhǒ|| !Ʀ Lǥ.+ LŊǯ!ƒ ǴǴǴ Ɗ Lǰ dŽǒǂhƲ
∑ ǯ!j +ďǮƦ ďƶ +ƥǴĐŽă ƧƤǕƒ ýƒƒǰ!ǰ 2 ǂŽydžƱǯ!ǰ
+ǒďŇǰǴƲĐǰk LĐ ɣ ɳǒ ƧǴ Ǖƒ ljŖNj LǰƂ ǴǬǍ ǕƲ ƒƧƹǕƒ
ƧǴƶǴƲ∑ ǒ Ǖyhǩ ďƶ ǑƂ+ƶĐǯ ljŖ j Lǰk ǑƦƒ ă Ƨǂƒ
ƯǴĵ +ǒǍĐƖƥǴŽNjǴdžǰhƲƶǴĵ ĐŽ ƥǴƶƒ ƥǍƥǍǂ Ʊǯ!ǰ
+ɦƲL!ǴƲǴǰǒŇĐ2 ƶǴ Ʀ ǑƦƒ ƒǍďƶ || ĐŽǒǍǴƶ!ƒ ƒǍďƶ

.Ǵj lƥǰƶďƶ+ơT!ƒ Ʊ ǍǑ!ǍďƒƥǴ ƙǖ!

ƧǴ Ǖ +ǒǴ!ƒ KǴǍƦ ďƶ LĐ !ǥlƧǴǕƒ Đǰƶ LǰǍ
KǴǴƧǕǴƲKǯǍƥ ǴǰƦǥ +ǒǴ ƧhƶƙLĐL ǂďžǕ Ʊǯ!ǰ
ĐǂǍ lǴơ ǑƂ+ǒ ǴǕƒ yĐŽǍƶ+ƶLĵ ďƶ ƒǍďŽƧďƦďƶ
LǰƂ ƒŖNj ýǂhƲ+ǒǰƑƵ!ƒ +ďǍơ!ƒ YǴǰ ĐƹǍ .ɣǍƶT!ƒ
LǰdžǂĐǑƂlǴŽĐLĐǴĵ5ɦƲ ƒǰơďǍ ǴƲƒǍ ǴĐ2 ǴǰǍơ!
ă Ƨɳ LǰƦŽƧǒ||!ƒ KƥǍƒǍ lƧǒǍƒ ǴƦƒj Lǰ LǯǕɦƲǴdž
+LǰďžKǴĵ || ǴNj LĐǴǰǴƶǕ ǕƱǯ!ǰ ƧǴ ĐYǴƧƒ ǴďžǰƲ
+ǒǴǰ ǑƂƯ ƧǴǒ ï Ʀƒ ý‡T!Ǵ+!Ɖ ďƶ ljŖNjýǖƶƦ ƒ ƥǴƧk
ýǍďǴƲǴǰǖƶ Ï !ǥ ǑǑǍ ǕɳƦďƶ ýǍďƒ ǑǴ džydž

K'Gŕŋ!ƒĂ ýĂþƒ ϯŏŕĞůŀƒ ŎϭNŀŀžŏŵŝ ƙĭ Ħƒ ƨdžƒ Üϯ[illegible]dž

ϯŏþĊ ƙþŬƒ LĂƑT!Gŭ[illegible]ŏƙƒ Ĭ [illegible]ĽƨƒϸƨϯŬƒĂ Üŀŏ[illegible]ŬƒŬ

K'GŕŋĂ ýĂþ ŎNĂ Üŀ[illegible]ư K'G[illegible]dž[illegible]ϯŏdžƒ

."ϯϬĂƨzdžͲ Gƥ ϯŏ Gƒ ƨ ƒþNĵK'ƒŖ

Ħϯŏƒƨz!ƒ ŀþĞ[illegible]Ž[illegible]!ƒ ƒŖNϯơͲ ϯ ƒþơŬƒ K'ŀþDýNj

ϯŋƙdž ýĂþƒ LD[illegible]ŽLƒơ ĂþƙýƒƒͲ !ƒ ϯƙŕϱ Lϱ

ƒþŀƒĂ Gƒŀ ƨzͲ !ƒ yƨ LƸ ƨƒƨ|!ƒ ƒŖNŀþzŀƨŋĞ K'DŽŬƫŀDŽ

Ĭ !ϱĂzƒƙ K'LĞ ŎƙƒƧ ĂƨU!ƒ ƨϬĂƙ Dƨ ŬŖŀͲ Ďč ýƒĂƱ

ăĂƙ dž Ĭ [illegible]ŽŎϯƨŏdžƒ || ƨơƙƒ LD|| T Ŭ .ƨzͲ !ƒ yƨ

ăĂƙ dž Ĭ [illegible]Ă ŬŏͲ ĂŬƒ ϧ ƨT!ƒ ϯ|ƱŀŀŽŎϬƨTĞdž ŎͲ Gƒ !ƒ

K' LþĂϯŏĞ[illegible]Ŭƒ ýĂþƒ LþĂ ŬŎƱŀ!ƒ

ϯŏơĞƒ LŀŽƱŀ!ƒ K'GƨTĂ ƨĞϯƒ Lϯ[illegible]dž ýƙϯ

Dž ŎϬϯŋƙdž ýĂþDŽŏϯƒ YGŀŬƒ ƓĂƙơƒ Lϯ[illegible]ă ƨPŬƒ

þƶ ϯŏŀƒ LͿ ơ Ư ƒƨƙϬ yŏž Gŀ ŏDĂþŏ Lϯ!Ă ..čĕēď

ƒŖþ ýŏŀƙ K'LĞ ƨ[illegible]þ – ýĂŬƒ LĂĞ ŀƨϸ LD(Ư z!þ

ÜϧĂ Ͳ !ƒ K'G[illegible]ơ ýĂ|LĵŬĂ ..ăĂ|!ƒ K'G[illegible]ơ ŎϬϯƺ!Ğdž Lŀž

ýƙƨĞ!ƒ yŕĞ ͲDLϬ(þƨƒĂ ƨ[illegible]ĂNĵ) ϯŏŀƒ ĈĂͲ Ư ƒƨƙϬ yŏž

ƏǑ lƨʖ!ƒ ljŔNjŎƂł‡ƧƓdžĂƥƙłǥƧǒǉƹ łdžĂłơ!ƒĂ Ŏ!Ăƥƒ

.łɳƦƣǈƶýĂƥƒ ýƕƥLƣǆǬǒłƙlƧƧƕǈ

(٥)

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]

ƒÑǂǂ' ƱǇƒ ƧǕǍ ýǍǀǒǤǂ – ƻ ƿǍdǂ ƒŔǈǐ !ǫýǍʈ Ǎǃƒ Ǐ !ǫ
ǂdǏǂdǂ ƥǍɳǍ Ǐ ƉǍǓǤǤ!ƒǍ ƻ ƿǍdǂ ǀƥơǍ Ǐ ƉǍǓǤǰ Ƨơ!
ǨǤǤƉǍǓ Kƒ ƧǤǂơǓƒ ƥɯ ǤǤǤ Ǐ!ǰ ǂ ǂǓǤǤƉǤƉƒ ƧǂǓǰǐ ǈƒ
ýǍǀǤƒǂ ƒǑ ǑTǇǓǍ… ǤǤǤǓ ǂƵǍƧTdǂ ƽǍǀơ!ƒ ǈǂ
KǤ ƿǤǤǰǍ ǙƧdǂdǂ KǤƉ ƹ ƽƧ Ǐ ǈƒ ǈǍơTdǂ Ǎɳ!ƒ ǈǂǓ
ƱƱPdǂ ɣ ǀƒǍɳ ƽǒơk Ǐ !ǫ Ǐ ƥǕk ǈƉ Kƥǂ ǓǇʈ ǂ!ƒ
.'ǤǤǤǍ ǂdǏǂdǂ Ƨǒƥk ǑƽǂǒǍƥƒ ǂƿǤ!ƒ ǂ!ǤǍǍ ǑǂƧǒǓƒ
ǍǤǤǂ– ƧǤƉ ǨǤǂɳƒ ǑƽǈǂǍ ǙƧƒƧǀ!ƒ Ƨƥʈ ƒǂǈǍ
(ǤǤǒǍƥǉ Ǒ!ǤǓǑƽ ǨǤǂɳǓƒ ǈǤ Ǚɳǒ!ƒ KƽǂǏ čĕēĒ
Ǒƽ ǀƥǤ!ƒ ǂ ɱǰƒǍdž%čđ ǀƥǤɦǓ ǈƒƧǒǍ ƽƒƧƶ!ƒ KǂǤǍ
ǀǈǂ ǒǍǂ !ƒ Kơɳǈǂ ǙǀƧǍ dǂ ǂǒǤǰ !ƒ ýƉǂ ƧǤƉ
ƧƱƿǍ KǒǍ!ƒǍ ǂǒƧƶ!ƒ KƒƧǤǓƒ ǂ!Ǎƥ ǂɱǰ ýǒǂk Ǒƽǀƽdǂ
.ƧǤ ǓƒƥǒǂkǀǤǂǰ ǑƽƧƒƨɳ!ƒǍ
ǤǰɯƧǤdžǑƽ Ǒɯ dǂ ǈƉǏ ƉǍǂǒǍǂ !ƒ KǂǍʈ ƮǍ
ǈǍ!ǤǓdǂ ǂǑƱɯ ƒǍ ǙdǍǤ dž ǂǒƉ Kɯ ƽƧǍ ǂǒǤǰ Ǐ !ǫ
Ǐ ǈǤǍ .ǂdǏǂdǂ ǀƥơǍ Ǐ ƉǍǓǤǈ Ƨơ ǙǈǤǂǓƒ Ǐ !ǫ ǀƥǤ!ǤǓ
Ǔ ƒǑơƉǈƉKǂƉ ǈǰɯ- ƧdǂdǂƥɦǓ- ǑǈǤǒƒ Ǒǂƨ ƥǒǂƉ
.'ǂǒǍǂ !ƒ ǂǀƽǍdžǈǍƥ ýǍƧǂǂ ƧǤʈ ƉǀƥǤ ýǒƱǂ ǒ

Dŋĵŏŕǐ ƒŠzǃƒ Lĵŀ5 Üŋpž2Œƒ ƒRNjý‡ ƥzlǍ ..|| !R DʐžǍ

ýǍŢ Ǎlƒ ýŋDLƴlžýư ǴLjǐ Ŗƒ 2Œʐ̃ Ǖƒ ý‡ǒNjǏ ĐŽŽ2dĐĿǴǿ

Σ ŤƧ Ǐ ĐŽǍ .Nĵǒŏ Ţ ƙ‡dǍƒƥdžýŋDLƴlžýư Ǵǐ Ŗƒ Ǎ ÜNlǫ

Ǒ‡ƨ ƥdžD ơpŤ!ƒ :Œĵĵƥ ƥŋƪĵ Lĵǂ‡TdĵǍ Lĵdž4ǴdĵŽ

.!ǑLǴĵ

الفصل السابع عشر

نحو استراتيجية دولية ضد محاولات الاحتواء

(١)

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

Ü(čĕēč) Ġ[illegible]ǒŋǒȽj Ü(čĕĒĕ) Sʃʃƨŋ!ʃ Ü(čĕĒē) Ǒhʋ

.(čĕēĐ Ü‖ Ƨ[illegible]dŽǍƨr Ƶ) ȽǍ[illegible] Ü(čĕēd) ƧǍ[illegible]ǍǂƍŇ

Ƚǂ!Ǎ Ü[illegible]ǓP Ǿ[illegible] Ƚ[illegible] "‖ hǍŨʃ" [illegible]ǒdŽȽ[illegible]ȽǓʃ K'h[illegible]

ýǂ NǇyrǍǑ Ƚ[illegible] [illegible] Ƚǂǒ D[illegible]čĕēČ Ƨ[illegible] – ýǍ[illegible]ǑƼ

K[illegible] Ü[illegible]ʃ K'[illegible]ƧT! ǂ[illegible] ÜƧǍǓP!ʃ Ǉ[illegible]Ǌj

K'Ƚ[illegible] Ü[illegible]Ž[illegible]ʃ ýǊ[illegible]k – ǂ[illegible]hǑƼ – K'ƧƧ[illegible]Ǎ ǂ[illegible]P[illegible] hʋ

ǂ!Ǎƥ ýǂ yd[illegible] Ư Ǎ[illegible]k Ƨ[illegible] [illegible] ǑƼ

ĭ 'DǑƼýǍ[illegible]ʃ Ǉ[illegible]Ǌj[illegible] Ƚ[illegible] Ü[illegible] Ĭ D[illegible]Ž

.ƻ ǍƧƯ!ʃ Ƚ[illegible]Ž ƧƯ

ǂd[illegible] Ƚ[illegible]ýǍŨʃ "‖ hǍ[illegible]" Ƨ[illegible]ýǍŨʃ ƧʃƧ|!ʃ Ƚ[illegible]

Ƚ[illegible]Ƚǂ[illegible]Ǔ Ǿ[illegible] ZŨʃ" Ƚ[illegible] ÜK'[illegible]ƧT!ʃ Ǌ[illegible]Ǎ[illegible] K'[illegible]

Ǌ[illegible] ĭ [illegible]ʃ ‖ [illegible] Ǎ[illegible]ȽjǓ[illegible]!ʃ ƻ [illegible]ǍdŽȽǓʃ [illegible]ǍǇǒ

Ƚ[illegible]Ǎ Ü[illegible] K'ʃƧ[illegible]k ǂ [illegible]ǑƼ ȽǓʃ Ĭ [illegible] [illegible]ʃ K'[illegible]ƧT

[illegible] D[illegible] [illegible] K'[illegible]ƧT ȽǍ[illegible] Ǿ[illegible] ZŨʃ

Ǿ[illegible] ZŨʃ Ƚ[illegible]Ǎ Ü[illegible]ǍƧƯ !ʃ Ƨ[illegible] K'[illegible] Ƚ[illegible] Ǉ[illegible]Ǎ ǂ[illegible]

ǂ[illegible]!ʃ Ƨ[illegible] Ũʃ Ǉ[illegible] D[illegible] ǂ[illegible] ý[illegible]Ǎ!ʃ ýǂhȽǍ[illegible]

.'K'[illegible] ǒ[illegible]ʃ ý[illegible] Ƚ[illegible] ĭ [illegible]ʃ ă Ǎ[illegible] d[illegible]Ĭ !ƍ

ƧʃƨdŘ{ ʄĂ Ǘ|| hĂū! K'Ǥ́ƧT!ʄ ýNǤk ƧʃƨdŘ{ ʄ DţžĂ

K'ŽǤǴŘ{ ʄ +ηŘdǰž ýĂǷʄ LǂǂŨDĂŽƨdǰž || hĂŪǤNǰǫ lƧǤŰʄ

K'Lǂǰdžǰ5 ǗýĂŪʄ ǤǸǰʄƧƿ Ŏ5 ǤǤ ǤdžǤǴǰǤǰžƿ ƽ |ơk LDD

Ư ǤP +hƨ +ʅ ƧǤdžžLǰž K'Ǥ́ƧT!ʄ ytǰž LDLǰdžýĂǷʄ lǰŘNǰ

ƽ |ơk LDyŎŘ{ k DžýĂǷʄ K'LǤ ʄŘǰĂ Ǖă ƧPDlƧdžƧǤ{ Ǘʄ

+ηƧǷhŬǰ!ǰ Ƨʅ lǷǤ ĂNǰ – ƧʃƧ|!ʄ LǰdžŎLǤʄ ƽ T!ʄ

LDŎLžŏ ĂNǰ ǗŘǤ|Lǰ LǤ ǷŏdžŘʄ ǷƨηdžLǂǂ – +ʅ Ă{ ơdž

LǰdžǤǷơĂ ǤǰLǤ Lǰdžƨ{ !ʄ ƧŏƧ|k Ŏ5 lƧơ Ƿžk DžK'Ǥ́ƧT!ʄ

.ǤŮLǂŏŭŰ ʅ !ʄ lǰŘǰŬǰơk K'DŽLǰĂ ǗŏǤǰ +ŏơǤǰ

+ŏǤǰŽƧĂǰ K'dǷ Ĭ kơ Ǥǰǰ ƻ ƿĂdǰž ʄŘNǰýŬ ǷƿĂ

Ŭǰ!ǰ ǤǰykdžŎŘʄ +ŏǰƧʒη!ʄ Ǥdǰž DŘ{ k LDK'ŽǤǴŘ{ ʄĂ

ƽ ǚ Σ ǫ Ƿžh ʅ ǤĂ – +ŏĂƧĂŪʄ ƽ ʄĂ{ Ǘʄ LǰdžƔŏƧ|!ʄ) ŎhǤǰŽ

Dǰž ŎhĂƧĂŪʄ Ŭǰ!ǰ K'ʄǷƨʄĂ Lǰdž%dČ – Σ ŏĂ{ !ʄ lǤǰ

+hơǤ{ K'Ǥ́ƧT!ʄ ǷǷžk Lǰdž ǤǰŎD K'ǷǤŘ{ ʄĂ (čĕēČ

K'Ǥ́ƧT!ʄ LǰdžǷǷž ǷĂηĂ LǰdǰĂ ǗǤǰư ʄƧDŎ5 K'ʄƨǤdǰž

+!Ǥ Ŏ5 +ŏư ŏĂžk ƧǷǤ{ dž|| DǰžŰ ŎŘʄĂ Ǥǰǰu +DŘ{ dǰž

ýǰĂž!ʄ lǰŘNǰLǰdž ŏǤǰŽƧĂǰ lǷǤ K'ǷǤŘ{ ʄ .ǤǰŽŬʒư !ʄ

ǗK'Ǥ́ƧT!ʄ Ƿư (čĕēČ) +ơηǤǰ+ǂƧzdžK'ư ǤĂ +ŏǰĂdǰž

Dĕǌ Ŏ5ŬĐĂǉŋĮƒ ÿpĂdž !ϱ|| ħĂŪƒ K'ĐŀĚǆj+‡Ƨzdǆ lĵŔNjpzħĂ

+‡Ƨzdǎ Ŏ5ýĂƧŔĐŽŋŔdǆ ŎħƧz!ƒ ƝŏĐĚǆ ýĂp K'ĐĚǆ čēēč

ƚ ǒơ Ŀdžƻƨŏŧ ýĂơk +Ʊ|Ŀj+‡Ƨzdǆ K'ĿĢĂ ŬK'ĢƧT!ƒ ÿdž

ɣĐŽĬ !ϱ || ħĂŪƒ ƨpĢŏ Ĭ !ĂŪƒ lƨdĐŽ ΥĂư ĂdǆĂ ý‡T!ƒ

lƨdžýĂŪĂ ŬK'ĢƧT!ƒ Ĭ !ϱ ƒŘŏpk NjĂŏĂ +dǆĿdǆ Ư ĂĢŔƒ

Ŀǆħư(ĿƒƧŋƱ +ǒpĢƒ) lpơƒĂ +ǒpĢƒ ÿdǆĂ K'ĢƧT!ƒ ÿư Pk

Ŏ5 ƱĿĐǆƧp[dǆ ƨĢpŪƒ Ŀdž+zĂdǆdžĿǆĂ +‡ƧT čď

ƥ5 ΥĂư Ădǆ ƚ ǒơ ĿdžĢĐŪý‡T!ƒ ƚ ǒơ ĿdǆŔNj..ƝŏĐĚǆ

ĿĐƒŔNjĿdžĐNjĂ Ŭ ĐŽĐ+ǒĢǆƒĂz Ĭ ĐŽƧĢpŪƒ K'Đ[Žơ

Ŀdž‡!Ă ŬK'ĢƧT!ƒ ýħpĿdžƧ|ǒpzǒ Đ'ž ĿĐǆ Ƨƻ[!ƒ pŏpơk

ĿĐ|| T ŰĂ Üŋŕdǆ ýĂƒĂ K'ĢƧT!ƒ ĿǆħƲ ĂĢŔƒ ýŰP

ƽ ħĢ!ƒ ƻ pĂdǆ Ŀǆħư+ƱŏĂƒ +|Đǆ ĿĢ ƨĢĿŰƒ ƒŔNj

ŎƼŎ!Ģƒ ƻ pĂdǆ ĿǆĂ (ĢpơĂ K'ĢƧT!ƒ ɣĿĢ Ŀdžƻŏ[Ŕƒ)

ýĂƒ ɣĿĢ Ŀdžƻŏ[Ŕƒ) .čēēď ƨħĂ‡Đ– ýĂŪƒ ĿǆƧTk

.(ĢpơĂ+ŋŔdǆ

ɣƨơ lpĢħüƻĂdždČ – čē lƨĂ ĿĐĢŔƱ ƲơŰŏ

ĢŔŏĂƱk ýŰP ĿǆĂ ŬK'ĢǆĢ[!ƒ ƧPƒĂĐŎ5 K'ħNj Ü zħp

K'ĿĢ +ǒƶĢǆŋŰƒĂ +ǒpĢ ŔpŰƒĂ +ǒ[Ģ !ƒ ΥĢ'Ăü! ýdĢ!ƒ

ƒŘǋ ý‡Ă ÜĂdĽĂ ƧĂĐĔ‡ĐŘŽdž ‡ŏŬĻ!ƒ Kƒ≥Ğ|Ľƒ ĐĞdž

Ü|| ħĂÜƒ ýPƒþ ᵹƒƧƶ!ƒ NĦĐŽ Řƒ ƧĂþƒ Đŗŏ Ŏ5 Σ ‡ƶĽǧ ĽĞ

ĞþŏǩK ĐŽŎŘƒ ƧTĞĐdž ŎĽĵĂƒ ƧĞŘ Ůƒ ‡ĐŽdžŎ5

ÜĔČ Đž ĽĂĽĞĞ‡Ƶ≥Řdž Ư ƧŰƒ Ŏ5‡ǿĞdž K ĞƧTĐŽ

– čĕēČ) ‡ư ĂĞdĞ ƧĞ Ůƒ ‡ĐŽdžŎ5 || ħĂÜƒ ĽĞ

Ŏ5 ĞĐþŏǩdžýþƶdžĞƧĞdžŎǥƧƶ!ƒ ƧĂþƒ ĽĞĂ (čĕēč

Đŏůƒ ƟĞ|Ľĵ ýŘƧĞ!ƒ K ĞƧT ydžƧTĞĐdž ĐĵŽ !ƒ ‡ĐŽdž

Ƨŏ Řƒ ‡ĐŽdž !ǥý|Řǧ|| ħĂÜƒ ĽĞ þ5(čĕēd – čĕēĎ)

ĽĞĂ (čĕēd – čĕēĎ) ĞþŏĂ ‡ȠŘdž ýĂþƒ ɣ ĽĞ Ľdž

þ‡ŏŏ ƒŘǋĂ ÜǋƒƧĂ ĞĞ ĐĐ‡ĐŽdž |ƒŘǋ Ŏ5 ŎǥƧƶ!ƒ ƧĂþƒ

Σ ‡ƶĽǧᵹƒƧƶ!ƒ ýPƒþ Đdž ý‡5ÜŬƧĞ!ƒĂ ýPƒþƒ Ľħ ýƵĞƒ

þŘŏ ŬƧĞ!ƒ Ŏ5 Đdž ý‡ ĽĐĞdž Üŏ ƧĞ!ƒ K ĞƶƧ!ƒ Ĭ ĐŽ

.ýPƒþƒ Ŏ5ᵹƒƧƶ!ƒ ɣ ĞdŽ ĐŽĽþĞĞ

yĐĵ ŘĂ lƧĞŘĂ ŬĞŘǧĬ ĐŽƧŬ ĭ Řƒ ýŘƧĞ!ƒ Ľǥ

‡ŏŬĻ ĵ‡ŏȠŏƒƧŘ ƒ ᵹ5Ă lƧŬ !ƒ |ƒŘǋ Σ ƧĞŏ NĦ ŬĻ!ƒ

ÜŏƧƶ!ƒ ƻ !ĞŘƒ ýĂþ ĞĐŽ ‡ŏȠŏƒƧŘ Ůƒ ŬħƧK ÜŏĂþ

ƧdŽƒ Ľ‡ŏ ĽĐĽ‡dž ÜĂ Ü ĞŎ ý‡Thɿþŏdž KĞŬĂĐŽ

ÜƧ ƶ!ƒ lĞŏ Ŏ5ýPƒþŘƒ ƒŘǋ ý‡ Ğĵ‡ƶĐŽ‡ȠĽĞ|| !Ř Ƨŏ

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]

ƧĂƿd lƨƥdžǒǥƧz!ƒ lƥǴ!ƒ LJƑ ýƒĂơǕƒ ý‡ ǑƩĂ - Ď

ydžǕǀdžǎ!ƒ ‡ǒŋǒǰƧƦ Ǖƒ ýƤƒƥ ƨǒdžǩdž ‡ǒƱǀ!ƒ ‡ǒŋǒǰƧƦ Ǖƒ

ǴǴǴLJƱǀ!ƒ ƔDžǑ ‡ǒƱǀ!ƒ ‡ǃ Ǵ{ DžƷ|Ʀ dž ǑƊǰƒ Džǒǀƙƒ

‡!Ăƥ ƝǀƧǴǎ Ʀƒ ƱǴLJƒ LJƸ ƥǎǒ‡ǒĂƿƒ ‡ơǴ!ƒ ǑƩǴǀ Ǵ

ǑƩ ǴǰĂ ‡!ĂƥDžýzŋk || !Ʀ‡ ǑƝĂ ǀǒƱǀ ƧǒǨ ‡ǎǑǎdž

‡!Ăƥ ƝǀƴƙdžǨ ǐ Ʀƒ LJǂĂƒ LJƸ ƒƦǒ‡ ƥǎǒ‡ǒĂƿƒ KǴǕz!ƒ

‡ǒŋǒǰƧƦ ƒ ‡zƊŽƝƙǀǕĂ – Dǒǥ!ƒ Σ ǀǀǀ lƧƨơƙdžǎ ƧƤD

.ƱǀǴ

ǕKǴǴƦƒ YĂƙĂ ƥƥƙdž ‡ǒǎĂ LJĂ‡ǒ LJƊLJ‡džǎƱǀ!ƒ

LJƑ ƥǒơƦǴĂ ǕǀƧǴdžƒĂ KƒĂƒǂ!ƒ ƔDžŽ Ɣƞǀ Ǵǀ ǑDĂƝĂ

‡ǒǴǀ !ƒ ýĂƿƒ ýƤƒƥ KǴ ƥǴƙƒ ýǕzƦ ƒ LJdžŽ‡džǎƱǀ!ƒ

YĂdžǀdžǎ‡ǒƱǀ!ƒ ýĂƿƒ LJǒǒǴǎǕ ƒĂ ƽǴLJ ǐ DžǎǒƧz!ƒ

KǴǕƵ Ư Ƨǀ ‡ǒǁ ƒƥDƱǀ!ƒ .ǴǴǴ Ʀƒ lƧĂŋǀdž ýĂƿƒ

LJǒĂ lƧƨơƙdž ‡ǒƱǀ!ƒ ýĂƿƒ LJǒƱ‡!Ăŋǀ ŽĂD ‡ƑǴƙdž

ýǕƤ LJǀŽLJǴǴĂ ‡ǒǎz!ƒ ǴĂƧĂD ǑƩ ƧǴ‡ƒ LJ‡DŽdž

LJƊǑzŋǒ‡ǒĂƿƒ ‡ǒƱǀ!ƒ ‡ǒŋǒǰƧƦ ǕƒĂ ǀǒǀĂƒ KǴƧT!ƒ

ƻ zuƌ k‡ ǒŋƔƧz!ƒ ƻ ĂƩ ǑƩƯ ƥǴƙƒ ƽǒdžǨ ǐ DžŽƨ‡Ƨk

LJǒơĂ ǀƥơƙdž KǴǕĂƒĂ Ǒ!Ăƿƒ ýƙƧǴ!ƒ ǴǴT ƩǴǴT ýƨzƙĂ

Üƽ ƒƧž!ƒ ĂÑǰƚǒŋǒǨƧƦ Ǖƒ ǀǰƦÑǰƔ ơǤ́ ƧƧơƙďǯ ƧƱ|!ƒ ĿǺƚǒ
ÜƚǒǆǨ|!ƒ ǤǴ |!ƒ ƚ ďƵƤ! ƚǒĿǤďǯ ǀǰƦÑǰƻ ǒƲĂƙƞƔ !ǤďǯÑǰƽ
.ƚ ĮƦǮďǯžǒƧƪ ƚǒďǩƚ ƒǒơƍǑƼƚǒƧƱ|!ƒ ƚơĮǮďǯ Ɣ Ŀǥ Ĭ !ƍ
ǥǰĂďǯ| ƕĂǕƒ ƚďǯĿďǯƙơƙ ýǤ ĿǰĂ ƱǒƱƤƦƒ ƒƦÑǰǑƽ
ƧǒƦƒ Įǒžƙ Ĭ !ƍ ǮĂƮ Ă ÜǒƱǓ!ƒ ƚǒŋǒǨƧƦ Ǖƒ Ǒƽ ǤǒĂǰ
ĮǤĿƒ ǑƼĂ ÜǒƱǓ!ƒ ƚǒĂďƒ ƘǤǖž!ƒ Ǒƽ ƔĂĮǒďǯ
.ý‡ Ǒ!Ăďƒ ĭ ƥǤ ƙǒǕƒ

(٣)

Lɖdžƶʃʂďž ǁ ŒĔŃǁjLJʃƸ Ǖǁ ɦǍǕ̄ʃ YǍɼ Ǎdž !ǫ ŒĔǁɸŽjʃƦǫǍ

ýƤʃþ ƽʃƨz!ʃ ýdž ĿɁǒk ǑƘʃ ƱɧǍɼ !ʃǍ ɣ ǒǤǕ̄ʃǍ ƏƿŒǒǆǅ

.ɫdǎŕʃ ɫdǎLqǆ ǀjƦNj

LƊʃŊƿƊŒǆŊǁƦ LƵ ɣ ǭǒ Ǖ̌ ɫǭƒƨz!ʃ lƿǭ!Ǵ - č

ŒɦƿdǎLƊ ǑƼ ŒǤʃ ʃǍ ŒǵǆǶo ɫLǒǆǶdžýǍþ Lɖdžɫɳǁɸ ǁ ɦǍǕ̄ʃ

ƊǎǶ!ʃ ǀjƦɳj ǤǶǍǍ .ɫǒ̌ Ǥ̌ !ʃǍ ɫǒǅŒǩƞǕ̌ʃǍ ɫǒǶǤ ƙƿǕ̌ʃ

.ɫǒ̌ɼ ƿ ǐ ƊȾ oɦƿƋǶ Ƶ ƴǍdǆ Ƶ ƉƤǆk ɫǎǍƿʃ ŒɦƿǤǪǶƨǕ̌Ǎ

Ɗǂ̌Lƙj ǁ ɦǍǕ̄ʃ ŒǆjɖǆǞ !ǒ̌ ǑƘʃ ýǍƿʃ ɫǤǆŽk Lǥ lƿǵǆ ýǤǶǍ

ƽǒǩƼǍ ǙǒƍǴjLɖdž- LǶƨƱƘǆ ǍƊ- "ƨǍ|Ʈ !ʃ" ƽǒǩƼ ǐ !ǫ

Ƶ |ƙ ýǍþ ǁ ŒĔǍ Ǘǎ ƨƤƊɫǒƍǴjLɖdžǶƿǂǆ ǍƊ- "ǍǶǎǶ!ʃ"

NɸʃǍ Lɖdž ǶɦLǃǒ̌ ƽʃƨz!ʃǍ .LǶǕ̌ʃ LǶɦǏƮ Ǎ Ƶ ƿǍdžǑƼ

.ýǴ!ʃ ɫzǒǶɦƨǍ|Ʈ !ʃ ɫǪǆdǆǑƼLǍɫǒ LƊ

ǐ ƙǒ ŒǆjɫɳƘǆ ýǍƊŽƦLǆǵɫǒƱǆ!ʃ ɫǒƊŽʃ - Ɗ̌

Ʊǆ!ʃ ƽǒǍƮ ƙǍ – Ʊǆ!ʃ ǀƘǆj: LǕdǫǒƙdžǶǒ Ǵ̌ ƊLǶjǍ LǕ̌ʃ

ƘǤǆƨƬ!ʃ ƘLǤ ƘǒǤƦɼʃ ýʃǍƊ ǐ ƙǒǍ .ýƿǵ ƨƵƮ ɦɼ

LǶǎ .ɫƊǍǆ lƨƱǒ̌ LǶƘǑǆ LǶƘŊǁ ƊŽƨƱǒ̌ kɫǒƨǤƙǒǕ̌ʃ

ǀjƦɳj ɫƦɼLǆǵƽ |oǎǒ Ǖ̌ ɫǒƱǆ!ʃ lǍƨɅʃ ƨǒƨǒk LƊƱɼ ʃǍʃ

''ƧĂ|Ţ !ƒ'' Ă .KĢƐƧT!ƒ ƧĂþ Ĭ ĐƶŽƨ ɳĢƀƒ ĈĢŕ |!ĢƃŰ ǫƧĢƥŰƒ
ƚŎ ĢƒŞ ĢŐĂƧT ɣĐŎŏ NĦ!Ă ÜĢŐƼ LǂdŽƒRNj LŢD ă Ƨk
KƒĂŎP || hĂŰƒ ýĂþ Ư ƶhKƶŨþ ƥ5ýǂ Ĭ ĐƶŽ ÜƚŽĢkƒĂ
ƧPć Ĭ !ǫ KƒRĢƃ ƽ ƒƧƶ!ƒ ýŢ ĂĂ ÜĢŔŰƒ ƒRNj Ŏ5 ƚdŒNj
ɣĢŕŢ ĐÜŎƽ!ƒ ŎɳRdŽŎþĢydŽŰdNjLĂĢk Lǂ!Ă ÜŎĂT!ƒ
Ŏ5 lƧĂƧư ƚ!ƎdŽÜKƒƧĢfoŰ ƚTĂĢdŽƚŎĐƒĂ ƚơĐŽdŽ
.ƚŎƧĢŕ !ƒ ɣƧơ!ƒ lƒRNj

KƒĂŎP ƽ5Ă ĢdŽ || Ƨokk ýRƧĢ!ƒ KĢƐƧT5
Ĭ Ţ ƥĐĬ !ǫĢƒĂdŽ ŎĻ Ĭ !ǫĬ ƶŢ k ŎNĂ ÜƚdŽ ƚŏɳŎƒƧRƒ
Ŏ5ƚĐRŽdŽ KĢƐƧT!ƒ ydŽĢƴ ƥĢLdŽþơ!ƒ Ĭ !ǫĬ ƶŢ kĂ Üƥơ
ĐŎkLŢĐĢdŽ!Ăþ LǂdŽýRǂRƒ ƒRNjĐŽƶĂ ÜLƒɳRdŽ ƚmŋƒĂdŽ
LƒĢdŽ ! Lǂ!Ă ÜĂƥƶ!ƒ ƶ Ă5Ţ ƽ ƒƧRPƒ Ŏ5 ŎɳLĂ ĢƒĂþ
|| ƧĢdŽ KĢŕ ĂĢdŽLƒdŽƒhŰ ɣŢ ĢdŽ lƥĢĂ ƧƒƧdŽŰƒ
ÜKĢƒĂĢdŽ lƧŎĂ ÜLǂdŽƚmƥ ýŢ ĂĐ Ĭ ĐƶŽ ƚĐŽƒĂdŽ
ɣŢ ĢdŽ yư ĂdŽ ƧĢRPƒ ŬƧThƚLǂdŽƧdĐŽýǂ!ƒ || ƒƧRTĢĂ
ƚŎƽ!ƒ ƚŎĐŽƒ ŎmŋĂ Lǫ ĢĐŽ!Ă ÜýĂhdŽ ă ĂRŢ dƒĂ
(ýƥĢŹ Ƨƶ hƽ ŏĂŢ RƒĂ ÜĢŰƒ ĭ ŢD ƚɳRdŽ ýĂĐŽRhLĢƃ
ĂĐLƒmŋĂƒ LƒhýdĢRƒ ƒRNjLŢĐŰǫ ÜLŰdĢdŽLƒmŋĂ ĢŎNj

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

LJDþhǓ LĢĀ ÜKƒSǤkoǗƒ IjRNjþur ŽǤǵ LjU ĂPK ŀ!Ăþ

Ɩþǿþη KǙǤqdž ýŢ oK Ǒǂ ýþǤodž DǮþƒ Ƨ þĂdžỹ ǨK

ýǂ ydž ŀǂSǤdž ĂD ǑƑƨη!ƒ DǕǕĂƒĂ ýdǂ!ƒ DǕǕĂǤ

(ǤjǂŢ Ǥ!ƒ KǤþǤǗƒ ƽơ ǑƼýǤK LDLǂdžǑKƒ KǤƼoKƒ

.ƖSǑPǕƒ DǮǕƒ ýǖP ǤþƍýŢ ĂKƒ DKǑKƒ

ýĂþDŽŔuLǤǂǑƼ!ƒ ŀǬ ǤĂDǮ ƖSħ Lǥ - dʼ

YƒSŢ !ƒ ƖSƒþǥ LƼ Ǐ DǮƽħǤ!ƒ ǑƼ SŢ ǨK KLǤ ŀηKdǮ

þzhĂ ÜǤǤdǮƒ ŀǂSŢ!ƒĂ ŀ!Ăþƒ LþhKǤ þǤǨƒ ŀη!ǤdĂ

Ǐ !ƍǤ ǑDþdžǂǑƼ!ƒ ŀǬ ǤĂDǮ KơħŢ DǁhĂǕƒ KǤSǤdž

SþǤþǑKƒ ýĂþƒĂ .ŀηKdǮ ýĂþƒ LþhKǤ þǤǨƒ ŀη!ǤdŽ

ĂDǁĂǬP ŀƵĂdǮdǮ yǤ Ǐ !ƍǏ ƵŢ ǨĂ Ǖþþη Ƨ þĂdžǤƒSǨþǤǗ

YƒSŢ !ƒ ƖSƒþǥ LƼ SǑĂǬKuǤþǬ LdžǮǂDħ!ǤdžǕKƒĂǬP

.ƖþoĂƒ Ǐ DǮǕǤþ!ƒ ydžǑDþǮþƒ

KƒĂǬj!ƒ ýǖP Kǁǁok ǑKƒ ŸŢ ǤdǮ LDǁǁŢ ǕĂ

Ǐ DǮǮà SPDĂDŀηSþhf SoK Ƨ ƒSǑǕƒ ýǂ KDǮǂŀǑur ǤdǮ

KǤǕǖP ǏDƽĂƼ ǤjuYǤǬSǗƒ Ǐ DǮĂ ÜdǮǮdǮ SƒSdǮƒ

.ýĂþƒ LþhǂǬ Ǥǫ

Ü ǒ ǬŔĵ ƒ ǂ !Ă ǬĐ Ž ǌ !ǵ Ĺ ǂ !Ă ÜĐ ǵ ý ǂ Ƭ ǒ ǒ Ʈ ƒŔ Ŋ ǰ
ǴǐƧǂk ƧǂǗǰĂ Ü ơĂ dǑ ƒ ǂ ǒǌ ǒ ǰƧŔ Ǖ ƒ ƻ ƒ ǰŊ ǰƒ KƒŔ
ƥĂ . ƥ Ƭ Ɗ ƥ ơĂ ƒ Ĭ ĐŽ Ƨ ơ !ƒ Ǫ Ʈ ǒ ÜK ƒƧ ǰdǰĂ Ʊ ǆ ư ĐŽ
Đǵ Ŏ5 . ƻ ĂƧ Ŭ !ƒ ý ǂ Ŏ5 Ƭ ǒ Ž ƒ Ŕ Ŋ ǰ Ĭ ĐŽ ƽ ƒ Ƨǂ !ƒ ƫ Ƨ ơ
yďǩ Ǚ Ƨǂ !ƒ ƱƬ Ŏ5 L ƒƧ ǒ yďǰŊǵ ƻ ǚ P !ƒ L ǵ čĕēč
Ŏ5 || ǹǙ ƒ K Ǵ Ă Ǵ dǰ ǂ Ĭ ĐŽ ƽ ƒ Ƨǂ !ƒ Ư Ƨǂ ǒ ĐŽ || !Ŕ
(|| ƒŔ ǰ Ʊ ǰ !ƒ Ƨ ǒ Ă) ǐ ƥ Ǵ ǰ LĂ ƥ Ʈ ƧĂ ǂ ƥ ƒ Ƨ Ǵ Ă Ü L ƒƧ ǌ Ʊ
yďǰ Ƨ dǙ ƒ Ʃ ǰĂ Ü yď ǵ LĂ Ǵ ǩ ǒ K Ǵ Ă Ǵ dǰ Ŏ5 || Ƨ Ǵ Ă
ƧƒƧ dǩ ƒ Ĭ ĐŽ ǂ ǒ Ǵ ǂ ǹ Ă ǐ Ɗ Ƨ Ʒ k ĐŽ Ŏ Ŕ ƒ ǂ ǒ Ă Ʈ !ƒ
. || ǹǙ ƒ ýP ƒ ƥ Ǵ ǰ dǰ ǒ Ʊ ǰ !ƒ K ǵ ǚ ǂ !ƒ
LǕ ŎƱ ǰ !ƒ ý Ǵ L ƒ ƥ ǵ Ǖ ŎǕ ƒ Ă ƒ ƥ ǰ !ƒ Ɣ L ǵ Ĭ !ǵ Ă
ǂ ǌ ǰ ƒ Ă dǰ ƽ ƒ Ƨǂ !ƒ ǂ ǒ Ǵ Ă Ɗ ǰ L ǰ5 Ü ǂ ǒ Ǵ !ƒ K ǵ ǚ P !ƒ Ư Ƨ ƒ ĂǕ
Ă Ŋ ǰ K ǹ Ʊ P Ĭ ĐŽ Ɗ Ă ǩ k ǂ ǒ Ʊ ǰ !ƒ ǂ ǒ dǰ !ƒ ýP ƒ ƥ K Ǵ ƥ ǵ ƒ
ƧĂ Ʈ ǩ Ǚ ŎŊ Ă Ü Ǖ ƥ Ă ý ǂ Ƭ ǒ || ǹǙ ƒ ƻ ƥĂ dǰ ǒ Ă Ʊ k ǂ !Ă Ǵ dǰ
ý Ă Đ ǰ ƟƧ ǩ Ă ǂ ǒ ǰƧǂ !ƒ ƥ Ǵ !ƒ ý ǹ Ă Ü ǰ ǒ Ă k ý Ă Ǵ k ǙĂ
. ƥ ơĂ ƒ Ĭ ĐŽ Ǵ Ǵ ơ ǂ L ǰ dǰ Ʊ Ʈ Ă ƒ
ƥ Ǵ !ƒ ƫ Ƨ ơ k Ü || ǹǙ ! ǂ dǰ !ƒ ǂ Đ ǰ K ơ k - Đ
. ǂ ǒ Ǵ ǰ Ƨ !ƒ ƻ ƥĂ Đ Ž Ʈ Ǵ Đ ƥ K ǵ ǚ ǂ ǂ d ǰ Ĭ ĐŽ Ü ǒ ǰƧǂ !ƒ

ďĐĒ

ɫǎǖ KʹƒƥƵƇ dž ƒƨƶ!ƒ [illegible] ǗǬ ǬƋ !ƒ KǕƇ ƦǕƒ LǅǄ Ǎƶư ƽ5

KƊǄDƟ5 ǗK ǂƨT!ƒ ydž[illegible] ƨǄdž[illegible] ɫƨƒƒƨƞ!ƒ ɫdǍǂơDŽ

DǅǄ ƨƒƒƨƞ!ƒ Ǐ !ǫ [illegible] Ƥǫ čĒČ Ǒ!ƒǍơ ɫǒƒƨƶ!ƒ ɫdǍǂơ!ƒ

ydžƨƨǂƙ ƻ ƥǍdǅǄ Σ ƺǍ ǗƦƋdƦ dž[illegible] ƒ ýƒƨ ǕǍ Ǘčĕēĕ

Lǥ.KʹƒƨǂƙơǕƒ ƥư ǁ ƨǄdǅǄ[illegible] ǫ(čĕēč – čĕēČ) [illegible]

Ǒ5 ƥǅǄk ǑƦƒ ɫǒ[illegible] ƒ KʹǬǕƶ!ƒ Ư ƶƕDǅǄk ɫǒƒƨƶ!ƒ ɫƮ Ǭ !ƒ

Ǒ5 Ǘ[illegible] !Ǎ Ǘǁ ƕǍǕƒ ýPƒƥ ɫǒ[illegible] !ƒ ǀƨƒƨơ!ƒ ɫƞƨƥ LǅǄ [illegible]

ýPƒƥ ƥǬ!ƒ ƔǬǀƦ Ǖƒ ƔLƞk Ǐ DǅǄ ƨơk – KʹƥǍƒ Σ ƺLj

ɫǬ [illegible] ǁǁT ǕǍ Ǘ[illegible] ơǍ ƥƥơǒ ǐ ƦƒǍ ɫdǍdǅǄ

.ɫƥǬ

ǁ ƕǍǕƒ ɫdǍdǅǄýPƒƥ ǀƨ[illegible] KʹǄǍdǅǄ[illegible] ƞǍk ǁ !ǂ

ǍƛdǄǁ [illegible] ǍƮ P yƥǍdǅǄǂ!Ǎ Ǘ[illegible] yƥǍdǅǄ ƔƮ ơ

N[illegible] ƒƨƶ!ƒ Ươ LǅǄ.Ǒǀ[illegible] Ǖƒ ý[illegible] ƒ ǍƛdǄǁ [illegible] Ǘ[illegible] Lƽ

ɫƞƦdǄ[illegible] ƨǂD ýƛ[illegible] ǑƦƒ Ǒ[illegible] ƶ!ƒ [illegible] ɫǀƱdǅǄ LǅǄ

ǗKƕǅǄƒ Ǒ[illegible] ơǕƒ LǅǄǂǕƒ DǄ!ƒ ǫư ƨDǑ5ƨPƒǍ Ǘ[illegible] DŽ

ƨ[illegible] ƒ ɫ!Ǎ[illegible] ƨǍơdǅǄ ƒƦNƨ[illegible] ƱTLƒ ǁ ƨơƦƒ L[illegible] ǁT ǕǍ

.ɫƮ Ǭ ɫ[illegible] ýƛ[illegible] ǀƱdǅǄ KʹƮǬ Ǒ5

[illegible]

***

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

(٤)

ǑŏĂ Ü+ẓ!Ɠǒẑў|ƙŮ ă ƧPƊ+ηǒĿĵ !ƍýʈ ƙĂƊ -

||ɦĂǕƒ ýĂƥ Ŀʝɦɒ ĿĴĂƓƦƘƓŚ ÜƧPć ljƓ|ƙƒ

– ƧĂʈ Ʀƒ ƒƦNj ƽ ŏĂ – ƠɦƮ ƬƊ ƘƓ$ƧT!ƒĂ

ƦƍƍžǑ!ĂƥƒƱŞ!ƒ ƊƓĹ Lj Ǒŏ +ẓƍƒĂ +|ɸơ

yǒɳTƦƓɒ ƽ|oƙ ĿĴĂƓƦƒ ƒƦNĴ ÜƘ ƓǒẑƦƲ!ƒ

Ư ẓ!ƥ ǑƍƮẑǒĂ ÜƥoƙƍŽ ƘƓŮĂƒ ĿƍŽǑƘƓǒŮƒ

.ʺΣ ƥƍŽ Ƨǒ ƻ ƊǒẑƓɒ ĿĴĂƓƦƒ ƒƦNj

ƥƥĂ ÜƥƦǒẑƙ ƧǂƊǑ!Ɠ!ƒ ƻ ƥĂƍŽ lƧĂʈ ĿƊ+|ɸơ!ƒĂ

+ƒǒƊŽĂ +ǂƘƓƙƍŽ lƧĂʈ !ƒ ĿƍŽƘƓ ĿɸƙηǒĿƒ ĿƍŽў ǂ ýƛƍŽ

Ŀƍ ýĂ|LjÜƽ ƥĂ ýƍŽƊƧĂʈ ƙ ĿƍŽƔƧƙLjǑǂĂ ÜƘƓ ƥƐƙƓɒ

ĿƊĿǂƍŽ ÜƘ ƓǒẑƦƲ!ƒ +ǒƥɒ ƦƍŽÜ+ǒƱŞ!ƒ YƓ ĂÜ! yƘƓƍŽ

:ƓǒƊŽŽƻ ƊƦŽǑŮ ǑƦƒ ƘƒƧĂƠƦƒĂ yƒƓĂ!ƒ ĿƍŽƒƊŽ ƥʈ Ƨǒ

ƘƒƧǒǒẑƙ Ư ƧŞ ||ɦĂǕƒ ýĂƥ ýʈ ƒĂƙƍŽ ýƓ ĿŞƒ - č

ƊǒǒŽƒ Ĭ !ƍ ƘƊƮŽĂ Ü+ǒƓƍŽƒ ƘƓǖẓ!ƒ ý+ǒNj Ǒŏ +ǒƒĂƙƍž

.ǑƒƻƞɳƒĂ ýƍƘ!ƒ

ƥɾ ƓĳƓ Lj Ǒŏ +ηƦƍŽ ƧƓƥŮƒ ƘƥƓƦ ƒ - Ď

ĿʝɦƯ ƥƐƙƒ ĿƍŽÜ+ƽƊƦŽƍž ў ƓTƊĂ ƥơ Ĭ ʈ ƥƊĬ !ƍ ÜýƘƧƓ!ƒ

ĿʝɦĂ ÜƓƊǒƧƓ +ĿƍǒǂƍŽ yƦƲ!ƒ ƘƓǒT!ƒĂ +ƊƦŽƍŽ ƘƓ$ƧT!ƒ

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

ǑƼ ƨǒǂǂƒ ƳƓƨǕƒ ȽƉ||Ƭ Ǖ ǕƴƒǍơǕƒ ýǂ ǑƼǍ

ǕĆěēď ƨhƍǐǎƥ – ýǍǕƒ ȽǍǂƒ lƨƫƥǂƮ ƓǍ ǕƆƫ!ƒ ƨƶƮ

Ǖǂǒƨƶ!ƒ ǂƶƆƓďƶ ƓƉƨǒǒǐƶ ǖhɔƨǒƥƮ Ʀƒ Ư ƫƤ ||!ƦǂǍ

ƔƓƶƮ ƊƓďƶǑƨƶ!ƒ ǑƞǍƨǍǕƒǍ ǑȽƓƓƒ ƥƓƒ ƙƥǕƒ Ɠƶư Ǎ

ǑƼ ȽƥơƙďƶK ƓǕǍƊƉƮ ƼƓƙƒ ƨ ƥǍďƶ Ǒ!ƓƓƉƶƥǍ ǕƒɳƓďž

ȽƥơƙďƶK ƓǕǍƒ KȽƓƒ ƓƙƆǍ ǕƆǑƨƶ!ƒ ǐ ƥƓƒ ƙƥǕƒ ƊƓȽƒ

ƥɳƙƦƮ ǕƓƥƊƶƨƆƥƮ ƙ ǑƦƒ ă ƨǂǂƒ KƓƨƬ!ƒ ȽƉȽƥďžƥǂďž

Ĭ ƊƵǕă ƨƤƊKƒƥƓ ǐ ƬǍ ǕƫƥƊƒ ǑƼ KƒƥƓ!ƒ ƖƦǊ ý|Ƚƥ

Σ ƫȽǑƼǍ ǕȽƓƓƒǍ ǂǒƨƶ!ƒ ƓǍƨǍƊǑƼǂƥƓ!ƒ ǑǂƊƦƮ dƶƝƓ

.KƓƨƬ!ƒ ƖƦǊƟƓƆƊƨ ƵƓư ƦƮ ǕKƥǍƒ

KǕƥƶdžýǍơ ƥƶƊ ƥƨƆƦƮ ƒ Ĭ !ƍ ƓƉƶ ƒƦǊ - Ē

ƓƆƫȽƥƮ ƙǍ ɲƦƙǕƫ ƒƨƶ!Ɠ ǂ!Ǎƥ ǑƼ ƨƶƮ !ƒ ȽƥƓ ƼǕƟƓǕƒ

ƥƶƒǍďǑƼ ȽƥƓ ýďƓ!ƓKƥƙƒ ǕKƓƨƬ!ƒ ȽďžƆƓǍ ȽǍƥ

ǂǒ!Ɠ!ƒ ǑƼǐ Ɗ- ă ƨƤǕƒ ýǍƥƒ ǑƼ Ƚǂ!Ǎ ǕǒƥƨƶƒǂȽƥƤ!ƒ

K||ơ ǕƴƦƨƓ!ƒ KƓƥƬ ǂƮ ƓǍ ǕKƓƨƬ!ƒ ƨƆƥƮ ƙǂ ǒơ –

ƨǒ KǕƥƶďžǕƨƓƮ Ǖƒ ǑƼ ƳƓƨǕƒ ǂɳǒȽǊǕKƓƨƬ!ƒ ƖƦǊ

ƴƨƊƵƥƓƊȽƆKȽƵƊȽǍƮ ǂƍ ǂǂƨƬ .ƟƓǕƒ ȽďžƥǍƮɔdž

ýƓƥďƶ Ɗƶ!ƒ Ƚƶ %ĚČ ǂƮɔƚKƒƨ čěēď Ɗƶ ȽďžǒƤǕƒ

[illegible] K||ơ "2 !Ăŋ" [illegible] .ℨ [illegible] Ŏ5
– ýĂŰƒ [illegible] Ŏ5 [illegible] || [illegible] Ű[illegible] %ěč
[illegible] ơhƲ[illegible] Ŏ[illegible] K[illegible] ĽĐčěēđ [illegible]
ĭ [illegible] Ɣ[illegible] Ŏ5[illegible] Ŏ[illegible] Ŏ5[illegible] K[illegible]
.[d] [illegible] ĭ !ƍ%Ĕē [illegible] čěēĐ [illegible] Ŏ5
K[illegible] ĭ !ƍ ýƒĂ[illegible] [illegible] ĽĐ || T Ű
– Ư [illegible] K[illegible] || [illegible] ýĂ[illegible] ĭ !ƍ[illegible] [illegible]
[illegible] K[illegible] [illegible] ĭ [illegible] Ŏ[illegible] [illegible] Ŋǰ [illegible]
[illegible] ĭ [illegible] Ŏ5 [illegible] ĭ [illegible] Ă
[illegible] || [illegible] Ă [illegible] K[illegible]
K[illegible] Ŏ5 [illegible] Űƒ ĭ [illegible] K[illegible] ĭ [illegible]
ĂĐ [illegible] Ă [illegible] K[illegible] ýPƒ[illegible] [illegible]!
.čěĔČ [illegible] Ŏ[illegible] ĭ !ƍ[illegible] Ă[illegible]
[illegible] || ơ [illegible] !ƍ [illegible] Ĕ [illegible] : [illegible]
.(K[illegible] Ŏ5[illegible] K[illegible][d] [illegible] K[illegible]
Ŏ[illegible] Σ [illegible] ĽĐ[illegible] [illegible]!Ă - ě
– [illegible] Σ [illegible] ĭ !ƍ[illegible] Ŏ5 Ɣ![illegible] "[illegible]
Ŏ[illegible] [illegible] ĽŜĂŜưʼ h(čěēđʼ ý[illegible]

ÜǂpĞŢƒ ǂ ĐþŽdžŎ5 ůþơĂdžŢ Ğ Ĭ !ǫýŢ Ăķƒ ýɳDĿǆdžŎǤ!ǰ

čē ù!ƒ ƧdžŽdž !ǫǂǒžƒþƒ ŎNj ůþơķdž K'ĞŬĂƒ K'ĿĝĀ

Üǯ Ǒ Ŀķƒ ƒRNjǯ ǒþơķ ƻ þnǰu(čĕēď ƧǰƧǂƼ – ƱĞƼ) ƧĞǂƒ

ůƧɳĿjĕǂ ƧĞƼDK'ĞĵĿǆdžŎNĵ ÜǂdĂþƒ ǂ pĞŢƒ ǂ!ĝĀ K'dǰĞDž

Ŏ5ĿǰĝĀ (ĞĿƼƼĞƼǂ Ğ) ƧĞǂƒ ĿǰǂDǰdž ý ǂ Ğǰ5|| ƧĞƒĂ

Ǖ|| hĂǕƒ ǂ mǰƒĂdž!ĝĀƒ ĞƒĿǥ Ŀǆdžƨɳ Ŀjĕǂ ƻ ƒþNDǂdǰdž

ýǒƧh – ĿǰĞǒ),j ǂ ơƒƧŢ hʋýĞ ƨƧþĿD Σ ĞĂķ ljþƵĞdǰ

– ýĂDžŽŎƼĂ .|| hĂǕƒ DžŽơķ ƨɳĿjĕǂ ƻ þNj Ŀǥ (čĕēđ

Ŀǰ ljƧĂþhʋ'þƧĂƼ Ŏǂ ƧǒdǕƒ Σ ǒƧ!ƒ ƧT ǂ čĕēĐ ƧhơŽʋ

ĿǰhʋĞŽķ ĿDĿǂdžǕ ůþĞ !ƒ K'ƒR DžǕƒ ĿD' ĿǰŽĂ NĵĞD

K'ĞƼƧhʋ ĞǰŎŢ dž ƒþơǒ ĿD ĂD ůƧĞŢ Ǖƒ ĞǰŽŽ Ĭ DžŽ

K'þƵĞ ķ þĂ .'ǂǒdžŽ!ƒ ýþǰ ƧĞŢ DNĵĂTķhʋĂDǂƶĿŢ dž

Ŀǆdžhƨ dǰ ĞĞǕƒ K'!ƒĂķĂ Üǂ ƧǒdǕƒ þþnķƒĂ Ʊƺu' !ƒ ǂ DžŽ

ƨɳĿjĕǂ ýŢ ƒĂĂ ǓýĂƧķþ ýķĞdžĂƺ! ƱƱP Ŀǰ ĿǰĿTǰƒĂ

ǂĿj ƧǰƧǂƼ ƱĞƼ ŎƼĂ ÜǂpĞŢƒ ǂ!ĝĀ ýƼþ ǂ hĂĞþƒ ljþĂmǰ

Dǂǔnǂ ƒ Ư ƼP Ĭ DžŽǰĂ|ƼƒþǂǂǂĝĀƒ ĞĞ'ƶDĿǰĞ čĕēđ

ɣĿĞ ƻ Ğu' ǫƒRNjĿǰT ĿǆdžĿǰĝĀ ÜĞŽǒ ýǒDžhʋĿǰǔdžĒ

ÜĿǰñƦǥđž Lǰħ+Ʈ pƐǵĵžŎ5 Ȼǻŀĝ 2 ƥŋĵùǃ Ăƪ !ƒ Ŏ5 LǰžƑƐǵĝ
.|| ħĂǕƒ ƖĝơĂ ǤƝĵǤƵǷ2ǤƗƙĵ

***

ÜŬǤĻƒ DǤǽ Ŏ5 ƖƧƮ Ǥǽđž KƒƧĂƱƦDǯǒĐŽ ǐ ƊLǥ
Ǐ ƊƵŽÜ+ƺƪ Ʀƒ ỵƑƐǺƒ ƖĵƦNĵ ý+ Lǰħ+ƿǖƶ!ƒ ƧƪƼŏ LƊƥħǕ
ƧƒƧƥǥ ŎNĵýǒƊƦǯƒ Ŏ5 Ȼǻŀĝ+ƱƖLĵLƊƥƙƵƮĂ ÜǤƙǕƥ Ư pƐƙĵ
+‡Ƨơ! ƖƧƧ|đž +ƱƊǯ Ŏ5 ǤǰĂƥƶƒ LǕƒ || ǤƝĵ LƊ+|ǒơ
Ư pƐƙĵ Ǥǽǰǰħ LǰƘƱƊǯĂ .+ǒĂƥƒ ƖƧǤƙƒ Ŏ5 ƟĂƧƱđž ƱǤĻƒ
2 ƥĂđǰĂ KƒƧƒƧ|!ƒ Ŏ5 ƒƦNĵ Σ ‡ƺƖǧ LƊLǰđžƥħǕĂ ÜƳƤƒƥƙĂ
LǰđžƧǂƊŎ5 Ǥŋĵ ƑƐĿ ĵƊǯƦƪ ƙ ĂDÜǤǰơDƯ pƐƙƙ ƥƥ ŎƦƒ
.ĵǤƙƒ

NĵƑƐĿLǰđžǤǵ ǤƝǤƙƒ ýƛđž(Đ Ǐ !ǥč LǰđžƱǤĻƒ Lǥ
Ǐ ƊƵŽLǤǵ ƨ‡Ƨđž ƒƦNĵƥĂƺƮ Ă .+ƱƊǯǰǰħ ƨ‡Ƨđž ĂƧħƲ
ƥƥĂ .ŎĂƥƒ ýƙƧǤ!ƒ Ŏ5 +ƊǯǯǰĐ +ǒǰƊƙǯ +ƱƊǯ ɣ Ȼơ
ƧǤƙơƒ Ǐ ƊƵŽŎ|ħŏŎ+! ƖǥƒĂNĵǔħǺ ƖĂƒƧư ħýƙƧǤ!ƒ YƧȻ
ƧƛǥƗ!Ăŋ +ŋĵƒĂđž ƖĵƦNĵŎ5Ƨƪ ƤŏLǤǵ NǤĂ Üǰƥŏ Ŏ5+ƱƊǯ
Ŏ5 – ƖƧȻƤ ĂNĵýƙƧǤ!ƒ ƖĂƥ Ŏ5 ƧȻơLǕƒĂ .ƱLǤǵ+!Ăŋ
.+ǒ‡ƧŏĐƵƒ +ŏŋǯƒƧƦ Ǖƒ ƥŏ Ŏ5+ǭ ȻDƖƒƥǕ – KƥĂƒ Σ ƼĿĵ

Ĭ ĐžŽĿƧƯŏţ !ƒ Lǫďž ŏ Lǥ ĭ Ʀƒ ýƙƧǤ!ƒ ƻ ƶuƣ LǃƁ || !Ʀǂ Ă

ƒŅǴǩžƒ ƃƒƥƨƙ lƥơƙďž KƠǑǗĂƒ KƬƥhǋƒơ ƇǴ ƱǇ!ƒ Kƒƃƒƥďž

.KƒƦƇǴƷƮ ĂǕƒ ƾ ƧƬ!ƒ LǫďĂ ǕǕƧƇƤ!ƒ LǫďžƱǇ!ƒ ƃƒƧǷƮƒ Ĭ ĐžŽ

ƱǇ!ƒ ƧǴƠLǫďžǴƞǰǁƙǥ lƥǴƨ Lǫďž ǂďƙ Đǂžƥơƙďž KƠǑǗĂƇǴ

ƥƶh ǗǑƶǑƷ!ƒ ƨǤ!ƒ LǫďžǴƞǰǁǥ ƭ |LǍ ýhǗǴǰƣ ƒƧĐýƤƒƥ

ǑƼ ǂƥǴ!ƇǴǂƮ Ƥ!ƒ ýďžƒ ǂƶĂďǂďžǴƒƧƞĐǑƦƒ KƮǴƒƧƥƒ

ƒƦǋjă ƥĐĂ ..(čĕēČ ƨǰƒƧƕ– ƱǴƉ) LǍƮ ǂǑǋƩ ǰƧ!ƒ ƥƞž

čĕēd′ Đž ǑƼƱǇ!ƒ Lǫďžƥơƙďž KƠǑǗĂƒ KƒƥƧƒĂ lƥǴƨ Ĭ !ǥ

ýƮ ŏLĐƧƱƙǫLǥ ƇǴŽǋĂ ǕǴĐĂŏ ýŏĐƶh Lǫǖďƀ ĂơLǰ !ǥ

.[d]čĕĔč Đž lƥơƙďž KƠǑǗĂƒ ƃƒƧǷƮƒ ǋǥ

Ǵǂďž – ǂǩƧǑďž ǂƮ Ǵ !ƒ LĐĂƒǂŏƻ ƧƯ!ƒ ƒƦǋjǑƼ

ǑƼ KƒƧǑǩƙ ýƇƤƥǥ lƧĂƧƣ Ĭ !ǥ KĐƮŽĂ – ǑƱǇ!ƒ ýƙƧǤ!ƒ

ĂĐǕ| hĂǕǴ .ǴƒƧƒƥǥ ƔĂĐŽĐǑƼĂ ǂǑƱǇ!ƒ KǴǖƶ!ƒ ýǂǑǋj

LĐǴǰďžƥƶŏ ĐĂ yƒĂ ƧďǂǴj ǅLjKƣ ƧƼ Ǖƞƙďž ýĂƥƒ

ǂƣ ǑƧƶ!ƒ ǂǁƒĂďž ƔĂĐŽĐLǃƁ ă ƧƤĐǂŏơǴjLǫďĂ ǕǋǴƙ

ǕǂŏţǴơ!ƒĂ lƧĂƱƤ!ƒ lƒƦǋjǋǰǴƙǥǂ Đžý Ăƥ yďž ĐƮƒĂďž

ǂǁƒĂďž ..Ʃ ǅ!Ǵǂ|ƛƒĂ ǑƶĂƒ Lǫďž ǂǑǴ ǂƞƧƥ KƷĐž

lƒƦǋjǑƼ ĭ ƥƙ LJ ýĂƥƒ lƒƦǋjýƛďžyďž ĐƮƒĂďƒĂ ǂơǑƧƮ !ƒ

L�JdžłηƘdʝ ƨƓƥŰƒ LʝhɔlƥoǍƒ ƽǒdžk Ĭ!ǫ ǑǬ łDƷŽdʝ
lƧƧoƙdʝ ýǍƥƒ Ĭ DƵŽ|| ħǍŰƒ ýPƒƥ lƥƓǃ!ƒ DǬƥŽĬ !ǫǍ ÜłǒoƓj
ǂǍǍ ..ǎ ƧPDłǒoƓjLJdžǂƒǍ[!ƒ lƥƓƥ Ĭ DƵŽlƧƥ ƧǂŰƒǍ
łDǬǍ ɣƧoǍ ýNƓƙk LJdžǂ[Ɠ !ƒ K'!Ǎok lʝRNjDǬǂƙƒ lƥƓŰ
ƻ ƒƧƘƶŰƒ LƓ ƒRǫǍ Ü| ħǍŰƓɔǑDƶǍ Ǒƍ[žƧ ƻ ƒƧƘƶƒ Ĭ !ǫ
K'ƥǍƒ Σ ʂLjǑƼ ǑLƶǒ NʝƼ ÜƱʂ!ƒ łƱD[ŽǑƼ ƓƒǍƥɿƒ ǑLƶǒ
ǑNǍ ÜƓRɔžk K'ƒƧƓƙoŰƒ K'!ƒƨ Ű ǑRƒ yƥǍdʝ DǂƧPR[ƒ
lƥǒƒη!ƒ łƱD[Ž K'ƓƓʂƒj LJdžƥoDŽǂƥ| łǒǍƥ K'!ƒƨ Ű yƥǍdž
LJdžýǍoƙƒ ǑǬ ǑLƶǒ Ű ƻ ƒƧƘƶŰƒ LʝƼ ƧƓ[ƘPƓǍ ÜƥƶƓ[!ƒ
ƓǍƙoŰƒ ł!ǍƓdǍ .ƓǍƙoŰƒ ł[Ɠ Ĭ !ǫ łDǬ!ƒ łmʝǍdʝ
ÜƥƶǍƒǍ ɣƓƥŰƒ ýdƶk lƥƶƙdžɣǒƓDɣDǬk Ư ǒǍƧƙƒǍ
.ɣǒƺƧƙƒ Ɠ| ǒDýdƶk LJ!Ǎ
ƽo LJdžLJhɔDǬǂƓƥƥo ƓǍƙoŰƒ ł!ǍƓdžLJǫ - č
ƥƒɿƘƼ Ʊʂ!ƒ łǂƶǂ ǑƼ ƓǂƧƓdžƥǒk LJDłηƘdʝ ýǍƥƒ
ǑƼǍ .lƧǍdžK'ƒƧƒƧƥ Ƨƒƥ[ǫǑƼ Ɠjoħƻ ƧƘƶǒǍ ÜƼƥƒǍdž
ƫ ǒDƙŽĬ !ǫ ɣǒƓŰƒ ƻ DƦŽdžƧħƶ Ĭ ƻ[dʝ Dǎ K'ƥǍƒ Σ ʂLj
.(K'ƒƧƒƧƥǍ ŽƒǍdƻłǂƶǂ!ƒ LJdžɣǒ[Lƒ ƒRNj

ƚĐĨžĚžǑϭǑĸĐƚǎĞƋŏĨƨ!ƒ ýǍƥƒ ýƨƵǍ Ɣ Ƨưƌ Ǎ - Ď

.ƔǒĞŰƒ

Ʊƺƌ ƚƥƨǍƚ ǑLǍǒŋ[!ƒ LƒǍƥƶ!ƒ ĐƒĩƤƦ{ƒ - ď

ƱǍƧT!ƒ ƽ5ǍǍ Ʊ[ǍǕƒ ƽƧT!ƒ Ǒϭ ǑƚƧǒĐĩĐĩ{ Ư Ƨƺ

(ǑĸǒĞǍ{ !ƒ ƥĞĸǓƒ ƥƶĩĞ ƚǒǍƥƒ ƝĘĸ!ƒ ýƚƕƲǗƚƧǒƚǕƒ

.‖ !Ʀ Ǐ ĐƵǍƔĸƧĸǑĸƒƚƥĞ{ ĸƥǓƒǍ ƚǒĐƤǍƒ ƚ[Ğ{ !ƒǍ

Ǐ !ƍ ý[ǒ ǐ Ʀƒ ƔĞƥǗĞƚǒƺ!ƒ ýǍƥƒ ƨƒƨĸƒƕ- Đ

.ƚǒƧƚ[ƶ!ƒ ĹǍ!ƒ ĐƒĩƤƦ{ƒ KǗĞƶĞǑǍĸĩƥơ

Ư ƑĞĞ LƥĞƦ{ ĚƵ‖ ĥǍǕƒ ĞĞ ƵĐLƥƲ ƳĞǕƒ - đ

ƔƥĸǑϭ Ǖƺ ǒǍ{ Ʀƒ Ǐ ĐƵǍĐĸĞƱǒ{ ! LƥĐƤƦ{ ĚǍ ǗLĵ Ěĩ

ĐĐǑĸǍ ƚĥĸĩĚĩ ýǍƥƒ LĵĚƵĞƥ[Ʀƒ KǗƥƶĚƴƧǍ ǗĞ{ ƶ!ƒ

.‖ !Ʀ ýƚ Ǒϭ– ‖ ĥǍǕƒ Σ ĞĐ- ǐ Ƨƶ{ !ƒ LĵĞǍ Ʀƒ

LĵĚĞĐĞ{ Ʀƒ ƖƧǍƞĩĚĩ ýǍƥƒ LƵ ‖ ĥǍǕƒ ýƨƵ - Ē

ýǍƥƒ ƠĞ{ ĚƵƱƺ!ƒ ýǍƥ ƚǒĐĞ{ ƥǓƒ ƠĞ{ Ěĩ Ʊƞϭ ýǗP

ƴĵĚǑ!ĸĞǍ– ƖƥĸĚĩ KĞǗǍƒ ƚ[ĞǍ – ƚĐĩĸĚĩ ƚǒƧƺ!ƒ

KĞǖƶ!ƒ ýƥƶĸ Ʊƺƌ ƖǍƚ ýĞƺƒ ‖ Ƨơĸƒ Lĵƶ‖ ĥǍǕƒ

ƚ ĥĚǑĵ ƚƑĞĞĸĚĩ Ƨǒ ƚǒĞ!ƒ KĞǖƶ!ƒ ƖƥĞ{ ĐǍƥǍ ǕǒǍƥƒ

.ĞĸƒƦƚǒƱƺ!ƒ ýǍƥƒ ƴƒǍĚƶĵĚƶ ƶƌ ǒLĐ

ł DĦŽLĴĦ ÜĊƒĂǨoǕ! Ɩþŏþŋ!ƒ łʅ Ǘ!ƒ ǀĵŖǊj KɑŋLĵƒŖǥ

Ƨǒǥʈ ǁ ƧǴdǂž Lǂ!Ă ÜǤǂǂ ýǕk ƱǤĐŽ ŋƙǤǂž ýĂþƒ

ÜƱǤ!ƒ KʄǤǂþǥǂ Ĭ ĐŽłǯƧŏǕƒ łLǤǂǂƒ ƧƒƧǂǂŰ þŽǤdǍ

ýĂþ Ƨŋþ Ĭ ĐŽǙ5Σ ŏ ÜĐǂƒ Ŏ!Ăþƒ ĐǦLǂ ƧǊĂŋ! Ŏ!ǨǦĂ

yư Ăƒ Ĭ ĐŽǦ ŏĐ Lǂ!Ă łŏǤǕ!ƒ ǤƧŏǂĂ ǤŏƧ5Ă ǦĉĆ

Ĭ ĐĐǥŽ ÜŎŀƧǥ!ƒ Ƶ !ǦǨƒ ýPƒþ Ɩþǂdž KǦŰĂĐŽŏǂdž

Ŏ5ƧŏǥǨƒ ǦǂƴƧǥŏ Üþǂ!ƒ ł!ǤĂ ýǕP LǂdŽÜþŏþŋ KǥǦʈ

.ă Ă!ƒ LǂƒĂk

ýǕŏ þþ KʄƧƒƧ!ƒ Ƨƒþʈ ǥŎ5łŋƙǤǂž ýĂþƒ ƽơ Lǥ

Ǥơ ǷʈŏƽơǬƒ ƒŖǊjLĴĐŎLǂŏ ǤƒĂǨơŰƒ ƟǦLjLǂ!Ă ÜǦǤ dž

LĂǂk łǯƧŏǕƒ łŏŋƧǤ!ƒ KʄƧŏǂƒĂ ÜƧŏǂ þơ Ĭ !ǥ ǦǂŽ

Ƨ|dŽLǂdŽþʈ kýǕk KʄƧƒƧ|!ƒ LĴĐǥŽ ÜǊǥǦʈ Ŏ5Σ ǤŰƒ

.ǁ hĂŰƒ

LǂŋƖƧǤǂdǦǕLĂĂ|ŏ LǂdŽLĴĦ ÜƧĂʈ Ǩƒ ǀĵŖǀj ǦĂ

ƽơ!ƒ Ư ƶhǕǂ ýǨƧǤ!ƒ KǤƧTĂ Ɩþǂdž KǦŰĂƒĂ ǁ hĂŰƒ

łŋƧþhKƶư P ŎǨƒ ǁ hĂŰƒ Ƶ ƒƧƱĐƯ ƶhLĂþʈ |ŏƒĂǤ ƒŖǥ

ł|ǂơ!ƒ Ŏ5łdǂǉƶ ƒƧƱĐŎǊĂ ÜĊƒĂǨơŰƒ KŰĂǦdžă ƧPĐĂĐ

.ŎƱǤ!ƒ ǦǂĂł ŏơ Lǂdž

lƧƠŏ !ƒ Ĭ ĐžŽŇĶpŏĂ || ħĂŰƒ ƧĂþ ŎƼ LȦĂŋǿ LĵŔƒĂ
ƒĂĿĢ ƒŖ ǫ ƽ oƣ!ƒ Ư ƶħƲĠ ŏĐĐŋţ Ǚ ǒƧ|!ƒ ǎ þďţ ŎƼ ł |ĐŎŽţ
ɣ ʅ Ģďž |ơk LĴĸ ŽĢŔ ƒ ǛǒƧĂ Ʌ ĸĢǇĸƒ þĂŋĂ LĂþ ʅ Ƨŏ
ýƘƧĢ!ƒ ĸƒƧƍĵŽďž ĢĵĢďžĢŋďĵƧŔ ƒ ĢĐP ýɅďŽĂ Ǜďǈĵ
. ĢĂơŰƒ ĸŰĂĢďǯ

ĐĢŹ ƻ ƶĂďŽł ƒþơĐŎƼĭ þĢĵ Ư þĢĸĵ LĴł |ǿơ!ƒĂ
ĂǊǛLĵƧŏPŰƒ LĵďŽ!ƒ ŎƼ ł ʅ ĢPĂ ǛĸĢǒǯƦǚƒ ýűP ƯƺĿĵ
LĵĸĂ!Ă ǛLĵĸĐǯďţ Lĵŏŋŏǩ ƧŔŰƒ LĵĸĢǈ Ʃ ĢŽĿǈ
ýĂþƒ Lǵ .ĢŽŔŋ łư ƧĢďž ƠĢ ďžƽ ƼĂ LĵŽƧĢ ƙďž
ĢŽŽƖþơƙďţ ĸĢŰĂƒĂ ýƘƧĢ!ƒ ƠĢ þǫĭ !ǫ ƻ þŋǩ lƧƧơƙďţ
Ư ĂƧƶďţ Ĭ ĐŽłŋƙǫţ ýĂþƒ lƧƠŏ Ĭ !ǫĂ ǛŎĶĢǈǫƻ þŋǂ
ĸĢǖƵ Ư ƧƼ ƻ þŋǰ. lƧTĢďǯ łĐǩ lƧƠŏ ǛƠƺĿĵ Lĵďž
ƧPŰƒ ƧǂƪƶďţĂ . ĢĵĢ ƙƒ łďĵƙďţ ýĂþƒ yďžĿĢƙďžĿĂĢƙ
ýĂþƒ ƯħƧĂ ƻ þŋǈ ƒŖǊƽ ǿơƙ yĿďž !ǫ ýƘĢďţ ŎƼ ƻ þŋǿ
ýƘĢďžǛǂƧŏďǯƒ łŏŋŏǩ ƧŔ ŰĢĂ ǛĢĢǫŰƒ Ƨǂʅ ƶďžłŏƺĿĵ
. "lĂTƧ!ƒ" LĵďžŐT

ƘƧʅ ƘǬ Lĵďž

Ǿǰ5ǪƊ LJƑǮŽLj LJƊ ýƒǬ !ƒ ƒƦNj ͱƙǾǭŰ Ǒǅƕǿǰ Ű
Ű ơƥžǮƙƒ ͱǂƧơ LJǮǍ ǕƔ ǍƶƬƊŽƮ Lǰƒ LJƊýǰƥLƥǉǨƒƧǮǽƥ
ƽ ƥƮ ǒŰ NǰǂǍ ǕǮǽƒ ǐ LǰǾǨǮǾǑƮ ƒƦƕǕǮƒƧǍƒ ǐ !ƍƥǍƶk
ƊžƕǰLJƊLǂƍžƔǍƶƬ!ǴŰƥơ ǐ ƊžŽ!ǴýǂǐƊŽƧǍƧƨ!Ǵǽ
LJƊǾǰǑƊLǂƍžơƥžǮƙƒ ͱǂƧơǍ Ǖǰ ƊžǍƊǕͱƧƶƍǯ ǰƦNjǑƼ
ǕLJǍƧ|!ƒ ƧƕƸ ͱǨǮƒ ͱǂƧơ!ƒ LJƊƊǅž ǕǨƒǍƮǰ ƥǨǨǍ Σ ǂǨǰ
lǨǾǂ ǐ ƊžŽ‒ ƧǰƥƥƢ ǐ !ƍ ‒ ƶ ƥǍǒ ƧǨǯƒ Lƍ.ƊǾǮŽǐ !ƍ
ǨǮƥƥǍ.ͱƕƊƒŽƽƒƧǍƊLǉǰŽNjƊǮŽǾǰŽƊƥǮƦƮƒ ǑƼ lƥǾ!ƒ
ͱŽǾƮƕͱnjƒǍǰǯͱƊžǰǯŰPǾǰǍƥƕǑƼ!ƒ ͱ!Ǎǰƒ lƥǾƥ
ͱƮ Ǿ ǐ !ƍ NƥǾ ƧǒƶkǐƊŽǍƥ!ƒ ǨǰǅƧƊǐ ƙơ ǕǨǂƦǍ
ýǂ ƊǅŽ ǕnjƒƧǨƒ LǰǰŽYǍLjýǴ ǐ ƊǐƊŽǑNǍ ǕǨƒǍƙơŰƒ
ǑƼͱǂƧƶǯ lƥǾƥLǂ!Ǎ.ǰƧǾǍ NǰƥơLǰǰýƥƊǍŽǨŰǍǴǰ
ƱǑƱPǨƒ ǑƼ ǨƒƧǂǨƒƽ ǕǴƙǨ lƥƥƞ!ƒ ͱƊŽǰ ǰƦNj
.ƒǰƥǨƧǂƊͱǰǰŽƒǍƙơŰƒ ǨŰǍǴǰǯ ƥƮ ǨƒǍ ǕǨǾǑǂǨƒǍ
ǨƒƧǾžŰƒ LǰǰŽƥƥŽ ||ǾǰŊj ͱƊŽǰ ǰƦNj ǑƼǍ
ƊǯŽơǨ ǾǾǰŽ ǾǰǰƥPƮƒǍǾǨǾƒƧǰŽLǰǰǭŰ ǑǨƒƽƒƧǍŰƒǍ
.ǾƒǍơŰƒ

ǰƂǰ

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

ƚĚŽǁĚŽ KƒĂĬƫũ!ƒ ĐƥĭžƤŘ ƒ ĿƥĺžƥhǗĂ Üƚhuƨ ĞjŀĂƧλ ýĂƧŘƥ
čĕēđ ĐǥǨ ĿƥĺžŏƤǕƒ yłƨƚƒ ýǚƤĂ . ýλĐǥĐǥƤŘ ƒ ƚoĞĐǥ
ƚηŘĐǥǨ ƧĞƥǕƒ Ư ƶhǑ5ƨηŽ Ĭ !ǫKĞǨĂ5ƥĐǥ ĿƒƨŏĐǥýĂok
ƧĞƥǕƒ Ư ƶhυ KĐŽơ ĞĐǥυ ÜĿƥĐŽƧŏŁj ƒŘNĂ ƱƫĐŽ
ĿŘƍɣƪ ĞĐǥ ..ŀƧkƫƒ Σ ƫĿǑ5ŀƧŏƚƥ Ư ƒĂ5Ĭ ĐǨƚĐĐǥ
.ĐĂƥƒ ƚĿĂĐž ĐǨƪ ŏ

ĞĐƥĞĐžüĂƥƶ!ƒ KĞƧoŘ ƲŏŘƒĂ Đƥƒ ǑƵĂƒ - Ɗ
ƥhǗĂ ŀƧƥĞĐǥ ĐĞž ŘƤǕ Đƥƒ ƥƥƶŘ ǕƒĂ ÜƶƥĂĐǥ Ƨǭ
…Ăƥƶ!ƒ ĿƥƵĐĿƵ NĞĞĞĦƒĂ || hĂǕƒ ƚǂƧơ ƥĞǭĿĺžĐĬ ŏĐ
Ƨ|Đžý|ĿhυĿƥĞĐĐŽ ƒƧƶ!ƒ ĐŽk ĿĦ5 ýĞĐǥ ýŏυ Ĭ ĐĂ
NĦƪ ŏĭ Ħƒ Ĭ ĿĐǥ ĿĐĂ ÜŏơĞ !ƒ ĞNjĐžĞĞ5 ĿĐĂ|| hĂǕƒ
ŀƨŋĐ|| ĐŽĭ Ħƒ Ü ĂĞĐǥ "ĂƚĞƚŘ" ƚǂƧT YƧ5 ĞĬ ŏĐ
ƚ|ƥo!ƒ Ǒ5ĞĦĂ ƚŏĂĿĞĂƥƥƥƚ!ƨ Đǥ ĦŘNjÜĐŽƵ KƪĿƫ
.|| !Řƚ Kƪ ŏ

Ǒ5 . ŀƧĂŋĐǥ ýĂƥĞƲĞƧǗƒ Ĭ ĐŽƧƒƧƪ Ǘƒ - Đ
ƶ ƤŏĐž(čĕēđ Σ ƧĞž- ƧŘǭ Ƨƒƨŋ!ƒ Ǒ5ƚĐǥ YĞĞƒ
ĐĞ!ƒ KĞĞ hƱƫ!ƒ ƱĐŽýĂơ ƚƥ|Ŀƒ ĐŋĂĐŽĿĂƥĂƪ !ƒ
ɣƪ ƚk ĿĐƚ!Ăŋ!ƒ ĦŘNj Ǒ5ƚĐŽĐǥ KƵĞŘ ƒ Ŀƚ!Ă ƚ !Ğƒ

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

YĆǻư Ŏǂƨŏǫǉ̄ƒ ƥǤ ƙƿǔ! ǂȠƲĿǴǻƲŎĿǮŏ ƒŖǋĿǦ!Ă ǗǴǰ ǉĿǰ

Ŏƪ ǴǪ !ƒ ƨŏǨƒ ƻ Ǵǻư ǫŎĿǮŏ ǴǂƵ ǗǴǺƪǰ ƨǕĂƥ ĿǺǫǂǮƵ,đ

ƻ đǬŽƲ ŏĂ|ƙ ǂȠŏǨǰ ƘĿǴ ǴǂƷĂ ǗǴǻƨĂDŎ5 Ŏǂƨŏǫǉ̄ƒ

ǂŏǩƨƺ!ƒ ǴƵĂDýĂƥ ǂŏǬƵŽNǰ5LǺǂƙ yưĂ ƨĂnǰĂ ǗŎƲĿǬŽǉƒ

Ǘǂǂƨŏǫǉ̄ƒ ƖƥơƙdƵ ƘǴǕĂǴǻƒƥǔƵ ǂ ŏơ ĿǰdǬĿǮǉǂǹǰƬ

ǗƩ ǴǪǗ ǴǂǔĿǰǗĿǰƒĂ ĿƵ ƵǕ|ƦƒƨǂDǴǻƨĂDƘơǹƫǗĂ

.ĿǕƒ NǰǬŽŎNǰǴǂŽ

ǂnǰƒĂdŽƲŏƲPƘƒ ƒŖǋŎ5ýdǬ DNǰDĿDǬǫ - Ē

ǂdǮNǰ ĿǰdŽǂŏǩƺ!ƒ ǂdǉ̄ƒ ĿǂdƘ ĿDĂNǰ ǤƒĂơǗƒ ǂDǬŽdŽ

ǷDǬĂ ýdǴƙdŽŎdĂƥ ƻ ƥĂdŽǗ|ƲĿǰƵŎ5Ŏǂƨŏǫǉ̄ƒ ƻ ơƨ!ƒ

ƨĂƥƒ ƥǮƪ ƙ ƒŖǋDǬƥŏĂ .ŎĿĂǹƪ !ƒ ĿƒĂƥ!ƒ ǂnǰƒĂdŽŎ5

ƨƲ!ƒ ǴǰǬdŽŎ5Ă ƖƨƨơƙdƵ ǂŏǩƺ!ƒ ýĂƥƒ NǂǬŽ Ƙƒ

ǂƪ ǴǪ !ƒ Ŏ5ŎǹǴǰ ƨƒƨdƵǗƒ ƨĂƥƒ ƒŖǋŎ5ýPƥŏĂ ǗŎǰƨƺ!ƒ

ƥǮǹ- ǴǰǬ ŎưdǰĂ Ǘ5ƒƨƺ!ƒ Ʋ ƨD5Ă5ǂDǬdƵ ǂŏǮǉƒ

ý|ĿĂǂŏǮƪƙĂơĿǰ- 5ŏĂƪ ƘƒĂ ǗǴǗǰƒĂǂ ơǹƥǏ DǬŽƨƲǪ !ƒ

.Ʋǉƒ yŏĿƪ ƙĂ

***

ǑƙdĐĚŽ ĐĨĎǷŘ{ ƒ ⱡĥƪƲĞũĵǎ ƽ ĥĞ!ƒ ⱡ ďƥơ!ƒ Lĵȿ

ĐĨĎǷŘ{ ƒ LĵdŽ ďhƲŮ NĐĨLĴŮƒ ƥĸŹĚŽĂ ŬĐƸǎž!ƒ" Ă "ƧĂ|Ț !ƒ"

ⱡȚ ĞĞ ă Ƨ{ ŤĂ "ĿƒĂƧƱ LĵĞ ơ" ⱡďǎ{Žk Lǂ!Ă ŬƧĂ|Ț !ƒ ⱡdĐĚŽ

ŬyĂhƥdŽǒ ƧdŽĐ . ĐƸǎž!ĜũŬLĵƲŤĵƒĂ ŎƼⱡƱƱPdž ǇĵĂƙơŬƒ

. ĐƸǎžĐŽ NĵĨĎǷŘ{ ƒ LĵŹ ƧĦĸŹĚŽĂ

lƧĂƧư Ĭ ĐŹŽƧĂ|Ț !ƒ" ƭ Ƨơ ydĵŘNĵƲ ƧĜǎơŬĂ

LĵĦƲ ŬLĵƲŤĵƒĂhƲ LĵƧƛĦdĐŽYĞĵŬƒ lŬƒĂdž ydž ŬLĵĂĞŘƒ

.ƒƤĦĂdž|| hĂŬƒ" ǇĞhŎƼⱡďďơ!ƒ ĐƞĵơĐ{Ždž

الفصل الثامن عشر

الكادر وصناعة النفط توسع أفقي ورأسي

(١)

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

Lĵ ʃ ɲĂ .ŧǒŽƓĴ !ƒ ŧǒdžƒ Ŏϭ ỵŗ ĂƙDŽdǆǐŧǒ Tħu ʂ ǒŧS

DŽǕ Įƙ yuř ĂdžŎϭ ƓjuŕĂDƓĂ .ϧƒSz!ƒ ýƓ ĂNjƒR\j

ýoƒSdž ýǒTk Ŏϭ SŹƙƒ ýƓkǒƒ Ljdž TPk lƥƓ!ƒ Lŧk

NjĂǞ Ǚ|!R ydž ǕDǒƒ ƥzh ŧǒɳƙǕƒ ŧǒDŽƒ Ljdž ϧƙŽdž

:LĵŽdžýƓdžƒRNjŎϭϧƒSz!ƒ

SƥƓ!ƒ Ěŧž ǒ LjdžK'LĵǕ !ĂǕƒ ϧƓƙPǕƒ ŧƱ|Lj-

ϧǘƱLƒj ydž ǕǒƱ!ƒ ŧǒdžƒ Ŏϭ ϧǘƱLǕƒ ydžSϦĂdž

ϧǘƱLǕƒ ƒRNjydž.DŽ ýŧThŧǒƓ ƙɲǕƒ ŧǒdžƒ K'ƓĂSTdž

NĵDŽƓdž Ɠuř D2 Ɠuř DĬ !ϱUƓǒ NĴƖƞϧϧƒSz!ƒ ƥɳĂ

.ŧhSƥdžDŽ ƥDLjdž

Ljdžƥɳ YĂLjŎϭK'LĵǕdžƒ ϧƓƙPǕƒ ŧƱ|Lĵ -

SƥƓ!Ɠ Ǖƥɳ!ƒ ŧDŽdž Ŏϭ ƟƓ!Ěh ƝŽČħƫ DSƥƓ!ƒ

Ĭ DŽƓƥdžƒƦƥĵ Lĵ ŎƱ!ƒ ýƓdž Ŏϭ SϦĂdž ŎLƒ

Ĭ DŽɣSƥǒ DŽNĵĂ (ŧdƒǕƒ ĂD ŧLƓ !ƒĂ ýǒTƙƒ ýƓDŽD

ŧƱ|Lĵ ǕDǒƙƒĂ ƱǒPƙƒ ýƓDŽĂ ƓDŽ lSƒǕƒ ýƓDŽD

ýƓ!ƒ NĵƙLƊlSĂ !ƒɣǒ|R LŧdĂ ǕSǒP lƒRNjϧƓƙPǕƒ

ƓǕƒƙ Ŏϭ ŧǒƥ!ƒ ŧŽƓ !Ɠ ǕdĂϧdž Ĭ|ǒ Ădžŧƥϧu

ýDŽ Dĭ ƥǒĭ ƙƒĂ Ǚzdž Ŏƒ!ƒ 2 ƨz!ƒ ƒRNjNĵkŧ|ǒĂƒ

ŀþƨƼƌƒ Lƥ ÜƊƶƶƒ ɣƓƑ LǕƺ LƼƥƍƶ|| ƓƂƥ Ĭ !ƥ NƼƼ ƧǒƷ[

ŀǒƼƧƼ lƧƓƥƍƶƊƍƶƍƶý‡ ýƛƌƶ LƼƼƓƑ Lƥƍƶƶ !ƌƘ ŀǒǍƼƌƶ!ƒ

ĿǍƧƦ ǒƓƌƶ ɣƓƸ ƒƦƥŀþƨƼƌƒ ýƓƑ LǍŀǒ ƶ ǒ‡ L‡!Ă ÜƗƶǒƧƦ

ƓƗ ǑƊƊƍƶƊƶƶĭ Ƙƒ ǍƝǰǍƧƦ ǒƓƌƶ LƓƼ ƒƦƥýƓ!ƒ LǍŀǒ ƶ ǒ‡Ă

ĿƓƗǰ ƓƼĂ LǍƼƶƶǒǑƦƒ ŀƘǍLƒ

ÜþƨƼƌƒ lǰƦNǰ ýƓƑ NƼƊǒ LƼƌƨƶ!ƒ LƼƌƼƒ ýƓƑ LƓƼ

Ǎ Ĭ ƊƶƷƦƥƓƼ Σ ƓƌƶƑ LƓƼ Ɗǒƌƶƶƒ Lƥƍƶ !ǍǕƒ ýơƒƧƍƶ ǑƼĂ

LƊL‡ƌƶǕ ýǒǍƲ!ƒ ă ƥƍƶ ǑƼýƌƶƒ ƧƒƧ|Ʀ ƒ L‡!Ă ÜƗƧƷƛĭ Ɗ

ŀǒǍLƶƍƶ ƨƼǍơ!ƒ ý‡Ă Σ ƓƌƶƓƼ Ü Σ Ɠƌƶ!ƒ ƥƨƞƍƶ ƊƶƷƥƍƶǒ

ƓƗƍƶ ƥƓƦ[ǒĂ Üýƌƶƒ ƓƼƼ ƧƍƦǒ lƧƘƼ ƒƼƼ LǍ‡Ƙ LƊǑƷƍƼ

ƱǒƱPƘƒĂ ŀǒƊƶƶ lƧƒƥǕƒ ýǍ[ƊĬ ƊƶýǒƧ[!ƒ ɣƧƥƘƒ ǑƼ

ƝNƓƘ LƊƊǒǒ ĭ ƧǍƛƒ ƽƱLƍƶ Lƥ .ŀƛƼơ!ƒ ŀƶƓ[!ƒ lǰƦ!ǰ

ǑƼ UƗƓơƘ ƓƗƊƊƷƶ ÜƊƶƶƘ ƒǍ[ǰ Ƨƶƶ lǰƦNǰƽ ƓƘPǕƒ ŀƱ|Lǰ

.ýǒƞ LƍƶƧ‡Ɗĭ !ƥŀǒƼƓƑ ƶ ǍƧƲ

Ŀ‡[ƧƓƌƶ LƍƶƊǍƶǕƒ lǰƦNǰƥƶƞŀƧǍ[!ƒ KǒƌƦ ƶ ǒ‡

ƽ ƓƘPǕƒ ŀƱ|LǰǍƊǕ !ǍǕƒ ƽ ƓƘPǕƒ ŀƱ|Lƞƽ ƊƶǒƓƼ ƓƒǍ[

ƧƼǍƘƘ ǑƦƒ ƊƓƶǕƒ ŀƶ! Ĭ !ƥ ƓƗǰƞ!Ʀ ǑLƊǍƥơǕ ĿǒƓƒ

Ư ƶƚŵ Ǒƨƙƚƌ .ƚǒƭƶƨ!ƒ KƓƶĂŬƱdƶ Lƴdž ƥƀƶ Ǒ5
.KƓƶƓƙƱLǰƒĂ KƒƥNƓƒdƶ

(٢)

[illegible]

[illegible]

K'Lŧj ŒĐŽŁdžŎLzǿ ÜŀŏǍŧ džŎŬzLjŰ ŒĢŽŽ ƒŖ Ĭ ƙơǍ

ƧĢǿ!ƒ ýŁdžŎĶĠǍŽdžK'LĢ ÜK'ŏǍŧ!ƒ Ŏ5 ƧĢǿ þZŒdž

ƧþŢ 'ŢǍ ƒŖĠǿ LǍŧDLŢDLǰdžƒŊDLŧdŽDDžŎLŧǍ ÜŁŢ ơŢǍ

ŎĶƧĦB Ŏ5 K'|ǍǍ lƧƒþŰƒ Ü2 ĐŽŽ yuơ Ǎƒ ŒĠǿ ÜKƒƧƒƧþ

ýŧǍ ŎLǰdžýǍŧ dž Ġŋ!ƒ ýŧ ŒŊjÜ2Ġŋ!ƒ ŧŏǍŧ džŎLĶŋĐŽǍ

LǍĐŽŏ Lǰdž DŊĢ Ţ 'PK ƔŢ ơ ýŧD Ž'Ġŋ Ǎk ŎŬZDDǍŏ

Ĭ |ĐŽDǍŽÜDŊŽ.LǰŬ!ƒ Ĭ ĐŽŽÜK'ŒPuơ dž Ŏ5 Ü|| ŏĠŏ!ž Ŏ5

ŒĐý|ĶĐŒŊŬǍ Üydžƒ Ƨŏ LŽ DŊǰŽŒŽĶĠuK'ĠǍŽdžŽ

Ĭ ĐŽK'ƒƧTŏŁĢǍDDŊŽŏƧĢhuŎŞŧDŰ ŎLzǿ ÜŊŊĶŊǍ ŒĦ ŏD

lƧTĠŏž ŎĶĐŢŽǍ ŧž ŢƒǍ ŎĶŏǍŧ dž ŒĐ ..'K'ĠǍŊŽlŖŊj

ÜĐĠĶĠĠŽŽƧdžŰǍ ƧĠŰƒ Lǰhý|ĶŋǍŊǍ LǰƧĢǿ!ƒ Σ ŏƧhu

LĢdž 'DŎ5 ŊŋýŢ ĶDLŢDyŏŖŢ 'DlƧǍƧuơ!ƒ ŧ!Ġ Ŏ5 Lŧ!Ǎ

ýĠ!ƒ ÜŰ'' ..'ŊĐĢ Ŏ5 LǍŞĐŽŋǍǍŏǍ ŎŧĐŽ!ƒ ƽ ŏƧŬ LŽ

LǰdžƒĐ ýŏþŽƒƥZ ŽŢ 'D|| ŒŊj LĢ .LŰƒ ƒĐ 2 ĐŽdž

yŏƧŢ LŰƒ Ɣŏƥƒƙƒ Lŧ!Ǎ Üŀdžǰž lŖŋj LǰĐŊŽž LǰŋƧz!ƒ

LǰơǍ ÜƒƒƥhuŎ5 ƔŏƧƒƙƒ ƨŧƧdžŎ5 ĐŽŏ ƔĠD!ƒ ÜƒĐ

ŧŒŢj čē Ĭ !ƍKŋƙơƒ ŒĐŎLzǿ ÜĠĐŽ Dŋž ƟƧTDŒŊjLǍĐŢŽŏ

lŖŊjyĦƧ UĠŏŬ ĐǍŽƒ ƔĠD!ƒ .ƨĠŋ!ƒ ŧŏǍŧ dž !ǍĶDŎŧ!

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

***

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

Ćůdžƒ Ĭ ĐžŽĜĥĝŜŢĦħĂĐŬýdžƒ Ŏ5ŜŢĜĥdžý ĜĥĵŜĶŢĜĥĈƒĂƫ

Ĭ !ǫ Kˈǒžƥ Ă ÜŀŜŢ ƕ Ʊĵ_ĵŧŜŢ Ŏ5 ýdžŽĐKˈŁĵĂ .ƥƞ!ƒ

ĂĜĵƒ Ŏ5 ĜĥĵĜdžŽĐŀǒĂƫ dž Kˈǒ Ăĸ5ŀǒĹĵĂƒ ŀŧŜŢ!ƒ Ŏ5 ýdžƒ

ĜĥĵĜdžŽKˈŁĜĵĂ ÜŎĹĵĂƒ ŜĜdžƫ Űƒ Łĵdž !ĂŰƒ ŀĐžŽdž ĆĜĥĐ

Đžždž ŁĜĵĂ Üƥǒƞ Kƒŝǒƞĵk ýǒŢƘĂ Ɣ ŜĜĥƘĂ ƭ ơ5 ĐĜĥĵdž

ŁĜĥ ƒƦĂ . ýĜdžƒĂ ŁĂƫ ƥĿĵĵdžƒƦNĵŎ5ĭ Ăƫ ǒÜƥƞ ĜĥƘdž

ŁĵdžĐĜĥŰƒ Łĵdž Ŝǒŧ Ŏ5 ŎĐdžŽ KˈĜĥƫ ƥƙdž ŁĴĐĜĥ ĜĥŢ

ĐĂ Üý ǒĐƒŽƶ ƫ ƙĵ Žƶŀ ǒĹƒ Ĭ ƙơ ĜĥĜĥ ŀƶĥĜ!ƒ ŀŽĜ!ƒ

Đžƞ ĜĥĵĜĥĂ ÜŀŜŢĜĥdžý|ơ!ƒ Ŏ5Łŧ!Ă Ɣƙŧdž Ŏ5 ýdžƒ Łŧǒ

.ŀŜƙĵƒ || ĐŽŐ5Ɣ ǒƱ ýŧŢħĜĥĭ ǒĐŀŜĵĂƙdž KˈĜĥdžP!ƒ Łŧƙ

ŀŽŜƫ ħƶŀĥĜ!ƒ ĜĥĵĂŧ Kˈħƥƙ ƔĂƫŽƒ ƒƦĵƞ..Ă

.ŀǒƥĐĭŽŜǒ

***

ŀǒĵƒ ŜĵĂŧ!ƒ ƥƥŽǫ Ŏ5 ýƫ Ăƙƒ ŁĵĦ Ü| !Ʀ ýdžĂ -

KˈĜĥűŽ ǎ Ăƫ džŎ5 ƥǒƞ ĆŐŢ ŁŬƒ NĵĜƫ ǒ ÜŀǒžĜĥƫ !ƒ

Ŏ5Ŝǒƙƒ NĵžǒÜĜĥŰƒ KˈĜĥűŽ Ŏ5Ŏƫ ĜŰƒ Ŝǒƙƒ .ÜĜĥŰƒ

ÜĜĥŰ ŀǒƥƙƒ ŀǒĹĵĂƒ ŀ!Ăƥƒ ŀŜƒƥǫ ŁĴŰǫ ÜƱĵ!ƒ ÜĜĥĵŀǒŧĐž

ĭ ŜĂƛ Ŝǒƙ NĵŧĂ ŎĹĂĹĜĥĂĐŎƫ Ĝĥ Ŝǒǒƙ ƥŜƞdžŽ ǒ Ʊĵ!ƒ

đĔČ

[illegible]

.Nĝ5 Ƨ!GbůžĂơLjĭ DžŽƨ Ţ Ăſ ſRNj Dŋğŏ ŮDĂηƧTĂ
ljRNj ýPſþ KʻGpűz!ſ LŢD– ýG!ſ łzŏŇŬŢhυ- ſŀĂŢ |dž∑ ŏDŽ
ſRŋĝ5 ÜLĝǂ GůžŸþħDLĝǂdžſ Ŏ5 ∑ ǒ LŢĂ ÜƗǒŎdžKʻĝǂƧT!ſ
Ŏ5 Lĝbƨơ!ſ LĝĂŢ džUʼ zhɩŢDŎLĝƨŢ TĂ ÜγŋĂſ LŽ þŏzhυ
Lĝ.łơſƧŢ hŋRNjLŽ Ŏ! ƧhƨƗƧŢ h!Găłŏ ŬŢĂſ ƱĝĮſ łǂƧT
łDŏŽ!ſ Ŏ5 łǂƧT!ſ ýPþdžĭ DŽłRŬ yưk łŏŇĮſ łLŋDſŽ
ƨǂƧk ƻ ŏŇſ KʻĜſƧþĂ .5 Ă|ơ!ſ DŽŽĂDKʻGŋſĂſ :ýĂ|k
ƧŢ ơLğ Lĝdž|| GŇj ýUŏ LǂĂ ÜLĂdž džſRNj ýŇdžĭ DŽ
ſRŏǂ džŏ ŮĂ ÜŏĂƗĮſ ĂDłŏŢ PT!ſ Ɣ!Gdž Ŏ5 DŇǂĮk
KʻLĝǂ ſRɡƔ!Gdžłŏ ŽĂƧTdžŎʒDŽŮ lƧſþŰſĂ ÜDŽſ ƠĢ !Gů
|| GŇjÜLĝþηdžŽDĝk ŎKſ KʻĜǂdž LĝdžŽþŽ || GŇjĂ Ü!Ă|zdž
ƔKǂĂ łŏŽĂŢĂ łŏGžſſĂη || GŇjĂ ƧĂηŪſ Ŏ5 GŋŏDſſƨŏ
lƧƧǂKdž łhGdž ŎLzŏ Ů ſRNjLǂĂ ÜLŬŰſ ýGhŪ ƧǂT
ĂDÜLŬŰſ lþGƨ LĝdžýKdžLĂþ KʻGŽP!ſ ĂDƧĂηŪſ lþGzhυ
y|ŏŮ DŽŽLŢDŮɡ Üý‡‡ YĂƧTdž KʻGĢ KþŮ ƧGŽſ LĂþ
Uʼ zhɩĭ !ɡ GŇ ŏD þKdž LǂĂ ÜLĝſIJKdž Uʼ zhɩĭ DŽŽŬ|5
YĂLjłŏŽƧhDŽk Ů ŎKſ lƧſþŰſ Ŏ5łŏŬſƧpĂƧŏIJþ ƧŢ Gžſ
KʻGĢ!ſ Ŏ5 yŢ ĂKDŽGĮŰſ DGŽGþTĂ Üþŏη!ſ KʻGpűz!ſ

[illegible]

[illegible]

(٣)

[illegible]

ƒřNj.ǑLpþŢ ƙ LĴĐ|| ǍŋƧĐ.ƻ oƙdž Ǒ5 yur Ǎƙ LĴĐƲ ǍƧƺdž
ƚǒźƥ Σ ďǍ ƚ|ɸo!ƒ || ! ýǍƥĐǑLŀġ.ƚ ʒ!ǤŏdžƊNǂƼ Σ ǒ Ďž‡
ǦNţǒmŋƙǍ ǤŀƒǰţǒǑ5 KƊďžǍ ÜƩ ƥLŋĵlžǤŢ PT ǤĴ.ǤŀŋƙoǍĐ
ǤǤƊDLƸ ƚ ƥoƙĐLǂ!Ǎ Nƙƻdž ǤƁž‡ ý|LĴŰ ǑLʒǒ Ǖ ƥǒɷ
LƥƨmŋdžydƘĐƬLdž lĵřNjLƸ ƚ ƥoƙLĴƥoǍ ÜǑŢ ƺLŀǤƙƧƗB
Ʋ ʑ5ÜǤĵžŽLǍ‡or ǒƚǒƲǤoǕƒ ƥƒǍdžǤŀǤĵǍƨƙ ƔLǤŋǕƒ
ĐǤž LŀdžǍĐčěĐđ ĐǤž LŀdžǤŋǤƙġ ƻ ƥǍƙ KǤǤ‡Ǥdž lĵřNj
Lǂǒ Ďž Lǂ!Ǎ ÜĐǒžƒ ýlƥ ƽ ƑǤo!ƒ lĵřNjƻ ƧʑLĵǤĵ ..čěĐĚ
KƧƧp ƒřʒǍ ÜƘǕŰƒ lĵřNj ƥǒƥŋƙ ƧƧ|LĵLĴǤƙǤǒǕŢ Lŀdž
ǤĵƧǍƙ ƔŢ Lƙĵ LǂƗ Kƒƥǒƥŋƙ ї ƊýǤPƥǤ ƚǒŀŋĵǕƒ lƧƒƥǕƒ
ÜLĵǍǤdžǍ LƥƧǒƥdž LŀdžƧǒ‡ ƥƥƸ ƥƒǍƙɷÜžƛdžƒƥNƥŋ
.Ʊ|5ƚǤƒǒƺǍ ýǒʒTƙǍŢ ƥLŋĵlžLĵoLĵ.LĵoLĵýPƥƙLĴŰǍ
ƻ ¶ yĐǤžǍ ǤǤƊǕƒ ƽ ĐŽLĴŰƒ LĵoLĴÜǤĵǒƙ LĴŰƒ'' ..
lƥoǍƒ (Kč) ǍĐƚǒƧʒ!ƒ (kĎ) Ǒ5 NĐžLĵǤdžLĵǤž Ü|¶ ƺLŀɷ
ýǤžǕƒ ÜǤƺĵLǍ ǤĵNǤǍž ǤƙǤǒžŢ ƙ Lŀdž ǤƗŽ čď
KǤǤžƒ Ʋ ʑǍ Üŋ!ǫ ..ƚǒƥdžǍ ƚǂǤǒdžǍ ƚǂǒǍƧƥǒ!ƒ
KƒƨǒmŋƙƒLƸ LǍǍŢ džĐNǍ – ƔLǤŋǕƒ ǤŰǍƙǒ Ǖ Ǒƙƒ
lĵřNj – ƥʑ!ǤɷǤƥĐžƭ ǍŢ Lǂdž LǤdž!ƒ lƧƙƺ lƥƧǍdž

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]

***

ŀǂƧTͿƒ ƖƧƒƥƍ Ʃ ƊƥƋǎǮƩ ǭƧ ǗƧƓƖƒ ǑƆƟ ƘͿƌ -

:ŀǑƱǳͿƒ ƘƓǑƊǷƊǄǯƒƧƶͿƒ

ƥƥ ƜƇƘǗƒ ƘƓƥƓƓ ƙƒ ȽƍƝ ýǍƖȽǰ ȽƩƊ Ƚǂƌǯ ýƝǰ

ƜƇƓǰ ŀǴǂǮ ȽƩƊ Ǐ ȽǰƍǰǍ ƊǑǲƒ ƥƶƕ ƘƖƫǰƍƙ

ƏƘƲ ǴƤȽƒǰýǑƊǷƕƥ

ȽƌǯƱǳͿƒ ýǑƊǷƕ ƜƇƓǰ ŀǴǂǮ ȽƕƕƥǂƌƊ Ɠƥƙƥ -

ƧƤƈ ȽƕƍǮ ƊǑƼ ƜƇƘǗƒ ŀǴǂǮȽƍǯýƥƊȽǍǂƙ ƥƕƙ ‖ Ǎǂƨǂ

‖ͿƦ ýƍǍ ǗƊǑǲƒ ƥƶƕ ƊǰǲͿƒ ƒƦƝǰǑƼ Ư ǴƤ ŀ ƥƠ ƥǍ ǗƊǳͿƓƕ

ƒƦƝǰƥƨƞƍǮŀǑƱǳͿƒ ƓƓƥƓƓ ƙƒ ǑƼ Ƚƪ ƍƘƒ Ʃ ǭƊǕ ǑȽǴƼ

ƓƓƓǑƱƤƙ Ǐ ͿƍƖƥƥƞ ƖƧƲȽǰȽƍǯƕǰǑƖƥƍͿƒ Ƚƪ ƍƘƓǗƊǲͿƒ

ýǍƮ ƊƥƮƊŀƍƒƧƮ ƕȽǗƒ ǑƶƒƧȽȽƥȽǴ.ŀǑƱǳͿƒ ƖǍƧƛƒ ŀǑƖǰ

ƻ ƊƤǮ ƖƧƲȽǰƦƝǍ ǗŀǑƱǳͿƒ ƓǍƧƛǏ ƊǮǮƓƓƠ ǑƊǷǮ ƜƇƘǗƒ

ýǍǗƒ ƓƥƝǰ Ƚƕ ǑƘƒ ŀǑƧƕƍƠǗƒ ƘƕƧTͿƒ ƖƧƲȽǰ Ƚǅ

ƖǍƧƛƒ ƖǰƦƝǰƥƞƙ ɤǑƓƊɤƓƠ Ǐ ƊǮǍƖǍ ǗƓƥƓƓƊŀǴƓƈ ǰǯ

ƘƕƧTͿƒ ƘȽƕ ƖƧƲȽƒ Ʃ ǴȽǰƍǰƕTƍǍ .ýǑǍƱͿƒ ǎ ƥƍǅ ǑƼ

ǍƊƜƇƘǗƒ ƻ ƥǍƙ ƘȽƕǍ ǗýǍƖƠͿƒ ƭ ƤƧƊǏ ƊǮƓƚƓǰƨǂƧƙ

ƓƓƊƩǮ ǗƥƓƓ ƙƒ ƧǯƓƓȽƞƠƞýǍƖƠͿƒ Ư ƶȽǅ Ǐ ƊƤǮ

ȽƍƕƍǅƯ ƶȽƍǯƥƊýǂTȽǂͿǍ ǗƥƓƓ ƙƒ ŀƖƥƠͿƒ ǑƼ

ƌĚĚ

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

***

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
.(čĕĒē - čĕĒĒ) [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

ŋĐĂƌŝŽ ŐƵĂ KΖ'ƌĂĚǇ ĂŶĚ ĞƐƵƐ ŐƵ ŶƚŽŶŝŽ ĚĂǀŝĚĂƚĞ ƐƚĞƌŝŽ

.ƵŝƐĂ ƌĂŶĐŝƐĐĂ YƵŝŶƚĂŶĂ ƵŝƐ ĂƌůŽƐ ŽƌŽŶĂĚŽ ŐƵŝƌƌĞ

[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

ǂòĂŰƒ KͨǴƒƧƥƌƒ ƥƒƥƶǫ Ї !ĂƙƙĂ :ƊòǎǍƒ Ʀƒ ǂƑòNj- č

ɣ ǇƒĂɳ ǴƦƪ ƒƧƥĂ ǂƑònǇƒ ǇjƦNj ƱòǓPƘ ýĂǴƙǫĂ ǗyòƧǴƒdǄŽ

KŰǗƒĂ ǂòĂǴǆǂ!ƒĂ ǂòƘǴƧɳǂ!ƒĂ ǂòǂǈǴòdǇƒĂ ǂòǇƥdǇ ýǴǆǍŰƒ

ǂoǴdǇ ǂǇǆƮĂ ƊǇǄ!ƒ ǂǇǆƮ ǴǇĭƊ ǂƑònǇƒ yǇƙƙĂ Ǘ|ǫƥƥƒ

ǂƑònƙ Ї !Ăƙƙ ǂǇǆƮ Ї !ǫ ǂƼǴ ŰǴǔ .ŎǇǍƧƙǂ!Űƒ ý|ǆ!ƒ ǂǇǆƮĂ

.ƥĂ|ǆ!ƒ

ŎƙƒyòƧǴƒdǇ ǴǴƒǇǫĂ ƦǫǇƙj Ї !ĂƙƙĂ :ƥòòƮƦƒ ǂƑòNj- Ď

ydǄ ǇĂǴǆƦǴĂƊǗydǂ!ǴŎǇǗĂƒ Ƨƥǂ!ƒ ƥò Ї ƊǄǄǴǇƦǫǇƙj Ǉǂdǆ

ǂƑònǇƒ yǇƙƙ ǇƊŎǆdǓǗƒ ǇƥǄǂdǆǇǇ ǇjƦnǇj ǴǄĂĂ .ǂòɳƧǴƤ ǂnjj

ǂòƧƒƥŰƒ KͨǴǆƤƊǄ KͨǴƧǫƥdǄ KƒƥƶdǇ ƥĂdǇ ǇǫĂdǇ ǇǂǴƤdž

ǂƑònǇƒ ǇjƦNjǇǫhǔǇĂǴǆƙ ǇƥǴǆ ǂ ƥoòĂ ǗǂòǫƥdǇǂƪ ƥǔnjƊĂǄǂòǇƒĂ

.KͨǴǆĂƧƮdǇ ƦǫǇƙj ŎƼƊòǎǍƒ Ʀƒ ǂƑòNĵ

KƮƥhǂǫƒƧǆ!ƒ ǂǇƧɳƦƒ ǇƊǇNjǇƒ ǇǄ ɣ ǫǆǫŰƊĂɳƧƊ

ǇǂƼ || !ƦĂ .ƧƼƮ !ƒ ǇǫdǄɣ ǫƧǫ ǎĂƦ dǄǇǫdǄýǴdǇ ƒƦNjŎƼ

(ǔλdǄǂǂƙǫ ǴǴǫǫdǄ ŎɳǫƒƧƦ Űƒ ƱP!ƒ) ǂòǴŰƒ KͨǴǆĂƧƮdǇ

KͨǴǆĂƧƮdǇ Ї ƊǗǂλǴƒ ǂƑònǇƒ ǂ|ǫƧƱ Ї ƊǄǄƦǫǇƙ K!ƒƨ Ű

Ƨǂǂ!Űƒ ǇǂĂƒ ɣ oƮ Ƨƥ|hɣƮ oò Ŏ|ǫo!ƒ ƊǇƦƒĂ ǗƨNǴ!ƒ

ƊǇƦƒ ƒƦNĵ ..ǂòǫǍƒĂ Ї !ĂŰƒ ǇǫƑònǇƒ ǇǴ|ƙ ŎƼǂòǎƒ dǇ Ǉǫdž

đĕĒ

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

***

[illegible]

[illegible]

K'!ĂkĂ ÜŎŋfŝz!f ƨþĢ!f Ģŋ̃ DĢź+ďşfĂ +ďþĢ ƙpŬf K'Ţ̃fƨþf
Ƴşŀf ǋŏƨĢiŢ ɣŢ Lǎ ..Ģ ďD+ǒgŝZ lƨnŋ̃ DĆĢLŮf ýĢǳD
.ǚnŋ̃ ŽdŽ Σ ǒ+ŋ̃Ģǯŝ+pǔdžf

***

ƨƧĢƱLŰkĂdžŋ̃ ydžýŀĢk!ŋ̃ ÜLǓf DǴf Dǚ!f || ƧkLŋ̃
.ĆĢLŮf ýĢƨ :ƽ fŝz!f Ĭ DǮþŋ!f ƽ ŏƨşf ýĢƨ Lǉdžþơ fĂ
Ĭ !ƍ ĂĢşf LǉdžĢdž ĭ Ʀf ĭ ƧĢkþ ƽ ƨĂƨ!f Ŏ5 -
YĂƨTdžĢŀdžŢ þnŋ̃džLǉĢ ĭ Ʀf ýŋƨ!ĢK'ǒkf Üƨ‡ŀþ ĆĢǒdž
ǑŢ þnŋ̃džLǉdž+ƨTdž+ZĂdǯdž þĢ LǉĢ ĭ DÜƨ‡ŀþ ĆĢǒdž
'þĂĂ LǍfƨŀ'ƕ+‡ƨT ƦǒLŋ̃ Ĭ DŽƱǒƯPƦfĂ K'fƨĢƦ Ůf +‡ƨT
Ĭ DŽ ýŢ Ģ ƽ þŢ !f ƒƦǋ ..ƨǒ‡şf YĂƨTdŽ+ǚƨǒdǮf
(čĕđĒ) lþơdž K'ĢŮĂ!f Lǉdž+ǚdĢdž̃ Ţ þǈŋ̃ Σ ĂƨĂĢŀƕ
ŎkǒƧĂŢ !f þĢkŮf Lǉdž+ǒfƨơ!f +pĢ!f Ŏ5 lƨĂk+þ Ĭ DŽĂ
LǉĢ Üƨ‡ŀþ ĆĢǒdžŎ5+ǒşƨTŮf ǋǒĂŢ džýŀþĂ .(čĕĒĐ)
Ŏ5 (čĕēĐ – čĕēČ) K'fĂŢŋ̃ yŀƨD lþdž ĢŀdžŢ þnŋ̃džLǉdž
ĆĢǒdž YĂƨTdžLǉdž ŽǒĂƱ ŎLǉþơ ..lƨŢ ŀþ Ĭ ƽŢ džYĂƨTdž
Ŏ5 ƨkĂǒdǚ!fĂ ţ ǒdĂŮf DǮPƦ fĂ Nƒƨǒnŋ̃k +ǉþơ LǉĂ
ɣǒkĢŮf ǋdž !ƍ DǋfƨƱƲ f LǉĂ Üƽŀdž ýǒTƦf ýơfƨdž

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible] -
[illegible]

[illegible] -
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

LĴDL‡dž ŎLĴĴDLǓƒ ĵĸDŰĂ ÜĞĞLƒ Ĭ DŽ

NĴĵuĸ‡ƒ ĆŐT DŇĵĴƒŘNj LĴDĵĸD. NĴĴĵhuţ ǒŹD

LĴD || T ǔ5 Üŏǆƒ ĺƧhP!ƒ Ĭ !g ‡5Ǵ ŰĞǔ

. YĂƧTdž ƒŘNjĆĞĴDK ʒŹǴ K‡ǒǆƒ ŎƼĞdž

:Dǆdž Σ ĵuǰǰdž ƧĂĸĵƒ K!ĩĂ

- ĺƧĮ H!ĵ Ĭ ʒĮ dŽŎ5 ĞĞĞdžƧ‡D|| DŽ LĴĞ ýNj

Ĕ‡H!ĵ ĆĞǰdŽŎ5ĂD

- ‡ǭ LĞĂƧ NJ ĆĞǰdž YĂƧTdžŎ5 ýǴƘTŰƒ

Ƨǒ ý‡ĆdĴĂ ýĞǆ!ƒ ý‡hüƧoH!ĵ ƲĮ Ă ýodž!ƒ

ĆĞLg Σ ĵuǰǰdž ŎL‡ǰĂ Ųİ !Ř ĞĴdžŎKƒ ‡ĵǒ!ƒ

ĆĞLg Ŏ5 ŎDŽ LĴdžƧ‡DK ĵƘĮ ƒĂ KǅdǭĮƒ

Ƨ‡D ĞĴ ŽdŽ K LĞ ĺĞĮ dĞ ÜĞĮ dž

:‡ǭ ĵuǰƒ KĞĮ Į PKƒ 2 DŽdžĞǰĂ ŲŇĵǅk

İŘNjĂ ÜǒǰdžÜǒ‡ǒĞǒdžÜǰĞƧn‡ ÜǰĞǒ‡

ĆĞǰdžŎ5 L‡k D‡ZĂKǰdž ‡ǭ ĵuǰƒ ‡Į dǰŽ

ŎǰƧǅ!ƒ ƧĵĞ!ƒ LĞ || !Ř‡ . NĴŽPuʼ DƧŽ Ƨ‡H!ĵ

ĺĞĮ dž YĂƧTdŽŎ5 ƧTĞdž ĔǒKƒ Ŏ5 ĞŇĞdž

ĞǰuDǅ ‡ǒǰdž ýĞŽŰƒ ý‡5 . Ƨ‡D ‡ĥuLǰu

ĒČdʼ

..ǂ ǚǂǒĿĢǒdž ýǤžǕƒ Ư ẑɳǁ !ŀǂǍ ǕĿǍǫƑƶ!ƒ

ǂǂƧƬ!ƒ Σ ǥĿjydžĿǕƒ ƺ ǤŘǕƒ ĐžǕǂɳȣǤǰǂǤǍ

d,đ ĿǰdžǤ[dž ǂɳǤ yǒ[Ǎk Ĭ ĐŽǂǚǂǒƬŘƒ

ǂɳǤ!ƒǍ ǕǤǍǚj ĿƱ Ŀǰǖdžē Ĭ !ǫ ĿƱ ĿǍǒdž

ɳžɳ ŅǰǰĐǰǰǍ ǕƧǒƬ ŘĐžǤǂžŅǰǍk ǂǒƧǤ Ǖƒ

Ǖ !ǍǕƒ ǂĐžǒdž Ɣ [ĿǍ ǤǤĿǰ ǑƼ Ɣǒƨɳƒ

YǍƧƬdžǑƼ ǑǰƧ!ƒ ƨɳǂ!ƒ ǂẑǤŘ ǤȣǑɳȣ Đ

ĐǤǰdž ĿǰdžƧǂǂǕƒ Ƈƨɳ!ǤȣĐǍǒ ĿĐ yǒ[ǍŘƒ

Ĭ ĐŽŅǰdž ƧƬ Řǒ[ǑɳǰǕƒ ýǍǤǰdž .ŅǰǥĿǰȣ

Ŀǰdž ɳɳdž ɳƶǍ Kƒɳdžǰ Ǎ ƱƒƧP!ƒ ɳƨǍk

ƒǑɳ ƧǍP5 ǑĿǰ ..ŅǰǍŘĐžƔĿǰǕƒ ǤƧŘ!ƒ

.ǂ ɳǒŘǁƒ ǀǰŖɳǰȣ

ǑƼ ǑĐdž ĐǤĐĬ !ǫ ƧǍǂĐŅǰĐƔǤȣǕƒ ǀǰŅj ýǂ!Ǎ

ĿǰdžĿǂ!Ǎ ǕǒžǍȗ ǍdžǍɳƀ ƔǤȣĐǑŅǍ ǕǤ[dž ǤǤĿǰ

Σ ɳȗǰǰǰdžýdž ĿǰǕǑƼƱǤž Ɣɳȣ ǤǰĬ ǑĐǁǤŅjĿǍǂǒ ɳ Ĭ ƨɳǒ

ƔǕƒ ǂɳǚẑǂ ǑɳȣkYǍƧƬdžǤǑɳǚẑǍ ǕƺǒP ýdž ǤǤĿǰƒ

ɳǍ ǕŅǰǒž ĐǤžǍdžǰ ǍŅǍ ϴƧǥǍ ĐǍǒ ýǂ ǀǰǤƧǒ ǕŅǰĐžȣ

ǑĐǰž ǤǰǰĬ !ǫ ǤǰĬǒĐǤɳƧ Ŀǰ[dždž ǤP!ƒ ƨƒƧẑǕƒ ĿǍǂǒ

ĒǑĐ

[illegible]

***

[illegible]

(٥)

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

ƻ ƒǻƞƫ ǒ čĕēĐ [illegible] KƴƓ[illegible]Pdž[illegible] ƧƒƧǀ!ƒ L[illegible]Ă

[illegible] Ŏ5 [illegible]ǈ LǰƱ L[illegible]Đƌ ƚ[illegible] Ĭ !ƍ ýĂƮ Ăƒ

Ǚ [illegible]!ƒ Ʊ[illegible]!ƒ Ƨ[illegible] L[illegible] L[illegible] [illegible] ƧƒƧǀ!ƒ ƒ[illegible]ǈL[illegible]!Ă Ǘ[illegible]ĕĔČ

Ŏ5 ƒĂ[illegible]Ƨ ƒ[illegible] Ǘ[illegible]ƒĂƒ ý[illegible] Đ,ƌ L[illegible] ƒ[illegible]ǒ

ý[illegible] KƒĂƫǈ ƧTƵ L[illegible]Đ[illegible]!ƒ ƚ[illegible]!ƒ ƚƵ[illegible] !ƒ

Ƨ[illegible] Ǖƒ Y[illegible]Ƨƒ ƚƞ[illegible]Lǈ Y[illegible] ĂǕƒ KƧ[illegible]k L[illegible]Ă Ǘ[illegible]ƒ

[illegible] ƚƵĂǊ Ădž ƻ ƒ[illegible]ǈǕƒ Ŏ5ƧƲL[illegible] ƒ[illegible]Đ(čĕēĐ – čĕēd)

L[illegible]ƒĂk ýǊ 5[illegible] [illegible]ýĂƮ ơ!ƒ Ĭ [illegible] Ƨơ!ƒ y[illegible]čĕēĐ

ƚ[illegible]!ƒ L[illegible]ƒ ƒ[illegible]Ădž !ƍ ƚƞ[illegible]!ƒ L[illegible] ƚ[illegible] L[illegible]Ǘƒ

.ă ƧPǕƒ

L[illegible] ƚ[illegible]ĂƧǊ ƚ[illegible] – [illegible] [illegible]-

[illegible] ƚ [illegible]!ƒ [illegible] ƒ[illegible]5 – ĭ ƒ[illegible] [illegible]Ǖƒ ýǖǀƫ ǕƒĂ ƧƒƧǀƫ Ǖƒ

L[illegible]ĂƧTdž [illegible]L[illegible]Ŏ5ƒ[illegible]ǒ L[illegible]!Ă (ƧTƵ Σ d[illegible]!ƒ ýƮ [illegible])

[illegible] ƧƒƧǀ![illegible] Ǘ[illegible] [illegible] Ǘ[illegible]Ƨƫ Ǖƒ ƱP!ƒ : L[illegible]ƒ

ƧƲL[illegible] ƒ[illegible] Ʋ[illegible]Ădž Ǘ[illegible] [illegible] L[illegible] Ŏ[illegible]Ă ǗL[illegible]ĂƧTdž L[illegible]ǈ

L[illegible] K[illegible] !ƒ ý[illegible] Ƨ[illegible]k Ĭ !ƍ Ĭ [illegible] ǒ ĭ [illegible]ƒ Ŏ[illegible] [illegible] !ƒ

KƒƧƒƧǀ!ƒ ƒǊ Ƨ[illegible]Ʈ [illegible]ƒ ƚ[illegible]L[illegible]Ʈ ơ[illegible]Ă ŎƱ[illegible] ýǖǀƫ Ǖƒ

Ʊ[illegible] L[illegible] y[illegible] ƒ[illegible] [illegible] L[illegible]L[illegible]ŎƘƒ

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

ljŔNjŎ5ĂdŀŀjK'ŰþzdžĽĂǂkĽĴDĜĥ̦̀ΣĽǂŏDžļ!ŀŖĂÜǂλŭλ

Üǂŏŀ̦ǾĵƒǂŏdĿéŀƒƔƧơ!ƒǂǭþþhυŀŖdžYĜĘƧŰƒǂʒ!Ĝŭǂ̶ZĜĮ!ƒ

.ýĜdǂΣŤĐŎ5ǂ5ŌǂK'ĜźĜĮ!ƒĬĐŻŽĽĴdŽŎNĂ

ĽĴDĬ!ǫƧŏŤĽjĽĴDŎǂŏÜ||ơdǂΘĜĥ̄ü!ǂŖυĽ!ĜĂ

.ĜĂŌĮjƱǃ!ƒĽĴdžĽĴƱĽĂŏdŽŽĎdČŎ!ƒĂơ||DŀŽkĽĵĜŏƒ

ĝƒƧŏŖƒydžÜ(%čČ)ǂŏdŀŀƒljŔNjĽĴdžƶDŀŽkŎŔƒĜŖĜĝĵĂ

NĵŽŽK'dĝĩĬŖƒΣĜÜƒĜĥŽjÜŎzdŏƱ!ƒƨĜ!ƒĽĵdŽĜυĽjýŏŭư

ĜĂŌĮjĜĥĜŖġŎƱzkŎNĂÜĽĵĜŏƒŎ5K'ĜĂĜdǂĂƧŖ!ƥǂZĜĮ

ĝƒĂZýǂĽĵdžĂǂDĬŤDÜƧÜĂþĽĂŏdŽČČČĽŹNŀþŏþĝŏzk

Ĭ!ǫNjĜŖġýŢŏĽĜĽĴơÜ[(P)] čĕēč DŏŹŎŕƧz!ƒƱǃ!ƒ

.ĽĴƱĽĂŏdŽĐČŎ!ƒĂơ

ƺŰùdŽýùdŀŀdŽĜĜŤĽĵĝz!ƒýþĂĽĵơƺƒƧz!ƒĽǫ

ŀþŢžÜƒǂZĜĮŎ5ƨĜ!ƒĐĵŽŖŢÜƒŀŽĂÜK'ĜĂĜdǂĂƧŖDŽ

ţdĜĥÜýλĎŽĂơĽĵĐŽŽƱǃ!ƒĽĵdžĝĜŖŢÜƒǂDŽdýPþŏĽĜ

ĽĵdžĐŽŽǂzĽĮdŹK'ĜĥƧdŹýŏĂƱǃ!ƒýŏĽĮkŎ5ƠŕƧƒ

ƱǃŀƒĐĵŽŖŢƒĽĵĥƒŖNjƔĽĜĬ!ǫĂÜĜĥĂƱǃ!ƒƧŏŢkĝƒź

ýŀĥŭŢdŹýzηŏÜƺƒƧz!ƒýPƒþǂŏŎŽkK'ĜźĜĮ!DŏŹŀþĜŀŽ

Ŏ5Đĵŀƒ ýĜdžĽÜYĜĵĂþĂƒŖƒƧŀŖƒƧǂDƱǃĐŽĝĜĮkþÜƒ

Ʊǉƒ ƨdžƶ LƉĂƥǒƚ ǒơ ǗƥĂƥơ ǖhǂǒĂǴdžǂĂƨƦƥ KǴƶǴǤ !ƒ

|| !Ʀ Ĭ !ǫǂ5Ǵ ǗǴĀ .ǍǒĂƱ LĂǂǒ LǇ ǂƥǴƊǮǬ ǴƊƨƥǬ dž

ǂùǒdžƒ Ǒù 5Ʊǉùǉ !ƒ ƨĂƥ KƊǮǂǬ Ǵ !ƒ KƒƨƒƨƖ !ƒ ǀƦNǉLǅ5

ǕƨǴhƥ ǂǒƶǴǤ ǂǒdž ƨĂơdž !ǫýĂdžǂƨƞdžǇdžǒƨƶ!ƒ

ýù ǂǒNǉyù džǮƶǴǨĂ ǴǴƦƒ ƨǂƊƠǬ ƊƱǉƒ YǴƥ LƊĬ Ɗ

.ǑǇĂ!ƒ ƥǴ ƙƥǕƒ

Lǉùƶ LĂƥơƙǒ LĂǒƨƶ!ƒ LĂƥǴ ƙƥǕƒ LǴ ƽ ƙǴ!ƒ Ǒ5

ýdžǒĭ Ʀƒ Ʊǉƒ YǴƥ LǮĂ ǕǒǉƨƶƧ!ƒ ƥǴ ƙƥǕƒ Ǒ5ǕƒĂƥǕƒ

ƒĂǴ ǕNĂơ Ǵdž ƊǮɣTǒǕĂ ǕƨǴ!ƒ Lǉdžƒƥǒ ɤǒƨ ɤǒǂ

YǴƱƥƱùƙƨ ǀƨĂƨư LǮ ǂ ǒƥơ!ƒ Ǒ5 LĂƙǉǒĂ LĂơƨTǒ

.ǑǇĂ!ƒ ƥǴ ƙƥǕƒ ýǂǒƙǉƱǉƒ

|| Ăùǂƨǂ ĂƊƖƨǬ ƙƥ ƨĂƨƙ LƊǑǂǒ LǴ NǉǂǀǒơƒĂ

ǀƦùNǉýĂƥùdž ùƊǮ ǀƥNǴTdžƶ ƥƨùɳdž 2 ƊƙǑǂ!

KƨùǬ ƊǕǂùǒƨǴƙơǕƒ KǴƨT!ǴǕǂǒƥǴ ƙƥǕƒ KǴƊǮǬ dž

Ǖ Ĭ ùƙơĂ ǴƦǒƦơǂ|ƙƱdž KǴƊǮǬ dž ǀƦNǉýƶɳƙ LƊĬ ƊǮ

ƒƦĂùǬ ƙdžǴ ƥ5Ǖƨ!Ǵdž Lǉdžƒƥĭ ƊǴǉƦƦ ƒ Ǒ5LĂǂǒ

ýĂù|ơ Ĭ ùLƊýǖƨƙùǬ ƒ Lǉdž Ʀƥ2 Ǭ LǇdžɤƨ|ǒǴƶƶʋ

Ĭ ùƊǮǂơùǬ !ƒ ƨNǴdžư ƶhƱƱƙLƊ|Ăǂƨǂ Ǒ5ýĂƨƦƊƵ

ĒčĎ

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

Ŏù5ƱฎĐǮPƒƒRƒ ƒRǋyd ǅǅGƒ ýǒ R ýFGǈƒ YĂSTdǅ DǄž
ƥGΤ ƙUƒ Ŏù5ƓΤ5ƓΤ Ʊฎƒ YGƥ ǋdǂǂZGΤ !ƒ Ǌǒ Lj
LǺR Gǈ ǈĂ ÜƱ5Ǿ ƥǋΣ ǒ Üƥǒη lSΤ hƽ DǄǺ ÜDǅ
.ƛǒơ ǒDǅǂLǒdž

***

ŎRƒ lƥǒz!ƒ K'GǺSTdǅ ƨGlǥ LǇ5 ÜRƱGǈǺ
YĂSTdž !ƥƽ5Gǵ ŰGÜƱฎƒ ƜGǕ ɣơG dǅƨGƒ DǒR k
KǔzT!ƒ || DǄ ƥǕƒ Ĭ !ƥ– ƽƒSz!ƒ LǇǄŎnǈ ǅGƒ ýǒ k
ŎRƒĂ Ünƥdǅ SGƥǕƒ ýǂ ŎƼ Ʊฎƒ ýĂơ ɣơG k ŎRƒ
Lǒüihƽz ƧDŎƒĂơhƽ(čĕĒĐ Dǅ) K'Sƥ lĂSλƽƒSơǥŎlzk
.K'ƒSŰĂƥƒ Lǈdž

ĒčĐ

الفصل التاسع عشر

سندريلا العراقية والجهاد الأكبر

(١)

'ƠƷǃƒ ǁǚdž ǴƞǉdžǛǚǡƥƫǈ" ǋƒƥk ǂǒƠƷǃƒ ǂ!Ǎƥƒ

.ǤǻǧǛƒǍ ǤƧdžǕƒǂǀƘƠ Ǐ !ǫǤƧǀƷƒǂǀƘƠ ǈǐdžǭƞƼǨǠǷǕǻ

ǂǇƞǴdžǂǠǷǕǻ Ǚ!Ǎƥ Ǐ ƊǮƥƤǒ ƊžƠƷǃƒ ǁǚdžǍ

ǛƥǍƥơdžǈƧƘƼ ƥƶƕǉƧ ƊǑǹǈǰ ƧơƪǃǴǻ ǄǑƬ ǴǇƊƶǍƧƶdž

.ƥǍǹǂdžǴƊƪƊǏ !ǫǚǡƥƫǈ ǴǄƶƕǷƘk

ǛƥǬƞ!ƒ ǰǴǶǴǵ ƧǹǉǨǈ Ɗž ǀƧǍƠǃ Ǖƒ ǚǡƥƫǈǍ

ǛǨƥǍƒ ƴǒơ k ƊǍ Ǚǂƪ Ƨƪƒ ƧƥǹǨ ƊǍǍǤƒǍơ Ǖƒǻ ǛǨǴǢƶ!ƒǍ

ǛƧơƪ !ƒ ǀƥdžǤǴǉƒǍ ǴǍƒƶ Ǥ ǨǧǉǂǈǍdžǂƶǤ!ƒ ǨƥƥǈǬǍ

ƴƥǍdžǻǓǨǓǷǍ Ǜƨǒdžƒ ǰƊǍǰƪ ǂ ǈǉdžǨǹǉǉ ƥƥ ǨǈǴǻ

.ǑǴƶƒ

ƠdžǉǓǴǒǛƒ ǈǉdžǒƠǈǂ!Ǎƥ Ǐ ƊǈǂdžǨǈ ǴǋǉǍƧk

ǰƊǍǈǫ ƤƠƷǃƒ ǰơ ǈǍ ǂƶǤ!ƒ ƺƥk ǈǬơ ǛǑǴǻƒ ǴǨǴơ

ƊǨƶƒ Ǎǋǉ – ǴǍƥƒ ǀǉǋǉ ǈǉdžǋǚǨdž ǰǍƊǍdž – ƧǒdžǕƒ

ǍơǈǂǬƞǀǴǍƥƒ ǀǉǋǉǏ ƶǀ k ǴƞǓ ǛƠƞǍǍǂǨƒǍ Ǐ ƥǤ ǨƥǛƒ

Ƥƶ ǥǂǍ Ƥƶ ƥƞƒ

ǰǴǻƒ ǴǨƧƞǉ ƺƒƶƊǍǀƧǍǴdž ǂǒƠƷǃƒ ǴǍƥƒ

ǀǉǋǉǨǈǂǉdžǴƶƷǴǴ ǛǉǋǉǴǂ ǈǉdžǨǍƼ ǛǤƒǍơ Ǖƒǻ ǨǴǢƶ!ƒǍ

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

(٢)

[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible] (čĕĒĕ) [illegible] (čĕēĐ) [illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible] (čĕēĐ)
[illegible] (čĕĒĕ) [illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]

Ĭ !ǥ(čĕĒē) ƧŒĠ LĄĂĎŽ čď,Ď LǰďŽƧǴŽ ǖ! ƚ Ţ Ţ ƤďƗ
Ĭ !ǥLǂ!Ă Ü% Ěď,Ě lƥǴhĭ ƊÜ(čĕēd) ƧŒĠ LĄĂĎŽ ĎčČ
LǴ ƧǴŽ Ǘƒ ýƞƊLǰďƗƧƒĂďĎŽ ĎŽĎƒ ƭ ďŢ ƤƘƒ ƒŘǋƔ LǴ
ǴďŽLǴ čĕĒē ĎŽ Ŏ5 ÙŎ!ǴƗ ƦǥƘƒ Lǰďž ĎŽý ƥzďǂ ǴǊ
ƧŒĠ LĄĂĎŽĒč,Ē ƧǴŽ ǖ! ƥơďƗ ƩƊďŽ LǰďŽǴďž ƼĎ
čĕēĐ ĎŽ ŎǴĂ .(ƻ ƥƞ ďƗ ĎŽ!ƒ LǰďŽ]5 %ďĐ,Đ ĭ Ɗ
LǰďŽ%ēč,Ē ĭ Ɗ ƧŒĠ LĄĂĎŽ ďČ,ď Ŏ!ǴƗ ƦǥƘƒ LǴ
ƚďǴƗ ĎŽÜƒ Ŏ5 ƚďŽƒ lƥǴ!ƒ LĄǂk ƒŘƞĂ .(ƻ ƥƞ ďƗ
ƚƞǉǰÜčĕĒē ĎŽ ĎŽDLƵ Ùčĕēď ĎŽ Ŏ5 ƧǴŽ ǖ!
.[(d)]%čĐĎ

ǗǴǰƗ KʻǴŢ ơk KʻLǴ5 čĕēď ĎŽ Ŏ5 ǴĎ
ččČČČ Ŏ!ƒĂơ – ƚďŽ!ƒ ƚďƒƗ LǰďŽ – ĭ ƧǴŽ Ǘƒ
Ŏ5 ƻ ƥƞ ďƗ ĎŽ!ƒ LǴ čĕēĒ ĎŽ ŎǴĂ ÜƧŒĠ LĄĂĎŽ
ƚơƭ ƒĂ ĎŽDŎǋĂ ÜƧŒĠ LĄĂĎŽĐĕĐ ĭ ƧǴŽ Ǘƒ ǗǴǰƗ
LĎǴƗŎĎĬ ĎŽƻ ŏƭ ŏĂ Ü|ǴƗ!ƒ ĎĂŽū! ƚƞǉǴƳǴǗƒ
(ƧŒĠ LĄĂĎŽČĕ) ƚŏĂĂǗƒ NJ(čĕēĒ) ŎŽǴ !ƒ YǴ!ƒ
ƚŢ Ǵ NǰƘĂ Ü(ƧŒĠ LĄĂĎŽĎĒĔ) ƚƵƒƨ!ƒ YǴƥ lƥzĂ
Ŏ!ƒĂơ ýƛďŽŎƞ5ƚŏƞǴǗƒ yĎŽ ĂơLǰĎŽ ýǂThƒƧŽ Ǘƒ

ĒĎĎ

[illegible]

[illegible]

- [illegible]

- [illegible]

ɣ̂ ơ ǂŏǺŀĂǕƒ ƥǽƥơƙĂ ƘƓƑĂƧƬƌƋ ƧƓƘƤƒ ƊƘž -

Σ ǒĂ Üŀ!Ăƥƒ ǀƭƥơƙ ĭ Ƙƒ ĭ ƧƓƊǽ Ǖƒ ǊƞǀǄ

.ɣ ǈƓƾǕƒ ǈƥǾĂƌƋ ƘǗŏƣ ʓƙ ɣ̂ ơ

ǂƵƓǈǀ ŎƼ ƘƓƑĂƧƬƌƋ ƟƧƱƙ : ƴƞƻ!ƒ Ƭƥƞƌǆ -

ƘƓƑƧƬ!ƒ ǈƥǄƯ ĂƧƵ ĭ ĂƓƙǂ!Ɠ ŎƼĂ ÜǂǒĂƥ

ýĂƥƒ ŎƼ ƘƓƓ̂ ǭƌǆ Ư ĂƧƵ ƴƌžǂǒƧǅ!ƒ

Ư ĂƧƵ ýƣ ʓƙ – ƓƓƓǊ ƓƓʓ – ǂƓƒƧƘƬǕƒ

ǈƥƌž ǂǒƊǕ ƒƦƥǀƙ – ǂƓƒƧƘƬǕƒ ýĂƥƒ

ýƓ ǇƊŽƓƓƥĂ ÜýĂƥƒ ǀƦǊ ƴƌž ƘƓƥǘž!ƒ

ƺĂʓƙ ǂ!Ɠ ŎƼĂ – ƓƓƒǽĂ ƓƓƱƥ ĭ ƧƧơƘƒ

ǀƦǊ ýƞǀƙ ÜƆƣ ƒĂ ƺƧƓƣǂǒƧǅ!ƒ Ư ĂƧž!ƒ

.Ư ĂƧž!ƒ

ŎƘƒ ǂǒ̂ Ɠ̂ !ƒĂ ǂǒƓƌǆ ƘƓƓƓƌǆ ǈƊǁƬ ǕĂ ǗƦǊ

ƒƦǊƺǒƥơƘ ǂǒƥƧž!ƒ ǀƧƒƥǕƒ Ĭ !ǥ ƓƊƓƥ ƻ ŏƣ ƙ ƱƺǀƒƓƥǒƥŏ

.ǂǒĂƥƒ ǂǒƥƓ̂ ƙƥǕƒ ƘƓƥǘž!ƒ ǈƥǄƱƌǆƒ

***

ǂǒƧƱǀƒ ƊǒǊƓƌǆ ŎǊƓƓžǂǒƊƵƒ ǂ̂ ƧƓƌǆ ŎǊǀƦǊ -

ƗƘƓ̂ ƧƓƌǆ ǀƦǊƓƥǄž ƊǍǀ ŎƘƒ ǂƌž!ƒ

ĒŎƉ

Ŏ5 ‡ďžŘďǧǍ ‡ďǴ KʻǕƥzďž5 ǭoŕk lƧǍƧuŕ - č

.‡ǭƥǴ ƙƥǕʄ ‡ďǈǧʄ

ýǭƥzk 2 ƥnǰuKʻǕƥzďǯ lǰŘNǰ ƱhƘk LJDlƧǍƧuŕ - Ď

Ǵǯ!ǫ ŎLzǒ ʄŘNǍ ǕǰǍTďǯ ĭ ƥǴ ƙƥǕʄ ý‡ǒnǰʄ

ǍNǰĭ ŘǰʄǍ ǕŎǰƧz!ʄ ƥǴ ƙƥǕʄ ‡ďǈǰuŎ5 ǕǰǍƥzǕʄ

lƧǍnǰďǯ ýǍƥďʄ Ŏ5 ‡ǮƧǍďǯ KʻǴž!ʄ Lǰďž‡ďž

LǰďžlƧǎzɳ ƥǍɳǍ ǕǰǍƥzǕǴuƥǍʈ |ďǍ .ǴǍďž

‡!Ǵ Ŏ5 Ʊ5!ǰʄ YǴƥ ǍNǍ Ǖ! ǭo!ʄ ƥǴ ƙƥǕʄ

||‡5ďǯ ĭ ƥďDŘǯ ƥǴ ƙƥǕʄ LǰďžƧoŕuƱʈ Ǎ Ǖ5 ʄƧz!ʄ

ƧTLǰu‡ǒoǴǰ LǰďžDǎ ǕǰǍƥzǕʄ Ǵǯ!ǫǍ Ǖ‡ʄƧ!ʄǍ

DŇǍ Ǖ!5ŘžďǤ‡ǭƥǴ ƙƥǕʄ KʻǴǴ|!ʄ Ŏ5‡ ǭoŘʄ

ƥǴ ƙƥǕʄ Dǯɳ Ŏ5‡ ǭo!ʄ YǴ|!ʄ Noƥu|| !Ř Lǰďž

KʻǴƥǴ ƙƥǴuĭ Ǎuŕ z!ʄ NǴƘʄ LǰďžǮƥuŎLǰǍʄ

.‡ďǯďǯ‡ďƧ!ʄ ýǍƥďʄ

ƱhƘk ǕƳ Ƨǯ!ʄ Ŏ5 ýoʄƧďǯ ‡ǒƧULǰƳʈ oǍ

‡ɳƧƥǍ ǕŎďǍ!ʄ ƥǴ ƙƥǔ! ŎDŘǯƥʄ ǴǴǰƥ ‡LǴďž

KʻǴǴ|!ʄ Lǰu ‡!ƥǴďǯ KʻǴƥŘʄ Ʊďǯu ǕǰǍďžǰ

LǍ‡ǒ ‡ǒďǈǧʄ Lǰďžĭ !ǍǕʄ ýoʄƧďǯ Ŏ5 .‡5ŘžďǤ

ĒĎď

ŭĵŞƥơdž ɫ ɻŖƁŽdž ƘŒźƓĵ|!ƒ Ŀĵƕƕ ýƥƓśơdž ƥƓŕžŬ̄ƒ

ŇĵƊ ƘƒƥơĂ ŎƼ ƽ |ơķŏ ŎŻƒƨƨ!ƒ ŬŒĶŬ̋ĵƒ Ŀĵdž ƨŏŧƼ

.ƓĵĵdžƦƤķ ŬĂ ɫŻƓĵ ƊŽƜƦƬ ƻ ŏŭ ķ Ŭ̋ ɫ!Ăƨƨdž

ƓƊŽŏķ ĿĵƼ ƖƧŏƺƮ !ƒ ƘŒźƓĵ !ƒ ydžýƓ!ƒ || !ĦɫĂ

ýĂĵƒ ŎƼ Ŀɫ!Ă ŬŒŏơƮ ƒĦŅĵ .ýŏƤŽƓĵĂơ Ɠdžydž

ƓĵĵɫƊơŽdžŎƼ ƓĵĵƊƥƨƞdžƨdž̄ĵ Ŀɫŏ ƊdžƨĂŋĵdž

ƊƨƥƓĵĵŬŽƺƱ ƘƮ ŏ Ŏŋƽ Ŭ̋ ƥƓ ķƥŬ̋ƒ ƧĂƱƦƒ Ŀĵdž

ƱdžĵĿĵƼ|| !ĦĂ .ýƓ!ƒ ýƥƨķ Ɣ ƨƮ ŏƒĦŅĵ ŬĵĂƬdž

ƘŒźƓĵ!ƒ Ŀĵƕ ƘƓƥ̋ƨ!ƒ ýƥƨdž ĂƊ ŬƘƓĵƥƦƒ

– ýĂŬƒ ƊƓźdž ŎƼ– ƥĂƨŏ Ŭ̋ Ŭɫ ɻŖƁŽdž ɫ ƥƓ ķƥŬ̋ƒ

Ĭ !ŏ ƥĂƨŏ Ɠdž ƨƥĵƕ ŬŬŒĶŬ̋ĵƒ ăĂƥ ƻ ƊƤŽ Ĭ !ŏ

ýƖơƕƊĵĵdž ƳƓĵ!ƒ ƱƓƥƨƒĂ ƥƓ ķƥŬ̋ƒ ɫŏŋƒĂƥƨƒ

.ɫŏŋƨƓƤ ýĂƥ ydž Ƨƭ

ƇƺĦƕĭ ƥƓ ķƥŬ̋ƒ ýɫŏŋƒ ýƥƨķ ĿĵdžƥƕŬ̋ ..Ɗŋĵdž

ĿŽ ŬŎƑƓĵĵ ýŏƊŽƒ ŎƼƒĦŅĵƽ |ơķƭ Ă Ŭɫŏŋƒ Ăƥƨ Ŭ̋ƒ

ɫŏŽƓĵ !ƒ ɫŏƊķƒ ɫŏƊŽĂ Ʊɻ!ƒ yŏƊĵ ķ ƽŏƨƱ

ɫ ƥơķ ýŭƤ ĿĵĂ̆ ŬɫdžƓ!ƒ ɫŏĂ!ƒĂ ɫŏƊĵĂƒ

ýɫƬƕĂ ..ơ!ŏŬŏƨƓƒƦŬƒ ýɫƓŋƒ ƧŏĂƱķĂ ɫŻƒƨƨ!ƒ

ĒĎĒ

K'ĞájĂdž +ŬĂhu dž ĪĎŘŽdž ǒdLkj ýűP LJdžĎŒž
ƒŖĎČ k +ǒηƧĞ!ƒ lƧĞŖƒ ý‡ǒNj ǑƼ Σ ‡zLkj
.ƒŊƧǒŖ ƒĂ

+dǆŖdjž K'ŰƥzdǆŽ KƒR +ĪĎŘŽdž +ǒdLkjƒĂ - ď
ï ƨ‡Ƨdž ŬǒŬPŖƒ ĎǆŖŽk +LajƒĂdƒĂ +zƺƧdž
LĴĎǑʓhǒjŰĂ Üǒƥƒ ƙpŰƒ +ŬTLŰjƒ +ƼĞh ýdǆ!ƒ
.ƧĞŊ ű! ʃNNĞdǆ ĎǆŽŬǒŬPŖƒ ƧŢ ƙǒ

:+Ţ Ğ +ǒdŊĎĞj ǑŖƒ +ǒ ĞŰƒ K'ĞájĂdž LJdǆ - Đ
(ĎŒžƒĂ ǑĎŽƒ) || ůnʈ Űƒ K'ŰƥzdǆLJbʋ LajƒĂdž
LJbʋ LajƒĂdž || !ŖĂ ÜƧĞŊ Űƒ K'ŰƥzdǆLJbĂ
ýdǆƒ LĂp LJbĂ ǑLǧ!ƒ ýĞdž Σ ŤƋ Ư ƧZ
.+o'Ğdž

ɣĎǑ ÜŬP!Ğ ĎǆŖŰƒĂ ï ƨ‡Ƨdž ŬǒŬPŖƒĂ - đ
ƥĞ ƙpű! ï ƥĞ!ƒ ƧĂƥĞĎŒžƒ YĞ|!ƒ YŰŬƴ ƒ
ƧĞƙoƒ ǑLʓǒ ƒŖNĂ ÜǒdLkjƒ +ǒĎŽĂ Ǒdǆ!ƒ
ĎĞǒǤĂ ÜdĞ!ƒ yƒĂdž +ƼĞ! ĎŒžƒ YĞ|!ƒ
.NƥdǆjǆƒĎLJdǆ‡dŘ+ ǒhYĞ|!ƒ ƒŖhĎǆLkjƒ

ýdǂǻǩ ǗǶƞǈǤǰǄ ǂǒǺǽǍ ǂǒǍƥ ǨǦǻǔƵ ǇǰǄǶǻǛ - Ē

ǗǒǆǇǰǤǈ Ǐƒƪ Ǘƒ ýƞDǇǰǄǑǇǰǍƒ ƥǹǰ!ƒ ydž

ýPƒƥ DǤǺ ýƛǆǄǑǰƒƸƵ yuƛ Ǎ ǇǰǒǄǂ ýƞDǇǰǍǄ

.Ǒ!ǍƥǰƒǍ Ǒǰƨz!ƒ ýdžǰƒ Dǂǆǁǩ

ƥƨƞdžǇǍǂǩ ǇDǇǂǰǄǗ ǂDǇǄdǄ ǂǒǆǇǰƒ ǇDǤǻǍ - ē

ǂǒǤǈ ǩƥǗƒ ǂǒǆǇǰƒ ǇǰǤ ǗǶǂơƕ ǂǒǤǈ ǩƒ ǨǤǤǈơ

ǂǒ ǤǺ ǗDǆǄ ǨƒƨǒǄǩ ǇǰǄƨƞ ǂǁǒơ!ƒ ǑƼǑǋ

.ǂǍǰƨǍ ǂǒǤǺ– ǂǒƨƒƥǫ– ǂǒƵǤǻǰƒ–

ǒǫ ƾǁǫǩ ǇDǇǂǰǄ Ǘ ǂDǇǄdǄ ǂǒǤǈ ǩƥǗƒ ǂǒǆǇǰƒ

ǂƱDǄǤǈǍǁǩǍ ǤǰƨǁǩǂDǆǄǍ ǂǂƨdǄǍǰǄǂǒǆǄ ǇǰǄǻƨƞ

ǑǇǈǇǰƒ ýdžǰǤǗǁƛǍ ǇǤǆǰƨǋǤǰƒ ǤǤǒ|| ƨǤǩǍ ǗƨǍƛ

ǂǒǆǇǰƒ ǁǤǩƒ ǑƼ ɣƮ Ǉǫ Ǘ ǑǇǈǇǰƒ ýdžǰƒǍ ǗƩ ǤǗƒ Ǎǋ

ǨƒǍǇǰƒ ǁǰǋ ƨǰƨ ǒǫ ǏƒǰǗƒǍ ǏǤǈǇǰƒ ýǂǶǂǒǤǈ ǩƥǗƒ

.ǤǰǄǰ ǨƒƨƛǄǰƒǍ

ƒǋǰǏ DƵƵǂƨǩ ǂǒƒƨz!ƒ ǇǤǤDǄƨǇǰƒ ƾƑǍƒ Ǉǫ

Ǉǫ .ǂ!ǍƥƒǂǒǤǄƨ Ǐ !ǫƨ ƒƨơǇǰƒ ǇǰǄƨǩ ǑǋǍ ǗDǍǰǄǰǄ

ǗǑǇǰǒǄǂ ǑǒƼ..ǂǒƒƨǩǗƒ ǇƵ ǂǋǍǂdǄƨǍƮ ǂ!ǍƥƒǂǒǤǄƨ

ǂǁǨƒ ƨǍƥ ƥǰǄǍ ǗǇǇǤǗƒ ǑƼǂǒƒƨǁǰƒ ƾƑǔz!ƒ ƨǍƨǩǍD

ĒĎĚ

Lǰŏǚ̈ǰƨpǍƨǒ!ђ Lǰǥ̈ǚǍdǰ ýʐɳƙǍ ǗǤǰǰǍǭ ýƬƙǍ Nǰ5ǂ ǱǔǮ̋ǰ

ǂ|ǁǗ!ǰ Ǐ ǱǮŽLǰǍɾ ƨǫ ǙǰƨǰǤ dǯLǰǰǂǰƙdǰǍ ǕǕǤǛǰ ǓǤ

YǍLjLǰdǯǂǒƨǍǤǂǰ Lǰǥ̈ǚǍdǰ LǰdǯǤǰǰ Ǫǰ̈ƨƬ!ǰǍ ǂǱǔǮ̋ǰ

ǂǒƨǍǤǂǰ Lǰ Ǥǰǰ ǰǤǍ ǤǰǰǤ DǑ5 ǰǱǒǂ ƻ ǱǱǮƙ Ǚ Ǚǰǰɳ

ǀƨƬǤǰǯ ƽ ƨǗ!ǰ Ǐ ǨƬɦɔ– ǤǰǰɾLǰ ƨǤǰǍ ǗǂǒǰǍɳƨǰǰ

Lǰdǯƻ ǱǱǮƙ Ǚ ýǚʓǰ Ǚǰ Lǰdǯǰǰɳ ǤǤǰǰ– ǀƨƬǤǰǯ ƨǭǍ

Ǐ !ǫǂ5Ǥ ǗǤǗǑNǍ Ǚ ƨǰǍɳƨǰǰ ýǚʓǰ Ǚǰ Lǰ ǂɳǒǂǰ ǂ ǒǭ

Ǥǰǰ ǗǂƻǭLǰdǯǀƨǗLjǂǰǰƨƙƬǙǰ ǂǒɾ p Ǐ !ǫ ƨǗLǰ ||!Ʀ

Lǰdǯ ǰǤ ƙǰǙǰ ɤ Lǰǰ!ǰ NǰɳǍƙ Ǒ5 Ǘ|5 ǂǰǰǰ ǤǰDƨǍƬ ƙƙ

Lǰǰǒdǯ ǑLǰǙǰ Ǐ ƙǭ ƽ |ǭƙ ǤǯLǰ ..'ydǯɳdǰǍ ǂ!Ǎǰǰ ǂǂƨǭ

ýǂƬǒ LǰDLǂdǯǤǰǰǗLjǂƻǰ ǰǍ ǂǒǮǤǰ ǓǮǤǰ LǰdǯǗǮǤǰ !ǰ

Ǥǯɤ ǰǯLǰǰǭ Ǚǰ|ǰǰ dǰ Ǒ5ǂǰǰƨƙƬǙǰ Ǐ !ǫýǰǰǰ! ǤǰǤD

ǂǒǤǯǰǰ Ǐ !ǫ ɤ ƨǰDýǰƨǒ ǤǯLǰǰǒdǰ ǰƦNjǑ5 ƨǒǰǰƙ LǰdǯƤƙǰ

ǂǱǔǮ̋ǰ ǂ|ǁǗ!ǰ ǂǂƨǤdǯLǰ .ǂǰǰƨƙƬǙǰ Ǐ !ǫ NǰǰǯǂǍ!ǰǰ

ǤǑǗƤƙ – ǕǕǤǛǰ LǰdǯYǤ|!ǰ ǰƦNj Ǒ5 LǰǮƤǙǰ LǰǰǔǮ̋ǰǍ

Ǒ5 ǑǰǗLǰDǰƙ LǰdǯNǰ|ǭ Ǥǯǯƻ Ǚǰƨƙ Ǥǯ– ǰǰLǰǍ ǓǤǰǍ

ǂǰ Ǥǰ !ǰ ǀǤǰ!ǰ Ǐ !ǫ ƨ|ƙǰǍ ..ƽǤǑLǰ ǓǰǭdǯǀƨǍǰǰ ýǗ

ƨǗǰ ǒ – Ǥǰǰ – ǑǮǤǰ !ǰ ǕǕǤǛǤ ǗǂǰǰǍ ǂǰǤ ƙǰǙǰǍ

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

Kʃƨɠɸùɖʑ ʠùư ƨùǒPǕʃĂ ýĂǕʃ YǤʆùǃʃ Ʊùɾ P ǴɨŅɪ ǒD

.(đ)'ƱĂʒư ǃʃĂ

(٣)

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

ƥƑǴ ŎNJ ǂŏ[illegible]ƒ ƥƨƒĂdž L[illegible]ǂŏŭ ƿ Ĭ !ǫ ƥĂƶLǰ[illegible]ǰ. (ɣĂ[illegible]dž

yŏh ƥƑǴ Ŏ[illegible]ŎNJĂ ÜKƒĂ[illegible]ƒ Lǰ[illegible] ƥƶh[illegible] LĂƨʎ

YĂƨTdž[illegible] Lƥ[illegible] Lƨƒƥ[illegible] ŏýŋ[illegible]ƒ[illegible]ýĂ[Ŭƒ

Σ [illegible] ƨ[illegible]ƒ ĂD|| ŭŋ[illegible] ƒ ýh[illegible] Lǰdž[illegible] ŎDǴdž

ǂŏǴdž Ǵ[illegible]ƨŏǫ ýǂ Kƨh[illegible]ƒ Ǵ[illegible]Ă! ǂ ƥơŏ ƒ[illegible] Ƅý[illegible]

Ŏ5 Lƥ[illegible]Ă Ɵ[illegible]Ŭƒ Ŏ5 Lƥ[illegible] Ǵ[illegible]ƨĂ5ǂ5[illegible]dž[illegible]ǂŏĂ[illegible]ƒ

[illegible] Ư hƥLǰdž[illegible]Ŏ5[illegible] ƟƨƼ[illegible]ǂ ƥơŏ Ƅƨ[illegible]ŋŬƒ

ƨ[illegible] Lǰơ ÜKƒĂ[illegible] ƨTǂ ƥƶhLǂ!Ă …ƥ[illegible]Dƒ[illegible]DĂDĬ [illegible]

.[illegible]ýĂ[Ŭƒ

ýP[illegible]Ă!ƒ K[illegible]ơ!ƒ L[illegible]Ü||!Ʀǂ ƨdž[illegible] L[illegible] ƒƦǫ

ƨ[illegible] Lǰdž[illegible]Lǰ Ĭ !ǫ [illegible]ǂŏ[illegible]ƒ ýĂ[illegible] Ŏ5 Ŏd[illegible]!ƒ

ƒƦNJĆ[illegible] Ŏ5Ă .ǂŏ[illegible]ƒ ƨŏ[illegible] ƥƨƒĂd[illegible]Ă ǂŏ[illegible]ƒ ƥƨƒĂdž Lǰhƕ

ǂ[illegible] ƙ[illegible]ƒ K[illegible]ơ!ǴƕLĂƨǂ[illegible] Lǰdž[illegible] ƶh[illegible] ƨ[illegible]

ĂDÜ[illegible]ƒ ƥƒĂƶ ý[illegible]ɣ!Ǵŏ LĐÜ[illegible]5ǂ5[illegible]!ƒ

Ʊ|5 y[illegible] ţ ŏƶĂ Ü[illegible] ýĂ[ĐĬ !ǫ Ü[illegible]ƒ ýĂ[Ŭƒ

Lǂ[illegible]Ă .ýĂ[Ŭƒ I[illegible]ý[illegible]ƒ Lǰ[illegible]ƒ ýP[illegible]ƒ Ĭ [illegible]

Ŏ5[illegible] y[illegible] LĂǂŏ||!Ʀ LĂ[illegible]ýĂ|ŏ LĐƯ ƶ[illegible] ƒƦ[illegible]

Ü[illegible]ƨʎ Lǰdž[illegible]ŋ ƥ[illegible]ɣ[illegible]ơ Ĭ [illegible]ơ!ƒ N[illegible] ă Ă[illegible] dž

Ēdđ

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

ýĂ[ü! ŽĂ|zdžĞůž LJŇĐŏ Ŏ‡! Ü‡ďĐĔƒ ýĞ˩Ǖƒ ϹĢ dǯ

.‡ŏŨǶ!ǰ

LJdžK'!Ăơ ŎŔƒ ‡ŏŨǶ!ǰ Kƒƒ̌ƨǓ̋ƒ YĂdǆdžLǳ ..

ýĂǕƒ LJĂĢǶ Ĭ !ǫčĕĒĐ ĐĞ LJdžLJƨĞ!ƒ Ĭ !ǫ‡ƞŔǳ LJƒĐǅ

KǯĐǅƨĞ[Ǖƒ yƽ Kƒƨƒƿ Ĭ Ŕơ ĭ Ɗ čĕēđ ƨhǅǅƥ –

ĞdžžǅĢ ƻ ƒƨLJ[Ǖƒ ƒŖŅLJƊ| T ǗĂ . (ē)ƨǓĂƥ LJĂĐǅč,đ

Ǘ| !ŘĂ ǓŎ!Ǧ!ƒ ýǒ˩!ƒ ýǦ LJǗĂ! ýƥdǳ Σ ǲLJƨdǅ ŏ LJƊ

ýǓŏ Ǘ| ǔnŗ ǔ! ‡ŏŨǶ!ǰ Kƒƒ̌ƨǓ̋ƒ LJdžĆƻƞ YĞ|Ŗ ƒ Ɖǅƽ

lĂƧƒ Ǖǥơ ŎƼ ýư ƽ ǫơĢ ŎĞ!ƒ ýǒ˩!ƒ LJƊĞǒ[

ŎĞ!ƒ ýǒ˩!ƒ LJƽ ǗǎƨPĐ‡ǒĞLJǅ .‡ ƎĂ[ŎŔƒ ‡ǒǅ!ƒ

Ŏ‡ Ü‡ǒĂdǰ lƨĂƒ LJdž !ĂǕƒ ‡ĐǅdǳƼĢdǅĞ ŏĐýdžŏ

ƨƒƨdǅ Ǖƒ LJdž k ‡ǒĞǅƻ ŽĂ[Ɗ‡ďĐĔƒ ýĞ˩Ǖƒ ‡ ƨk

.ĭ ƥĢ ŔǕƒ ĂdǅĐǅŔǳ

ýǒ˩!ƒ || ǔnŗ Ǔ ‡ŏŨǶ!ǰ Kƒƒ̌ƨǓ̋ƒ LJdžĆƻƞ YĞŔǰ

ƨdǅƒ LJĂ‡ŏ LJƊǓƨThǈ‡!Ă ǗLJǳ ŅĐǅƨĞƥ Ǘ ƨdǅŎ!Ǧ!ƒ

Σ ĢǕƒ ŎƼK˥ ŏ ‡ŏŨǶ!ǰ ƥƨĂdǳ :‡ĐǅŔdǳ ‡ǯŏ[!ĞĞǅǅdž

– ĞǅŖ Ǖƒ ýǒƕ Ĭ ĐǅŽ– ƨĂƞĂ ǓŎ‡ǔnŗ Ǖƒ ƽĢǔ! ǅPƥ

ýǒ˩!ƒ ƨǒŅǅ! || ǔnŗ Ǖƒ ăĂŖ dǅǅ oŔ ĞLJdžĆƻƞ YĞŔǰ

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

ƧƒǍσ!ƒ Ɣƶ꞊ ǒǍ ǕƗDŋǮdžǍDƗƙǍǂdžKˈLǥ ǑƘƒ KˈǤƋǑǨƒ
ƖβǒƶhɹƖβǤǾ ƱǤƙ LƊƧdǮƒ ƗhǍƶ꞊ LȡdǮβǒƶǒǍ ..ƟƧT!ƒǍ
ǬǍLƩ ƧǤǩƗƱǒσdǩǒƱǄLɏǍβhɔ ƗǫƒƧƶ!ƒ ƖβǤ!ǥ – ƧƲLƒ
ǤƒσƮhɔLȡǆƙ ǑƘƒ ƗƮǤ!ƒ LǮ ƻ ǄǮǒ KˈǤǤ!ƒ Lȡdž
KˈǤǍƦdžƗhǰ ƱǍƒ ǤƒƖƱ ɣƙdǮƙ ɏǍβƒ IȒɧǕǤƦǤ ƮǍ
ƻ ƧƙǑƼǤǮǤƒƖƱ ţ ǒƶƙǍ ǕβƧǍƦdǮ || ǖnƦǕƒ ƱǤǮǍ
KǕǤƙǒƒ ǑƼƒƦǒǂ ƧǂƼƙǕǍ ǕɣƧƶ!ƒ KƒƧǒǍǑDǩǨǮ ƻ ƶǒ
ǕǎƧƤDƖƧǤ LȡdǮβƧǍƦ ƙ Ǖ ǤǸǰ KˈǤǑǨƒ ƖƧǍƛ Lǥ .βƶ!ƒ
ǕβƧƒǍdǮ Lȡdžǎ ǍƦ dǮ Σ ǤLǰ|| ǄǮƖƧǍǤdžƒǍƮ DLȡdžǂ!Ǎ
ƧdǮdǮ ƧǒƧ|ƙ ƧǸǒ βɒǍ ǕƦǒƤ ǤǒƙɏƛdǮƒƦNjLƊ|| T ǕǍ
LȡT!ƒ ƒƦNjǑƼǐ ƧǍƧɹ !ƒ LȡdžNjhƻ ɒǍdǮ ƒƦNjLǮ LȡǮƒ
ƖƧǤ !ƒ ƗǩǂǖnƦǕƒ ƧNjǍƲ!ƒ Lȡdžβσ!ƒ ƗƮǤ ǑƼƧƒƧdǮǕƒ
ɏǖ|ƦǕƒ ƨǒƶƙƱƒǍɹ Ǐ ǄǮǎ ƧƤǂhǍDƖƧǍƮ hƧƛƙǑƘƒ
.^(Ě)" ..ǐ βǤƒ ƙβǕƒ

ƧƱ!ƒ" LƊǏ !ǥ ƧƤƈ ɣɹ ǍdžǑƼ ƧǒƧ|ƘƒƧǒTǒǍ
βσDǍNjǍ – ƗǒƱǄ!ƒ KƒǍƧƛǤƗǒǫ Ɨ|ƱLǰdžǑƼ ɣ|ǒ ǑƒƧƶ!ƒ
ǑƼǍ NjƤT Ǐ ǄǮǍ – ƱǄ!ƒ ƲǤǥ LƒβǒdžǑƼƗdǮǰdǮ ƧǤƒǕƒ
LȡhɹLȡǍ DǤ!ƒ ǑƼƱǄDǮƧβƮ dǮ ƧǤβǕƒ ƧǂDɣ|ƙ NjǍɹj

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

ǂƞǖĿǰƔƧ˛ƙĿǺƥǂ!ĂǼǿǮǅǂǂǆƉǖǌ ýƘǖƨĂƨư Ĭ !ǫƧǓĿǈ

ǅǭǮƼ Ǚ ƨǴ!ƒ ǯǴǗǰƒ ƝǰĂƉĬ !ǫ ƱǗǰ ýƒĂǼƉĿǈǅǕǰǂƙǆž

ǕƧǴǿ˛ǚ! ǂ˛ ˛ƤǆǄ ǂƨƒĂǼƉƷǅǅǄ ǅǂǉ!ƒ ǑƼ ǀǂǴƨ!ƒ

.(čč) ǅǮǯǈƒĂɳ ƨĂǂǂƒ ýĂǀǒ

Ĭ ǅǮǂǒƱǗǰ ǂƨƒĂǆǄ ƻ ˛ Ŀǰ ĿǉǖǴǰ ƨǂ ƒƦǫ Ɲǰ

ǴǂǆǮĿƉǑĿǭǒǁǁ!ƦĿǉƼǙǒǖǄǂǒǅǒǆǮƝǰĂǒĿƉƔɳǒýǂǛƒ

ǂǂǴ!ƒ ƝǰĂƦ˛ƙĿƉƔɳǒĿǂ ƨǴǂĿǺǼǆǮǄČČ ĿǄ ý|ǒǗ

ǂǒǺǂơ!ƒ ƘƒƨǴǿ˛ǛƒĿǂ!ĂǕčēƌ ǅǄ ƨǓ|ǅǮǅƨǴǿ˛Ǜƒ

ĿǄ ǂǂƙ ǅǅ(ƖƧƬǴǆǮƱǗǰ ĿǆǅýĂǆǮǑƦƒ ǑƝǺ) ǂǅǂƨǆǄ

ǴĂƨƼǆǮǂǂ ǑƦƒ ƱǗǰ ǂƒĂǄ ǂƞǖĿǰ ƉĿ.ƨǴǂĿǺǼǆǮčĔ

ǑǆǺǂơ!ƒ ƨǴǿ˛Ǜƒ ƻ ǂư ĿǄ ǂǒƙ ǂǒǆǉƉǮ ˛ƤƙĿƉ

ǂǒǴǿ˛Ǜƒ ǂǂǴ!ƒ ƨĂ˛ ǀ Ĭ !ǫ ƨǒƬǒ ǴǅǮǙ ƨǂƨǆǄ

.ƨǴǿ˛ǚ!

ǂǒƱǗǰ ǂ!ĂǀǅǮǒǴǿ˛Ǜƒ ǂǂǴ!ƒ ƨĂ˛ǀĿƉǂ|ǒơ!ƒĂ

ĿǂǒǅǆǴ ǐ ƉĬ ǅǮƨĂ˛|!ƒ ƒƦǰĿǂ!ĂǗ˛Ǵ ǂƼǂĂ ǕǴǒ

ƴư ĂǆǄƨƙǰƒ ǑƼ ƨǴǿ˛Ǜƒ ƔǑ˛ĿýǂƦ ǑƼ ǂǒơĂƒ ýǆǴ!ƒ

ƨǴǿ˛Ǜƒ ǂƞǖƼ :ǴǒƉǂƒĂɳ ƨĂǂǂƒ ƠưĂǒ ǴǄǂ˛ ƒƨǂƒ

ýǚơǚ! ǀĂ˛ ƨǆǄ ƩǴǆǄ Ĭ !ǫ ƨǂǀǗǰ ǂǴǂǂ ǴĂ ǕǑƼǴ !ƒ

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]

ŎdĂ̌ǂơ!ƒ ƨƓđǮ ǘ! Kƥƫ ƨ ŎƦƒ ƉǴƻǕƒ ĿƉŏ̋ǥ

ǂƪ Ƣ̋ !ƒ Ɲǰǯǐ ƉǮ̌ǵƥǒ.čĕēĒ – čĕēđ ŎdǮ Ŏƽǐ ƨǂƨdǮ

KƒƒƨǑ̋ƒ ǂƪuĿǰYƓƩƨǕ̌ƒ ǐ !ǥĂ ǕƻǑƦƓdǮ ǀƦǈǐ !ǥǂǑƥƓ ƙƥǕ̌ƒ

ŎƉǮ̌ƒ ƦǑǀƙƒ ǂƪuĿKĿƓ ƒƦǥĂ ǕƻƓđǮ Ǖ̌ƒ ǐ !ǥǂmǰĂdǮǂǑƽƪ!ƒ

ǐ !ǥ– ƉǴƻǕ̄ƒ ǀƦǐ ƢǮĂ – ƨƥƥ ƨƓđǮ Ǖ̌ƒ ǵƥƶdǮĿƽǕǑƓǮ

.(ŎdĂ̌!ƒ ǵƤƥƒ Ŀdž‰ĎČ ĿdžĂǂƉ

***

KǕ̌ƥƶdž Ŀƥu ĿƶƒĂƦƒ ǂƉƥǮdžǵƲƦ Ǖǀ !Ʀ ydĂ̌

– ǂdƥƨƒ KƒĂƪǰ!ƒ ǵƒĂƱ – ƨƓđǮ Ǖ̌ƒ KǕ̌ƥƶdĂ̌ || ǘnƦ Ǖ̌ƒ

ŎƽĂ .ǂǑƽƪ!ƒ ǂ!Ăƥƒ ǂ!Ɠ Ŏƽ KƒƨƒƨǀƯ ǅƶƫ ƮĂ ƾƥƉĿdž

ƱƓǮƥ ǅƪuƱǂƕĂƶƫ ƨĂǂƉǂǑư |!ƒ ƠƪƥƙƾƒƨƶƯ ypĂdž

ǵǀƉǮĿǂ!Ă ǕƓǰư ĂƉƓǮǂƱǒdǮǂǑƽƪ!ƒ ǵĂƥƒ Ŏƽƻ ƨƫ Ʀƒ

yƪ ĂƽǕ ǕyǒĂƦƒ Ŏƽ ŎǂƒƨƦƮǕ̌ƒ ǕǀĂdǮ ǂƉƥǮdǮ ǀƥơ Ŀdž

ǕǑ!ƓǮƒ || ǘnƦ ǕƒĂ ƠƦƥ ƱdžƝǰƒĂƙ ĿƉǂǒƒƨƶ!ƒ ǂƕƞƦƒ

..yǒĂƦƒ Ŏƽǂ!ƒƥƶ ƨĂǂǕ̄ƒ Ŀǂ!Ă ǕǴƟǵƥǕ̄ƒ || ǘnƦ Ǖ̌ƒ ƱdǮƥ

ǵơǒ Ǖ̌ ǵǂƓdǮ ĿdžYĂ!ƒ ƒƦǈǂmǰƒĂdžĿƽ Ǖǵǂ ǐ ƉǮĂ

ĿdžƒǊƞ ŏ̋ǥ Σ ǒ ƨƒƨ|!Ɠ ǕƉǒơƫ ƨƒƨƥ ƨƒƥƫ ǥ ƥƞdǒ

.ǂƉǮĂƙdžǑƨǂƽǂǑ Ƣ̋ ǂǂƨƶdž

(٤)

[illegible]

***

[illegible]

[illegible]

ĭŔŁ ƼŢĞƑƙ ƪƤƒƞ ƗĐŽƶdžĐĞĐýźĢĞƪĿƥĿ. ŧƼĕƱ ŧƥƶĞdž

.ĞĘĞĞĢƱĿ

ĿĐĞĘĂdžĿŧŏ ĐžǗŦƒĐĚ ŧƠĂŹƒ ƔƧĞƗƒ ŎƼ

ƧĞŹ ǘ! ŧơĞdž ƥƧĂdž ĿdžŎ!ĞĞǗƒ Ư Ƨz!ƒ ƨĂĞƗŏ

ĞĞƤǕ ŧǑƶƞ ƘĞŰƘƒ ŧ ƥơƙ ĿĐĞĞdžĿĞ .ƔĐĞ ƥĂƥơ

ŎƼ ĿŧĂ ǕƘŢƒ ŎƼ ƧĂƮ|! ĂĐƱŏƱƤƘƒ ĂĐƘĞĞƒ ŎƼ

ƘƒƧĞŹ Ǘƒ ƔŽĂŘ ƙ ƔƧĞƗƒ ǀĵǋ ƘĿĞ Ŏ!ĞǗƒ

ĞĞĞ ĿĞ ƧĞŹ Ǘƒ ýƥƶdžĿĐƸƶ ǕĞĂĞƗƙ ĂĐŧƼƞ dž

ýƥƶdž ƥƶŏ ĿĐĞĞdžĿŧŏ ĐĂ .%Ďđ – ĎČ ĿƵ ý|ŏ ǕĂ

ăĂŘ dž ŎƼ ĞƙŎŁƙ ƘĿĞ ƪƥĞ!ƒ ĿǕ ÝŧƝĿƒ ǀĵǋĿƵ

ĞĞƙƒĂ ǕĞĿĂ ĞĞ ŧĐŽŘ dž ƥĂƥơ Ĭ !ƍ ŎƮƶdž

ĿƶdžƧƥ ĿƵ ŎŧǘƞǗƒ ăĂŘ dž Ư ĞƤĿƒĵ ĿǕ ÝĞŎĐ

.ýdžƒ ƪĂƥŧŏƞĞĵĬ ĐŽ|ƮǘhƧƛŏ

ĿĐŽƶƼ ĿŧdžýǋǕƘƒƥơdž ĭŘǋĿƵ ĭŽhĿŧ!Ă

ĭŘŧ ƥƶƙ ƧĞŹ Ǘƒ ĿdžƘǗƥdžŎdžĂ!ƒ ƥƮ ƙǗƒ ƔŽĂŘ ŏ

ĐýĭƮ !ƒ ĭŘǋĿƼ ǘƱĿǗƒ ŧĐŽdžŎĂ Ǖ|ƘĞ!ƒ ƘǗƥƶdž ĿƵ

||ĐŽǗ ýĂƥ ŎƼ ŽŏŘ dž ĞƧƼ ýƛdž ĿĞ ǋǗ Ý ơŏ

Ŀdžŧ ŎĞ ƍ ýƒĂdž ĞĞƙ ƧƱƘĵ ǕĂ ǕƧŧƥ ŧŏĞdžƥƧƒĂdž

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

(čĕēĐ – čĕēd) K'Ƨǭƿ ƾ ƒƧż!ƒ ŎƼ ýdžžƒ lĂƿ-

ǴǰƒȐ ƥơ ŎƼǂȠǚLǙǕL ǴĕƗ !ƒ YĂdžǳdžLǰdž%ĎĔ ĂDĎē Ŏ!ƒĂơhʋ ƱƧPLǩDžǴǦLǰ LǷDǂ|ǭơ Ĭ !ǫ Ư ǴƤLǕǰ yɳƧŏĂ Üǂư ƽPLǰdž ǂȠǚLǰLǷDǤž) ǸȐǭdžǰ ýdžžƒ ŎƼ – yȚ ƒĂ ƾ ǴǴLǰ DžŽ– ƥžhʋ LǰdžLǰǒdžǰ Ƨǭ ǂȠǚLǰ ĂǴƙǂ ǴǕǰ LǰhLǰdžK'ǴǒdžǰƧǭ ýdžžƒ lĂƿ ŎƼ yȚ ĂƙDǰǴƙƒ ĭ ƮLǰƼǕ| !ȐĂ Ǚ[čĐ] (ƧĂǂȐƒ Lǰhʋ ǴĂdžǰƤhǰ LǰdžǰƙŏLǷDƥhǙ – Ŏ!ǴǳǕƒ Dǂǰ ǂ ǒơ Lǰdž– Ǚ ýdžžƒ lĂƿ lƥǴǽ LǷDǒǫǕLǰɳȐǭdžǰ ƫ ǒɳ Ĭ !ǫ ƇǦLǰ Džǒ ŎLžƙ ŎɳƼǕŎ!Ǵ!ƒ Ŏ!ǴǳǕƒ Dǰž!ƒ lƥǽ Ʊ|ƼŎLžƙ LǷDŎǯhǰ ǂȠǚLǰĂ Ŏ!Ǵ!ƒ Dǰž!ƒ ýǕP LǰdžǕǒžǰ ýdžžƒ lĂƿ lƥǽ ǴŏD Ĭ DžŽǂǒǴ!ƒ ýdžžƒ lĂƿ yǒĂƙ lƥǴǫƒȐNj ƔDǯǒ ƥĂ ǕǒǴ!ƒ ǂȠǚLǰǂƤƧƙ ƾ ǂǴ!ƒ Ƨǭƙƒ ƔȚ oƼ ǕǂƽDǯdžǰ ƱǴLǰ K'ǴǴƿ LǴȚ ŎƼ ýƥDǂȠǚLĂ Ü2 ǒ!ƒ LǴȚ ŎƼ ýdžžƒ lĂƿ LǰdžǂD LĂǯǯLƥdžǰ LǴȚ LǴ ƒȐǫǕǴƥƩ yǒĂƙƒ ƒȐNjĂǰhǒĂ . Lƥdžǰ LǴȚ ! ǂȠǚLƒ lǰȐNj Lǫ ..LǕƒ ƾ ƒƧż!ƒ ŎLǰƒĂdžLǰdž%ĒČ Ǖǒƫ ȐƒLǰdž !ĂǕƒ ýơƒƧdžǰ ŎƼ ǂ!Ăƥ ǂȠǚL'ǴǰLȐǴ Lƥdžǰ ƧǭȐƒ ƒȐNjýƛdž ƥơǒ LǷDǴǒƫ LĂǂǒ ǂŹǴƫ !ƒ yȚĂƙ ydžž 2 DžŽǴƫ Ü2 ǒ!ƒ LǰdžLǰLǰƒĂdžǰ lƧɳnjǒLǴȚ !ƒ yǒĂƙƒ ŎƼ

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]

***

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]
[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

ƻ ĐĐžǒ ƧTI!ţ ƨǒĂŸk Lǥ ÜNǨĞ ̃ ƌdǍ NǨĝũ z ý‡ Ŏ5 ydǩ dǰ
ƨǒĂŸǩ ƒŖǸĵ .ĐǢǭƒ Ï !ǫKŬǴdǰ ý‡ Ŏ5 Đǰǰ ƒ ƨǒǒǵǩ ƒ Ƨhǯ
ÜĆǴz!ƒ Ï ĐŽŽ1ƧþĈƒ ‡ǒĂLzdǰ ‡ þǴ!ƒ þǒĂk ý ̃ ƒĂö ï Ħƒ ĂNj
ýơ ..KƒƧǂkoŮƒĂ ‡ǒǴƧhdǰƒ þư ||ƧǴdǰ Ŏ5K þǴ ŎǨƒĂ
Ï !ǫ ï þǴ ǩþŮƒ ɣ ǴǒŘ Ůƒ ‡ þǴ yǒ ĂǩĂ Üydžƒ lĂþ ‡ ĐŽdž
Lǆǰþǒǩ k ‡ ĐǢǰ ‡ ǂƒƧǨƒ lƧĂŸ :ƧǴ ǨPǴĂNj þơ Ï ̃ þĐ
.Ï ĐǢǰþǴ ƒ Ʊǵ!ƒ KǴǂdǰ

***

Ǵư ƒĂ ǑhŢ ĐƧǴŮƒ ƒŖNjŎ5 ‡ ǒư |!ƒ LĐþǩĐ..Ă
– ‡ ǒǴǒ Ůƒ lƧþ!ƒ ƨǒĂŬk ‡ ǒư |! ýơ!ƒ .‡ ĐǢ K ̃ ǒ ǴĐ
ýǴ Lǰ ƒŖNjLĐ‡|ǒơ!ƒĂ .ɣ‡Ƨdžýơ ĂNj– ƧǴŮƒ ƒŖNjŎ5
KǴǂdǰlþǴĂ ÜǒǴǒ Ůƒ lƧþ!ƒ ƨǒĂŬk ýŋĐLǆǰɣǂdǰ
þư ‡|ǩǴ!ƒ ‡ ĐŽdǰ Ŏ5 ýǴ Lǰ Lǆǰɣ z ̃ ĐÜǑ!ǨǴĂdǰ
lŖNjŎ5 ýǴ Lǰ .LǒNǴ!ƒ LǒŋƧǴ!ƒ ǴþzŪƒĂ KƒƧǂkoŮƒ
.Ƨ‡Ūƒ þǴŋ!ƒ ĂNĵ ÜΣ ǵ!ƒ þǴŋ ĂNj‡ ĐŽdǰ
þŋ!ƒ ƒŖNj ý‡ Lǂ ƒŖǫ :ǴNj Ư z!ţ ýǴǂö þþ
Ƨǒ ƒŖNĵ .ǴǨŢ ýzǩ ĐžNĵĂdǢĂ Ʊǵ!ǂ LŖǫ ..ǴĐǑž
Lǂ Lǆǰ‡!Ă ÜƧǒ‡!ƒ ýzǒ LĐL‡dǢĂ ÜyǩŽƱǵ!ǂ ÜǑǒ ̃

***

ƖƥǴǦ!ƒĂ .ƚǢĂǺƒ ƚǭ ƧǤǶǅǮ ƖƷ ǑƼ ƚƌǮ ƘǴǤ ƥǢƘƒ ƚƞ!ǤƌǮ
ǕǥƶǬ Ǖƒ ƚƌǶǅǮ ǑƼƧǬ Ɩƒ ƚǓǦƌǮǁ ǄǶǅƒƦǸǅǂƚ Ƙǁǁơ ǑƦƒ
ƚǑǄǶǅǮ ƖƧĂǺƒ ƘǴǕƶƌǮ ƧǑƤǬ Ʀ ƱƼ!ƒ ǄǅǶƤƦ ƒ ƚƌǶǅǮ
ǕƥƥƞƙƌǮ ƚǄǅǮ ƚǤƒƧƘƮƒ ƖƧĂǺ ýǕƤ ƖƌǮ ǕǑƞĂƖĂƚƦƒĂ
.ǑƌǮƥƥǴǸǨƘƒƦ

ǕǢƧƥǓǯ" ƖǺǂǑ ƖǅƚǓǦƌǮǁ ǄǶǅǑƒƧƶ!ƒ ƧƱ!ƒ ƖǤ
ǤƥƶƵ ǄƵƵ – ƚǭǕǤǶǅǑ ǕǢƧƥǓǯ ƘƠƞƖǯ ƥƥĂ ǕƱƼ!ƒ
Ǐ ǄǶǄǤǴ ǑǄƧƥǴ ƽƒƶ!ƒĂ – ǤǴĂơ Ɩǥ ƖǶǅǂ ƘƒƧƌǶǅǮ
.ƧǤƒ ƦǕƒ

المراجع

:!ĭcɖĦĦ-

(č) ýƥƍǳ ơ :Lɲ̃ ƉƨŏďƊ ǌǩ ɣnȣ ƔȝǍƨkƱ ƒ!zƨ ƔŬ ƥƨ

ƒǂŬƨ ƒǚƝƨl ēďĕŬ ť ĒĔ – Čĕ.

(Ď) :ƧɳƞɈ

Michael Field: A Hundred Million Dollars A Day-London. čĕēđ- P. ĐĔ.

(ď) :ƻ ǆƨT ǔǆǐǑ .ƥ

Arab Oil Reserves and Their Role in The Future of the World Oil Industry.

žďǛǍƙǵǨƙ Tƨǂ+ ƒǂǒǛ ƒǍǛǔǆ+ ƨǆƥƒǂƒ.

:ǘNǰEǘT ǳ‡Ɇ-

(č) :ƴǍɼ ǍƉǂƒƦǋǑƟƵɳƞɈ

Leonard Mosley: Power Play – Weidenfeld and Nicolson, London – čĕēď.

(Ď) ǅƥǆƮ ơ :Lɲ̃ ơǆƥǊ ǂ ƖƸƵǑz ƨ‡ǂ ƒǂǆǂǆǑ ƒƟǑƞƥƧǅ –

.čĕēďǍǆǅǑǍ– ƥƒɃǆơ ǍƊ

[illegible] (d)

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

(Đ) [illegible]

(đ) [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

(č) [illegible]

[illegible]

(Ď) [illegible]

Peter R. Odell: oil and world power, Background to the oil Crisis – Penguin – čĕēđ – P. ĕ.

(d) [illegible]:

C.P. Dalton and T. White: Petroleum Review – June čĕēď.

ƌĨƨƧĂƊŎƃ ƋƿƓƪƒĂ Ʊƥƪƒƴ" :Ʃ ƌƴƶ ƽƈƶƊ ƍƶƿ .ƥ (Đ)

ƋƖǊƒ ǕǶƒƐƒ ƽƹƒ ǕƗǒǈǊƒĂ Ʊƥƪƒƴ" ƋƊǍǎƋǜƒƧƘǕƒ

.čĕēĒ Ǖƛ !ĂǕƒ

Ʊƥƪƒ ǷƓƶƶ" :ɤ Ƨƹƒ ǷƓƶƒ ƘƓƼƪj ŎǃĂƥƒ ƥƓƘǕƒ (đ)

.čĕēĎ ƥƒƽƶƃǕƱƥƪƒ ǇĂƥǈǷĂƧƘƥƋǂƧƶĂƈɤ Ƨƹƒ

.ǈƿǂƧǒƈƒ Ǐ !ƍ Ʃ ƈƼƒ ƝƓƼƤ Ŏƃ ǕƩ ƌƴƶ ƧǒƴƢ (Ē)

ƧǒƴƢƶ ǒƌ ǕǷĂƧƘƥ ĂơǈƥƧƗƒ ƽ ƓƪƒƋ" :Ǉƶ ǖ|ǈ

ƽƈƶƊǂƢƈƾ ƥƗƇƶ ƥƶƶ Ǐ ƨĂƃ ƋƊǂƧƘ – ǈƥƘĂƃ

ƒ Ǖčēč ƽƹƒ ǕƨƝƌƒ Ǖ|| ! ƌƴƕƒ" ƋƍƊǍ– ƧǂƢ

.čč

:ƴƵƒƧ (ē)

Fortune Magazine – May and September – čĕēď

:ƴƵƒƧ (Ĕ)

Anthony Sampson: The Seven Sisters: The great Companies and the World They Made – London – čĕēđ.

ǕƋƊ/ƈƊ Ǖčƈ/đ :ƘƓƃƮ !ƒ ǷƓƮ ƌƘƒ ǈƈƶƥƶƈǂƴƵƒƧ

.ĎČč/čĔĔ

ƥƈƒĂdžĬ ĐžŽăƧǂƒ ƱƓƒ ƘǴƧƬ ǂǈǊǈ :ƴƞƒƧ (ĕ)

ǑƼ ǂƥǴƒ ǂdžǮƉ :||ƧĂƦ Ăƞ :ăƧƤǕƒ ǂƥǴƒ

ǈƒƥ Ƨƒƥ 'ƢƮĂǕƒ ƾƧƬ!ƒ ǂdžǮĂ ƪƥƙdžƶ ƘǴǗĂƒ

ǂƮ ǴƤĂ ǗčČč/ĕđ ƭ ǗčĕēĐ ǗƘĂƧƾƲǗǈĂƥƊŽ

.ĕĒ ƭ ýĂƥƞ!ƒ

:ƴƞƒƧ (čČ)

Sampson ĎČđ /ĎČĐ ƭ – ƽƙǴ ƴƞƧdž

Edith penrose: International Petroleum (čč)

Industry – London – čĕĒĔ – P. čđĎ.

.ƴƞƒƧ (čĎ)

Oil and Petroleum Year Book, čĕĐČ –

čĕēč.

ƴƞƒƧ (čď)

Peter R. Odell Ďč ƭ – ƽƙǴ ƴƞƧdž

:ƴƞƒƧ (čĐ)

Abdul Amir Kubbah: OPEC, Past and

Present, Vienna čĕēĐ– P. ēĔ.

.ƴƞƒƧ (čđ)

Peter R. Odell ǗĎď'ƭ – ƽƙǴ ƴƞƧdž

.čĒĒ ƭ ǓȟƜ!ƒ ɣɳƧdž Σ ʂʝ(čĒ)

:ɣɳƒƧ (čē)

Wayne A. Leeman: The Price Of Middel East Oil – Corsell University Press – čĕĒĎ – ch. ē.

.ĒĎ ƭ – ȝƕƜ ɣɳƧdžǈƝ ơ ýƥƓ (čĔ)

.ēd/ĒĔ ƭ ǓȟƜ!ƒ ɣɳƧdž Σ ʂʝƧƙʂƒ ljƦŀj ƧƱʆj (čĕ)

:ɣɳƒƧ (ĎČ)

W. A. Leeman .ƧƬƓ!ƒ ýƮ ʂƒ – ȝƕƜ ɣɳƧdž

:ɣɳƒƧ (Ďč)

Miles Copland: The Game of Nations – London – čĕēČ – Ch. čČ.

ǕƗǒƤ!ƒ ƗdǍƗơ!ƒ" :Σ ǍƧ Σ ƓǍƙ / ƨǰǍ ƥǰʂƥ (ĎĎ)

ƭ ǕƧƝƒ Ǖ2 ƧƓdž ƧƒƥǕƨǒƵ ǕƤǍɳ ƗdžƧƙ

.ĎĐĔ /ĎĐē

ɣǒƧƵƙǕƗǒǍƥƒƗƮ Ɠ!ƒǍƱʂƒ" :ƨ ǍƗƬƙƒƧ Σ ǒǍƕ(Ďď)

ƭ ǕčĕēĐ ǕƘǍƧǒƕǕƠƒƧƓƒ Ƨƒƥ ǕƓƗƨ ƧƲƤ

.ččđ /čČď

ĒĒĒ

"ýĂŠĸţ ČБłŏdžăĺ!ƒ łdžŬƒ" ƨĂĹĄłĂDČŏĕĞŃj:ynƒƧ (ĎĐ)

ŨƧŅĝƒ ŨŎňǝz!ƒ ɣķĝ!ƒ ƧƒƥŬ ĂĝdžŽdž .ƥłdžąķ

ƻ ĂłŦķƒƧ Σ ŏĕĂŏĂ L. Mosley ĜĭČĐ ŨčĕĒē

.(LĵĥĞ LĵžηƧdž

ƨĂƧ" łĐŋăžŬƥdžĎ ƨĞŋŽǫ :LƵ ǔ|Lj KĞĂŏžăž (Ďđ)

.čĕēĒ ýŏƧĥD- LĵĞŏLĴĒ ƥƥƵ ŨŏƧŅĝƒ "ƻɿ Ăŏƒ

:ĵŕŷĵž– Ĭ ĝĵĵĖŬŦ ƶĵĖ-

ŨLƒƧŏǫ LƵ ýɿ ƭƒ ƒŘNj ČБ KĞĂŏžăž ynƧdž(č)

:ynƒƧ Ũŷŏɿ ĜĶƒ LĵŀžŏždƒĂ

Harvey O’Conner: The Anglo – Iranian Dispute – Monthly Review Press – New York – čĕĕĎ

L. Ýƭ ĥĜ ynƧdž Σ ĂƧ Σ ĜĂk/ ƨŏĂ ƥŏƥƥ :ĜĭČĐ

.ƥ Ý(ƭ ĥĜ ynƧdžSampson (ƭ ĥĜ ynƧdžMosley

łĥĵdžŬĈɿ ĂŬƒ ƭ ƧŦ!ƒ ČБ ýĂŠĸţ ɣƧơ" :ĭ ĂƒƧĥƥ ƥŦƒƧ

ČБLƒƧŏǥ :ĭ Ąɿ ĂdžĬ ɿ Ădžƥ Ũčĕđď' ŨŏƧɿ dž łư nĵƒ

ƨĝ!ƒĂ ýĂŠĸţ' :LĵĞĐŽƻ ŬĜž .ƥ ŨčĕēĎ ŨLƥ ynŏ

.čĕĒĒ ĂŏĞdž- ƧĞĐƥƥƵ ŨŎňǝz!ƒ

.čē ƭ Ǖ(ǅ ƘǦ ƴƞƧƩƺ:ǐ Ǻ Ǎƭǂ ǐ Ǎƺƥ(Ď)

.čě ƭ Ǖ ƘǦ!ƒ ƴƞƧƩǂ Σ ǅ(ď)

.Ďč ƭ Ǖ ƘǦ!ƒ ƴƞƧƩǂ Σ ǅ(Đ)

ƴƞƧƩƺ "ǂ ǒǂǅ!ƒ ǂǆǕƒ" :ƧǍǺǂǍD.ù Ǌ Lǅ ű|L(đ)

.dĒĎ/dĒč ƭ Ǖ(ǅ ƘǦ

ǅǅǅǍ ǂǂƧǴƩǂ ƬƥƩƺ :ƻ ǆǂƺ Lǅƺ!ƒ ƥƺ .ƥ(Ē)

ƭ Ǖčēēď ǕǨǍƧǅǕƥǍƺ!ƒ Ƨƥ ǕǑƨƺ!ƒ ýǍƧǨƥ

.ĒČ

:ƴƞƒƧ(ē)

Oil and Petroleum year Book – Petroleum Press Service, Petroleum Times, čěđč.

čěēč.

:ǨǅǅǕƬ ƻǅ-

(ǅ ƘǦ ƴƞƧƩƺ "ǂ ǒǂǅ!ƒ ǂǆǕƒ" :ƧǍǂǍD ǑƧǴǉ (č)

.dĚď ƭ

.čē ƭ Ǖ(ǅ ƘǦ ƴƞƧƩƺ:ǐ Ǻ Ǎƭǂ ǐ Ǎƺƥ (Ď)

.čě ƭ Ǖ ƘǦ!ƒ ƴƞƧƩǂ Σ ǅǉ (ď)

.Ďč ƭ Ǖ ƘǦ!ƒ ƴƞƧƩǂ Σ ǅǉ (Đ)

yŋƨdž 'ǂǒdǅ!ƒ ǂdžǕƒ' :ƨǍǈǂǍD.ùNjLǮ ǘ|Lj (đ)

.dĒĎ/dĒč ƭ Ǖǂƅǃ

ýǍƨǃƥ ǅǅ ǂǂƨǴdǅ' :ƨ ǒdžLdžƨ!ƒ ƥǅ .ƥ (Ē)

.ĒČ ƭ Ǖčěēdʹ ǕǨǍƨǒǕƥǍ!ƒ ƨƒƥ ǕǑǒƨ!ƒ

:yŋƒƨ (ē)

Oil and Petroleum Year Book – Petroleum press Service, Petroleum Times, čěđč-

čěēč.

Ǖǂƅǃ yŋƨdž 'ǂǒdǅ!ƒ ǂdžǕƒ' :ƨǍǈǂǍDǑƨǴNj(č)

.dĔdʹƭ

:yŋƒƨ (Ď)

H. Trevelyan: The Middle Eqst in Revolution.

ýƮƭƒ Ǖǂƅǃ yŋƨdž :Lǐơ LǅǅŽƥdž.ƥ (d)

.yŀƒƨ!ƒ

LǴ!ƥ :yŋƒƨ ǕǅǍ!ƒ ɣ!Ǵdǅ Ǐ ǅŽ YǘƱǘ! (Đ)

ýǒƨƥ – LǅǒLjčČ ǑƼ Ʊƭ!ƒ ƖƨƒǍ ǑƥŽƨ!ƒ

.čěĒč

ƨǦ!ƒĂ ýĂƧƦǖ" ŧĐƞǆž Ɣ ǪǾ !ƒ Ƨǂ Ǵ Ÿƒ ƥǅ .ƥ (đ)

.čĕĒē ƧǯƧƕ– ƱǴǶ ƥƥƵ ÜŎƕƨž!ƒ

ĿǰƧƬķ – ƧħǍǂĐčē ÜǾǿƧž!ƒ Ʊƺ!ƒ ƖƧƒƨĂ ĿǴƱ (Ē)

.čĕĒč ýĂǕƒ

ŧƪ ǴƧħƲŬƱƺ!ƒ ŧǂƧƬ ydžƲ ĂǴdž ƥƷĂ!ƒ ƧǜƧƖķ (ē)

ĂǺdž– ƧǴĐĎ ĶǴ ĂǴdžŎƼĭ ƧǨĂ!ƒ ƨǜƨž!ƒ ƥǅ

.čĕĒĐ

ƭ ǕƼħǴ ynƧdž :ĿƪƠ ĿǴǅŽ ƥdžǆdž .ƥ (Ĕ)

.ĕđ/ĕĐ

:ynƒƧ (ĕ)

.čĒē ƭ – ƼħǴ ynƧdž Sampson

.čēd/čēĎ ƭ Üƽ ħǴ!ƒ ynƧdž Σ ƺǈčČ)

:ƱǂǬǆĒÜƬ ǳǅ-

Ĭ !ǥŧǿƧž!ƒ ŧǒǆĂ!ƒ Ʊƺ!ƒ ŧǂƧƬ ĿǰdžǭǴdž ŧƥƧĂ!ƒ (č)

.čĕēĎ ÜƒƥƨħÜǒdž!ƒ ŧǒǅǅĿĂƥ!ƒ

ÜƖƧĂ!ƒ Ƨƒƥ Üƥǆƞ!ƒ ƽǜƱ!ƒ ƖƧĂ" :ƨǜƵ ƽƧǴ (Ď)

.Ďĕ ƭ ÜčĕēĐ

.Ĕĕ ƭ ÜƼħǴ ynƧdž:|| ƧĂǬ Ăƞ (d)

ƚ ƑƆĂſ LJƑ ýƮ Ƌƒ ƒƦNj ǑƼ KƐƓĂ DƓƺǕƒ ƚƼƓ (Đ)
LJƑ ǖ|LjĂDǕƚǒƒƨƺ!ƒ ƚdǺƚơDǮǒƮƺƨ!ƒ KƐƓĂƘǓdƒĂ
.ƚǒƓƒĂƚǒ ƓƮ !ƒ KƐƓƮ ƤƬ!ƒ ydǅ !ƌdƉǮ ǒƓƓD

:Ƨ DƑǺ|ƐǕƬ ƺ|Ɛ-

ydǅ ǒƓƓǕƒĂ ƚǒƮƺƨ!ƒ ƚ ƑƆĂſ LJƑ ýƮ Ƌƒ ƒƦNj KƐƓĂƺdǅ
.lƧƮ HƒĂ ƒƥƺhǑƼLǒƋƒ

:Ƨ ǫƥ |ƐǕƬ ƺ|Ɛ-

ƒƥƺǫ Ǖ(ýĂǕƒ Ƈƺƞ!ƒ) Ǖƚ ƒƨƺ!ƒ ǑƼ ƱƋ!ƒ ƚ ƑƆĂ" (č)
ƭ Ǖƒƥƺhƅǔ ƓƥƒDƮǫƥ ƥdǅD.ƥ ƚdǯƺkĂ ƔǒƺkĂ
.dČĒ/dČď

.dĎĕ/dĎĒ ƭ Ǖǝƞƨdǯ Σ ƋLj (Ď)

.dĎď/dĎč ƭ Ǖǝƞƨdǯ Σ ƋLj (ď)

LƮ ơdǅ :ǝƞƒƨ lƨkƋƒ ||DŽǑƼ ƱĂƺư !ƒ ýĂơ (Đ)

ƇǫǅLǅdǅƚǒƑƆĂ ƚƮ ƒƨƥ "ǑǫƒƨƺƼ!ƒ ƱƋ!ƒ" :ǐ ĂƮ Ădǯ
ǕčĕēďǕƚǒƒƨƺ!ƒ DǕƺǕƒ lƨƒƨĂ "DǕǕǺƒ ǐ ƙơ ƨƓdǯƒ
.(LƑƓƮ LƑƞƨdǅǐ Ăǖƺ!ƒ DǕƒƥhǫĂ ƨĂLǺƚĂD.ƓƮ ǒD

:Ƶǥǿ |ǃÜΤ ʑǂ-

ǐ ƧƠ|!ƒ ƨdǩdǯ ƨǒƨ|ƙǍ Ŀǰǻǯ dǯ ydžł ǿǵǴǗƒ (č)

.ýΤ ǂƒ ƒʀŋǰ ĿǰǾ ǤΌĿǭŋƨdžĿǰǰƒ

Ŀǯ łƮ ƒƨƥ ydžǑĿǴǂǗƒ Ŀǰƥƒ ýǴǯ! łDǰ!ƒ ýǴǯǗƒ (Ď)

ǕǑƨz!ƒ ɣǨǂ!ƒ ƨƒƥ ǕƖƨǴǯ ƥǝǎdž:ǰƨǑǍ ǸǴǿ

.đčĔ/đčē ƭ ǕčĕĒĔ

:DǯŘǂÜΤ ʑǂ-

ǐ Ʀƒ ƭ Ŀƒ Ĭ !ǥ yŋƨǒ ΚǴ ǍǴdǯ Ŀǯ łDǰ!ƒ ýǒΤ ǴǂDŽ

Ǘy|Ʀ dǮǨǂ ǑƃlƨǍƒ ƨƒƥ ǸǂΤĿǰ łǒƒƨz!ƒ łdǍǂo!ƒ ǸǂDǯD

:ĿƒǍĿǰʋ

DǒǯǂƒǍ ΚǴ Ǎǵdǯ – łǒƠǂƒ ΚƒƨǴǂoǗƒ ydžǂƨzdǯ ƻ Ďž

ƠǂƒΚǴƨΤ ydžΚǴ ǍǴdǯ ƨɯ ǴdžýdǂƒΤ ƭ Ŀƒ

:Ƶƨ ǰƒǂÜΤ ʑǂ-

łdǯƨƙ ǕǑĿǴƒ Ǵƞŋ!ƒ) 'ýΤƨΤƙ ĿǍƦ ĿǍ ΚƒƨǂƦdž (č)

ƻ ǒƦDžǂdǯ!ƒ łǒƨΤ dǯ łƒǒŋƒ ǕǑŋDŽ ƥǝǎdžƥǒǝǯƒ

.ĎČĕ ƭ ǕčĕēČ ǕƨΤĿƒǍ

ƚdžǀdžƚ ƈĂƥ ǇŢ Ǝ ƾ ǇŋƈdžƶǀƨǽƵ ƾ ƈǤƃ (Ď)
.(ƚǒǿƍ!ƒ

Ǉŋƈdžƶǀǀǽƒ ƚǂƈƶdžLƶ ƚ ƥǒǩǒ LǍƍ ơ ǅǍŢ (ď)
.(ƾǩ

NǢǔƵĂ Ʊƾ!ƒ ǀǀǽ :ǑƉǍŢ!ƒ Lǂ ƒ ƟǕŢ .ƥ (Đ)
.čĕēđ Σ ƈǤǆƒƂƾƱƾ!ƒ lƈƒƨĂ Üƚ ǒǆ!ƒ ƚǒdžǤǒ

.Ƶ !ǂdžƶǇdž ǆǒ :ƨǽƵ ƾ ƈǤƃ (đ)

ď Ü(Le Monde) ƃƂŪLǇdžĂlĂƈ || ǽƍƚ!ǤƈǼ (Ē)
.čĕēĎ ĂǆĂǒ– Lƒƈǽơ

KƒƈĂƱk Ĭ ƉƵǤĂr Ɗ :ǑƙƉƶ ǇrǤ .ƥ Ǉŋƒƈ (ē)
ÜǆǍǽƾǦƵĂƥLj ǇƑĂ Üƾ ƒƈƶ!ƒ ǑƼ Ʊƾ!ƒ ǤǤr ƥĂ
.čĕēĎ/đ/čē ÜLƥǤdžƶĂƱƾ!ƒ lƈƒƨĂ

.ƾǩ!ƒ ǇŋƈdžƶĭƥǤǽ LĂǤƵŢ .ƥ (Ĕ)

ǇŋƈdžƶǀǀǽƒĂ KǤǍǤǆƶ ƔǤ :LǤƥ ƭ Lj (ĕ)
.(ƾǩ

.ƾǩ!ƒ ǇŋƈdžƶΣ ƾLjƈƒƈ!ƒ ƭ Lj(čČ)

:ƥƱƴƫƒǕŢ ƶƐ-

.(ƾǩ ǇŋƈdžƶƷ..ƚ ƥǒǩǒLǍƍ ơ ǅǍŢ (č)

KǴŕ ĂǴďƚ Ɣ Ǵ Ǧ :KǴǦƧ Ƭ !ƒ Ư Ƨz! ýďǦ!ƒ ƭ Ŀƒ (Ď)

.(ƽ ŀǴ yƞƧďžĎǒžžƒĂ

.Ƶ !ƌďƶ yďž ǆǫơ :ƨǒƵ ƽ ƧǴ (ď)

KǴŕ ĂǴďƚ Ɣ Ǵ Ǧ :ƻƗƥ Σ ǒƧ!ƒ ƔǴP ƭ Lj (Đ)

.ĎǒžžƒĂ

ǴƒƧƞ ƊŀǒǴ ǴƊ ĿƵ ýƮ ƽƒ ƒŘǈ Ǒ Ƽ KǴǍžƶƶ ŀ ƼǦ (đ)

.ĿǒǒƒƧz!ƒ ĿǒĂƒƮ ďƶ yďž !ƌďƶ

:ǒƮ Ƴ ǎ ǴǴǴƐ Ü Ƭ ƵǴ-

:ĿƵ ýƮ ƽƒ ƒŘǈ KǴǍžƶƶ (č)

Ǒ Ƽ ĿǒƽƒƑ Ư zƞǍ ýǒǈƶ ǒƶ ƊǴ ydž ŀ ǆǫơ -Ɗ

.ŀǒƒƧz!ƒ ŀƗƧƬ!ƒ ǑǍ ĿƒǴdƒĂ ƱƽƒƑ lƧƒƨĂ

ƧǒƧ|Ŗƒ – ŀǒƱƽƒƑ KǴǒǍƊǍ ǒƒƧz!ƒ ŀƗƧƬ!ƒ" -Ɣ

– čĕēĎ ĿƒƧǒƨơ – ŀǒƱƽƒƑ KǴǒǍƊǍ ƧnƮ!ƒ

.(ƧǍƬLdžƧǒ ƧǒƧ|Ŗ) 'ĎǒžžƒƑ ǒƶƞýǍǕƒ ƧǒƧ|Ŗƒ

.(ƽ ŀǴ yƞƧďž..ŀ ǫơǒĿǒ ơ ǴǒƮ (Ď)

-ﻜ ﻯ ﻥ ﻉ :[illegible]

(č) [illegible] .Ĭ !ĂŬƒ+ Ɫ!ƒ

(Ď) [illegible] .2

(*) [illegible] .+ǿƒƧz!ƒ

-[illegible] :

(č) [illegible] .(ʒ hƃ ynƧdžï Ă Ădž

-[illegible] :

(č) [illegible] .2

(Ď) [illegible] .ĎčĔ ƭ

(d) [illegible] .(ʒ hƃ ynƧdž

ĂǒĂǒ – ƨĂdž d' ƥƥƶ News week :ƴŋƒƧ (Đ)
.čĕēĎ

:ƻ !ďdƶ Ĭ !ƍɫ ďƥơ :Ÿƒ ƥƶƨ ƧdƸ (đ)

– ƱƺƗƒ Dǒǒk ýƮ Ƽ ƫhƓ ƴŋƧdž:ƨǒƶ ƫƧƓ (Ē)
.(ýƛdƶĂ Ĭ Ʀdƶ

Ƨƥ ÜɫLŊƶƧ!ƒ ƓƓ |!ƒ ǑƼ ɫ ďƥƓD :LƝ ơ DƥƮ (ē)
.čĕēĐ ƥƥƶhÜŀƧĂƛƒ

.ƧTƶ Σ dƶ!ƒ ýƮ ƺƒ -

.ĎĒĐ ƭ Üƫ hƓ ƴŋƧdž:ƻ ĂǂTƙƧ Σ ǒƧĂhʋ (č)

.(ƫ hƓ ƴŋƧdžÜɫǒdƙƒĂ Ʊƺƒ" :Σ Ɠƥƒ DƮƥ ƥdƶD (Ď)

LƝƧTƙ ÜĎĔ ƥƶ!ƒ 'DƓ!ƒĂ Ʊƺƒ" :ǑLƥdƶ!ƒ LƓƶ (ď)
.čĕēđ ƧhĂǂD- ýĂÜƒ

.čĒđ ƭ Üƫ hƓ ƴŋƧdžSampson :ƴŋƒƧ (Đ)

.ɫǒƒƧ!ƒ Ʊƺƒ lƧƒƨĂ ɫǒƮƶƧ!ƒ KƓƓ!ƥ :ƧƥƮ dƶ (đ)

.đĎ ƭ Üƫ hƓ ƴŋƧdžM. Field :ƴŋƒƧ (Ē)

– ýĂDǒƶ ƙơ ɫǒƧ!ƒ ýĂƥƒ ǑƼƱƺƒ KƒƧƥƓ DƓD (ē)
.čĕēđ ƧhƓʋ

Oil and Arab Cooperation Vol. Ď No. č
winter čĕēĒ.

.OAPEC ǁ ħĂĐ dǎǉž Ʀ Kʃ2ƥƓ !ƒ

(Ē) ƨǒǁķƒ :ýĂƨķĐŽƨƥ ʈ dž ƚǒƨ!ƒ ƨǤƥǕƒ ƚdǎǉž ƨƥƓ !ƒ ǗčĕēĐ – čĕēď ǑǇǬƒ ĭ Ăţ!ƒ ǑƑ ơǗƒ .čĔēđ ĐƢž

(ĕ) :ýŋʃƨ Mosley žďƨŋý Ǵ ħ ǘǃ ƭ .Ďčĕ/ĎčĔ

-ƐǬƮ ǗĘǁ ɸ ƨ Ƴ ƫ:

(č) ǒƨʃŋý M. Field ƭ ǗčČ Ăʃʄ ʈý ƒǬǇǑ ʈǗƟ ǾŃ ǑĐ .čĎ ǗčČ Ljǐʈžǯƒ Ŭsampson ƭ ǗčĕēĐ ǕƨNǁƒ ǕĨ !ĂǕƒ ýĂƨķ!ƥ ɣ ƨơ" :ƨʈ ķǉž .ĐĐ

(Ď) .ƻ !ǭďžĬ !ǥƚ ǋơ :ĐǬǂ!ƒ ƥǶ ǸǨ

(*) ƚǒƫžƨ!ƒ ƽ ʃƠĂƒ Ljƶ ʈý ƽƒ ʃŖǌ Ǒƽ KǤĂǽǯž ĂǕƓǋ ƚ !ƒ Ǥʈ ƚ.

-ƐǬƮ ǗĘǁ ǗƳ ƫ:

(č) :ýŋʃƨ P.R. Odell žďƨŋý ǴħǘǃƭĐĎ ƭ.

.ĎĒĒ ƭ Ǘǆƅ ǇǤ ƴƞƧơǽ Sampson :ƴƞƒƧ (Ď)

ƚǬ Ǉƞ!ƒ ǇǆƶƙơǮ ƚǒƱǇ!ƒ ƚǂƧƬ!ƒ" :ƧǒƱơǮ Ɋ ǇǤ (ď)

ǆƶ!ƒ ǗǒǇǔƒĂ ƱǇ!ƒ ƚɊǇǮ ǗǒǆǇǤ ƙǕƒ ƚơǮǗƒĂ

.Ĭ !ĂǕƒ ƚǇƒ!ƒ ǗƩ ơƦ!ƒ

:ǗǇơǮƴƞƒƧ (Đ)

The oil Fix- An Investigation into the Control and Costs of Energy-London- čĕēĐ, pp. čĆ- čĒ.

ǗǇǆƶƞ ǐ ǆǤ ƙǕƒ ƚɊǮ:ǇǇƒ ǆƧ ɊǇƧƞ.ƥ (đ)

/ƧǒǇǤ ƱǆƱ /ǑǇǇƒ ǇǇǇ ǗǑǇǇƒĂ ýĂǕƒ ǆƶ!ƒ

.čĕēđ (ƧǇƧƅƱ

ƭ Ǘǆƅ ǇǤ ƴƞƧơǮ Sampson :ƴƞƒƧ (Ē)

.Ďēĕ/ĎēĒ

:ƥǇ Ƴ ɊǇǇǗƬ ƷƐ

ǇǇƧƬƘ ĎĔ ǆƶ!ƒ ǗɊǤ!ƒĂ ƱǇ!ƒ" :ǑǇǆơǮƒ ǇǇǇƸ (č)

.čĕēđ ƧǇǇǂɊ- ýĂǕƒ

ƭ Ǘǆƅ ǇǤ ƴƞƧơǮ :ǇǇƞƸ ǆơǮơǮ.ƥ ƴƞƒƧ (Ď)

.čĐĒ/čĎĕ

:ߡ Ƴ Ŀƨ ƒƙǖǓ ǣƑ

(č) ƙǀƨǚ ƨdžǓdž ƨǀǒǗƒ :Ǉǀƨdž ƴƞƨǀǎ ǛǗǃǀǗ Ƴǀǧ
.Σ ǀǞǟƒ

(Ď) ǀdžǀƬǗƢǀǀǗǜǀNJǀƒ Ǭǀǀƒ ƳƨǕǗƒ ǀƨǀǚǗǀƒ ǀǀƨǀǗƒ.

(ď) ƨǀǀƴ:

Dr. Jawad Hashim: Development Planning
in Iraq – čěēđ, p. ĔČ

(Đ) ǀ.ƨǀƾ ǐ ǀƒ ǀ ƠǀƨǀǀƨǀǞƒ :(ǀ ǀƨǀǀ) ƞǀǀǀǀ "ƨǀǀǀ" ĎČ
.čěēĒ ǀǀǀǀǀ- ǀǀǀǀ

(đ) ǀƨǀǀƒ ƨǀǀǀǀ Ǘǀǀ ƳǀƨǀƒΣ .

(Ē) ǀǀǀ ǀǀǀ ǀǀǀ ǀΣ ƒǀǀǀǀƵ ǀƞ ǀƳ Ǘǀ M. Field
.ƒĎđ

(ē) ǀǀǀǀǀ ǀǀǀ ǀǀǀǀƒ ǀǀǀǀǀ ǀǀǀǀǀǀ ǀǀǀǀǀ
ǀǀ ǀǀǀǀ ǀǀǀǀ ǀǀǀǀǀ - ǀǀǀ ǀǀǀǀ ǀǀ ǀ –
.(ǀǀǀǀǀ)

(Ĕ) ǀǀǀǀ ǀƨǀǀǀǀ ǀǀǀǀ ǀǀǀ ǀǀǀǀǀ.

(ĕ) ǀǀǀǀ ǀǀǀǀǀǀ ǀǀǀǀ ǀǀ ǀǀǀ Σ ǀǀ ǀ ƒ ǀǀǀ ǀǀǀ.

(čČ) ǀǀǀǀ ǀƨǀǀǀǀ ǀǀǀǀ ǀǀǀ ǀǀǀǀǀ.

ǂǒɳǒǰƸŔƪ ƒ ǑƼ ƱƼǇǃǰ ƴƥǍƌžýǍơ" :ƊƮǬƝǀ ƥǰǍɳ .ƥ (čč)
ƥƥžǃƒ "ǂǒƌǈǰǍ ƱƼǇǃǰ" ǂƊƞǎž Ǖƽ ƒƸžǃƒ ǑƼ ǂǒƌǈǰ
.Ǐ !ǍǕƒ ǂƪǰ!ƒ ǕƩ ƥƓ!ƒ

ƭ Ǖƪƽ ƕƓ ƴɳƧƌžDr. Jawad Hashim: ƴɳƒƧ (čĎ)
.čČ

ǂǒƓƓ ƙƥǕƒ ǇǰƑ!ƒ Ɣƙǂƌǅ ǒƸ) ǐ ƧǍƥǂǐ ƧƤƼ.ƥ (čď)
ǇƒƸǣơ Ďƌ ."ƖƧǍǋƒ" ƖƥǒƧɳ ǕƖƧǍǋƒ ƖƥƓƥ ƩƊƞǎǑƼ
.čĕēĒ ǍǑǈǰǒ-